

An Illustrated History

OF

Lincoln County, Nebraska

And Her People

A Narrative of the Past with Special Emphasis Upon the Pioneer  
Period of the County's History; Particular Attention Also  
Given to the Social, Commercial, Educational, Religious  
and Civic Development of the County from  
the Early Days to the Present Time

---

*Editors*

IRA L. BARE                      WILL H. McDONALD

*Advisory Editorial Board*

IRA E. SAGE, Maxwell	WALTER COKER, Sutherland
E. R. FERRELL, Wallace	JAMES ROMINE, Brady
I. E. WARE, Hershey	F. A. JOHNSON, Wellfleet

---

VOLUME I

---

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHICAGO and NEW YORK  
1920

1729560

DEDICATED

*to the*

MEMORY OF THE STRONG AND NOBLE MEN AND WOMEN

*Who, as Pioneers, Dared the Privations and Hardships Coin-  
cident to the Settlement of Lincoln County, Nebraska  
in the "Fifties," "Sixties" and "Seventies."*

*May Their Toils and Sacrifices Be Duly  
Appreciated by Those Who Shall  
Come After Them.*

## INTRODUCTION

---

This volume is a concise historical record concerning that goodly portion of the State of Nebraska known as the Platte Valley in Lincoln county and its associations. It is, we believe, a fair and true account of the early settlement and subsequent development of the territory through which flows those famous and peculiar streams, the North and South Platte.

The world is familiar with the phenomenally rapid growth of the West, in a general sense, but this work is designed to give, in detailed account, subject matter concerning special portions of the "vast illimitable and everchanging West." In one generation we have looked upon this territory in wonder and amazement at the flight of vast herds of buffalo and hordes of painted men before the advancing caravans of the emigrant; seen the locomotive climb, chamois-like, over the cliffs and very crests of the Rocky Mountains; seen the web of steel spread over the wilderness by the great spider of commerce; the tepees of the Indians swept away to make room for the factory, church and school house, and the old trail of the '49ers marked by the decaying bones of both men and beasts. Amid the roar of mill operations, the din of factory whistles and the clatter of a thousand and one wheels of the people of the far East, they swept their telescopes over the far West for glitter of gold and from all the broad domain of the prairie States have come the fruits and products of the rich soil one finds, including that of the valleys of Nebraska. Indeed, this very section of the West of which this book treats was, a little more than fifty years ago, placed on the maps and generally spoken of as a part of the "Great American Desert."

A few brave sons and daughters had the foresight and hardihood to face privations incident to pioneer life and ventured on beyond the turbulent waters of the Missouri River. They left the glowing firesides of homes in New England and the Middle States and some came from the sunny South to seek for themselves homes of independence, peace and plenty. They came, they saw, they conquered; and soon the ear of civilization caught the spirit of inspiration and wended its way to this goodly country, where the fogs of the Atlantic Coast or the miasma of an Indiana or Illinois swamp never causes sickness and death, but where altitude, latitude and longitude, all vie with each other in blessing the populace with good blood and robust bodies.

The History of Lincoln county, Nebraska, may be classed in two divisions—one before the advent of railroads and the other since that period. The first period was 1856 to 1868, the latter year being the

date when the Union Pacific Railroad connected the wave-washed shores of the Atlantic with the blue waters of the far away Pacific, while the second era has been since the "golden spike" was driven near Ogden, connecting the Central and Union Pacific Railway lines.

Then let us hasten on to record the words as they fall from the lips of the pioneer settlers of the Valley of the Platte. Let us learn from them something concerning their early day toils and sacrifices. Let their words and deeds build for them a monument that shall outlive that of marble or bronze which must soon mark their resting place. Let their epitaph be "PIONEERS OF THE PLATTE VALLEY AND LINCOLN COUNTY, NEBRASKA."

The volume now within your hands has been published for the special purpose of preserving valuable historical data concerning this portion of Nebraska. The publishers have been mindful of the fact that great care must be exercised in order to produce an historic record at once interesting and authentic; also that a great variety of tastes must be consulted. One reader prefers fancy and fiction, while another, perchance, admires solid matter of fact in his choice of reading. It has been the aim of the writers of this work to seek out the most useful information regarding the County of Lincoln and City of North Platte from its earliest settlement to the present day, believing this to be the first and prime consideration of all local history.

By the aid and timely council of early settlers we have been able to rescue that which might otherwise have been lost, had this work been left undone by this present generation. As it is, long years after the pioneer and his sons and daughters have bid farewell to this fair and fertile Valley of the Platte, their children and their children's children will doubtless peruse the pages of this record with both profit and interest—speaking as it does of their sires and grand-sires and of what they encountered to bring about the beautiful and goodly homes they shall possess.

We have aimed to be fair and faithful to the best interests of all whose names appear in this record—whether dead or living. Therefore, throw the mantle of charity over the work and believe it to be, as nearly as possible, a true, unbiassed record of the comings and goings of the men and women who lived and labored in this section of Nebraska since the '50s.

Again, it has been a source of pleasure to us as publishers and compilers of these volumes to have been so cordially welcomed by the citizens throughout the county, and especially we desire to tender our thanks to each member of the newspaper press of the county; the librarians in the public libraries, both in Omaha and North Platte; the various State departments at Lincoln, the Lincoln county officials—one and all have given us what aid they could. Also the authors of various State and county histories in Nebraska, are justly entitled to consideration for the extracts we have been permitted to take from their pages.

Our work is done—it is yours to read, to criticise and then leave, as a legacy to your sons and daughters.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

May, 1920.



# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER I

**GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY AND GENERAL DESCRIPTION**  
FORMERLY CALLED SHORTER COUNTY—GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION  
—ALTITUDE—AREA—THE PLATTE RIVER AND OTHER STREAMS  
—TIMBER—TOPOGRAPHY—RICH NATURAL PASTURES—BOUND-  
ARIES—RAILROAD LINES—POPULATION..... 1

## CHAPTER II

### DISCOVERY AND OCCUPANCY BY WHITE MEN

THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE—ANOTHER VIEW OF THE "PURCHASE"  
—THE MISSOURI COMPROMISE AFFAIR—THE NAME NEBRASKA—  
TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION..... 3

## CHAPTER III

### INDIAN OCCUPANCY AND FINAL DEPARTURE

THE INDIAN TRIBES OF THE STATE—WHEN THEY CAME AND FROM  
WHENCE—THE CADDOAN FAMILIES—THE PAWNEES—THE OMA-  
HAS—THE SKIDI TRIBE—THE SIOUAN INDIANS—THE PONCAN  
TRIBE AND OTHER INDIANS—THEIR MODE OF LIVING—THEIR  
VILLAGES—THEIR BUFFALO HUNTS—LOCAL WARFARE AMONG  
VARIOUS INDIAN TRIBES—HALF-BREED TRACT—SCHOOLS—  
INDIAN CENSUS, ETC..... 13

## CHAPTER IV

### THE COUNTY'S EARLY SETTLEMENT

NEBRASKA'S FIRST AND VAST DOMAIN—COURAGE AND HARDHOOD  
OF THE FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST WHITE MEN WITHIN LINCOLN  
COUNTY—UNITED STATES EXPEDITIONS—TRADERS EXPEDITIONS  
—COL. J. C. FREMONT'S EXPEDITION—HIDING OF PROVISIONS—  
STANBURY'S TOPOGRAPHICAL EXPEDITION—RANCHMEN—FIRST  
TELEGRAPH LINE—FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS—DESCRIPTION  
OF FREIGHTING TRAINS—EARLY IMPORTANT EVENTS—OVER-  
LAND TRAVEL—LAST OF THE BUFFALO..... 24

## CONTENTS

## CHAPTER V.

## ORGANIZATION AND COUNTY GOVERNMENT

THE COUNTY'S ORIGINAL NAME—FIRST EVENTS IN COUNTY—CONDITION IN 1880—EARLY CHURCHES AND LODGES—PIONEER VILLAGES—EARLY COUNTY GOVERNMENT—THE TWO COUNTY SYSTEMS—CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS—PRECINCT ORGANIZATIONS—PRECINCTS IN 1889—PETITION FOR COURTHOUSE—PRECINCTS IN 1919—JAIL HISTORY—THE POOR—VALUATION FORTY YEARS AGO—TOTALS OF 1919—PRESENT COUNTY OFFICIALS.....	44
---	----

## CHAPTER VI

## RAILROADS AND GOVERNMENT LANDS

THE PUBLIC DOMAIN—PROVISIONS OF THE HOMESTEAD, TIMBER CLAIM AND PRE-EMPTION ACTS—THE BUILDING OF THE UNION PACIFIC AND "BURLINGTON" RAILROAD ROUTES THROUGH LINCOLN COUNTY—UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE—ETC.....	67
---	----

## CHAPTER VII

## AGRICULTURE AND STOCK-RAISING

UNIVERSAL AGRICULTURE—AGRICULTURE IN LINCOLN COUNTY—GENERAL REMARKS—GRAIN ON HAND BY YEARS—AVERAGE FARM LAND VALUES IN STATE—FARM STATISTICS—CLOVER SEED GROWTH—PRODUCTS OF 1898—PRESENT CONDITIONS—BEET SUGAR INDUSTRY—EXPERIMENTAL SUB-STATION—LOCAL VIEW OF THE SANDHILLS—THE HUNTER APPLE ORCHARD—HONEY PRODUCTION—FARM NAMES—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES .....	81
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII

## THE NEWSPAPER PRESS

VALUE OF A GOOD LOCAL JOURNAL—THE FIRST PAPER IN LINCOLN COUNTY—THE "PIONEER ON WHEELS"—PLATTE VALLEY INDEPENDENT—LINCOLN COUNTY ADVERTISER—NORTH PLATTE ENTERPRISE—THE WESTERN NEBRASKIAN—NORTH PLATTE DEMOCRAT—THE REPUBLICAN—NORTH PLATTE TELEGRAPH—THE SEMI-WEEKLY TRIBUNE.....	95
---	----

CONTENTS

vii

CHAPTER IX

PHYSICIANS OF LINCOLN COUNTY

PHYSICIANS OF AN EARLY DAY—LATER PHYSICIANS—MEDICAL PROFESSION IN GENERAL—LIST OF DOCTORS IN COUNTY—VARIOUS SCHOOLS OF MEDICINE—PRESENT PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY—MEDICAL SOCIETY.....103

CHAPTER X

BENCH AND BAR OF THE COUNTY

THE PROFESSION OF LAW—THE LINCOLN COUNTY BAR—PIONEER ATTORNEYS—ATTORNEYS OF 1882—SKETCHES IN BRIEF OF ATTORNEYS—LIST OF ATTORNEYS TODAY—COURT OFFICERS—1920 JURORS—STATE AND COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATIONS.....108

CHAPTER XI

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY

EARLY STATE SCHOOL PROVISIONS—SCHOOLS IN 1879—A BUSINESS PROPOSITION—THOROUGHNESS IN COMMON BRANCHES—RECENT SCHOOL LAWS—AGRICULTURAL HIGH SCHOOLS—SCHOOLS OF AGRICULTURE—GENERAL STATE STATISTICS—NORTH PLATTE PUBLIC SCHOOLS—SCHOOL RECORDS NORTH PLATTE—AN AMUSING TIE VOTE—ONLY EFFICIENT TEACHERS WANTED—PRESENT CITY SCHOOLS—OTHER SCHOOLS OF THIS COUNTY.....115

CHAPTER XII

BANKS AND BANKING IN LINCOLN COUNTY

THE SYSTEM OF BANKING IN NEBRASKA—THE PIONEER BANKING HOUSE OF THE COUNTY—LEGAL RATES OF INTEREST—BANK FAILURES IN NEBRASKA—BANKING IN VARIOUS TOWNS AND CITIES IN LINCOLN COUNTY—A SUMMARY OF LOCAL BANKS—EARLY "WILD-CAT" BANKING—OMAHA'S FIRST "BANK"...128

CHAPTER XIII

THE CHURCHES OF LINCOLN COUNTY

THE RELIGIOUS ELEMENT AMONG PIONEERS—THE FIRST CHURCH IN THE COUNTY—THE BAPTIST—THE EPISCOPAL—THE UNITARIAN—THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL—THE PRESBYTERIAN—THE LUTHERAN—THE ADVENTIST—ROMAN CATHOLIC—THE CHRISTIAN DENOMINATION—CHRISTIAN SCIENTIST—THE NAZARENES—THE TWO MISSIONS, ETC.....143

## CHAPTER XIV

## FRATERNAL SOCIETIES—VARIOUS LODGES

MASONRY—EARLY AND PRESENT LODGES—ODD FELLOWSHIP—THEN AND NOW—ORDER OF KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS IN THE COUNTY—WOODMEN—RENEVOLENT ORDER OF ELKS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—YEOMAN'S LODGE—MACCABEES ORDER. . . . 155

## CHAPTER XV

## MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS OF UNUSUAL INTEREST

SEA-LEVEL ELEVATIONS OF COUNTY—TEMPERATURE BY YEARS—KILLING FROSTS—SUMMER AND WINTER TEMPERATURES—ANNUAL PRECIPITATION—RAINFALL—SNOWFALL—WIND MOVEMENT IN COUNTY—IRRIGATION—POPULATION—PRECINCTS—VILLAGES—PRESIDENTIAL VOTE IN COUNTY—SUFFRAGE VOTE IN COUNTY—GRASSHOPPER PLAGUE—IMMENSE BUFFALO HUNT—MOB LAW INCIDENTS—ORIGINAL VILLAGE PLATS—IMMENSE DROVE OF TEXAS CATTLE HERE—A PLATTE VALLEY TRAGEDY—PRAYING FOR RAIN—WONDERFUL MAIL TRAIN—OLDEST PERSON IN COUNTY—A LOST GRAVE—MCKINLEY AND GRANT'S MEMORIAL SERVICES—MARKET PRICES THEN AND NOW—PASSING OF THE "WILD WEST SHOW"—PRAIRIE FIRES—POSTOFFICES IN COUNTY—INDIAN CONDUCTOR—STAR ROUTES—ASSESSED VALUATION—RURAL MAIL CARRIER—LAND OPENING. . . . . 169

## CHAPTER XVI

## MILITARY HISTORY OF THE COUNTY

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—MEN MUSTERED INTO U. S. SERVICE FROM NORTH PLATTE—GOING TO CHICAMAUGA, GEORGIA, AND FINAL MUSTER OUT—CASUALTIES—DEATHS—HOME-COMING—"DEWEY" STREET NAMED—FORT MCPHERSON NATIONAL CEMETERY—ROSTER OF MEN AND OFFICERS—EARLY DECORATION DAY SERVICE . . . . . 208

## CHAPTER XVII

## CITY OF NORTH PLATTE

LOCATION AND EARLY CONDITIONS—PIONEER REPUTATION—FIRST DECADE OF PRESENT CENTURY—POPULATION—PIONEER EVENTS—AT THE CLOSE OF 1867—INDIAN PEACE COMMISSION—PRAIRIE FIRES—RAILWAY SHIPMENTS—MUNICIPAL HISTORY—LIST OF MAYORS—IMPROVEMENTS—WATERWORKS—ELECTRIC LIGHT

## CONTENTS

ix

COMPANY — POSTOFFICE HISTORY — TELEPHONE — PUBLIC LIBRARY — EARLY BRICK-MAKING — CEMETERIES — BURNING OF UNION PACIFIC HOTEL — NORTH PLATTE AGED EIGHTEEN YEARS — THE CITY IN 1899 — HAPPY REUNION — REVIVALS — LAND OFFICE REMOVED — COUNTRY CLUB — 1920 COMMERCIAL INTERESTS — SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION — BOSTON EXCURSION PARTY — CHAMBER OF COMMERCE — WEATHER BUREAU — COL. CODY'S WELCOME HOME..... 234

### CHAPTER XVIII

#### PRECINCTS NORTH OF THE PLATTE RIVER

ANTELOPE — BRADY ISLAND — MAXWELL — VROMAN — COX — TABLE — GARFIELD — WHITTIER — MYRTLE — LEMON — HALL — HINMAN — ROSEDALE — NICHOLS — SUTHERLAND — BIRDWOOD..... 268

### CHAPTER XIX

#### PRECINCTS SOUTH OF THE PLATTE RIVER AND DESCRIPTION OF TOWNSHIPS

COTTONWOOD — GASLIN — PECKHAM — WALKER — JEFFREY — DEER CREEK — FOX CREEK — PLANT — WELL — BUCHANAN — MEDICINE — KEM — SELLERS — SOMERSET — WILLOW — OSGOOD — MILLER — NOWELL — DICKENS — WALLACE — SUNSHINE — HOOKER..... 290

### CHAPTER XX

#### REMINISCENCES AND MEMORIALS

LOOKING BACKWARD — SKETCH OF "BUFFALO BILL" (W. F. CODY) — A REMINISCENT LETTER — PIONEERING IN THE '80s — "BUFFALO BILL" ACTING AS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE — MRS. McDONALD FRIGHTENED INDIANS AWAY — RECOLLECTIONS OF AN OLD RAILROADER — MORE INDIAN HISTORY..... 307

### CHAPTER XXI

#### EARLY TRANSPORTATION OVER WESTERN TRAILS

THE GREAT OREGON TRAIL — MAGNIFICENT PROPORTIONS — STRANGE CONSTRUCTION — ITS GREAT USEFULNESS — THE SANTA FE TRAIL — FREMONT'S TRAIL — THE FAMOUS OVERLAND STAGE LINES — PONY EXPRESS — THESE ALL TOOK PART IN DEVELOPING THE GREAT WEST..... 321

## CHAPTER XXII

## GEOLOGY, TOPOGRAPHY AND NATURAL FEATURES

THE GEOLOGY OF THE STATE ESPECIALLY THAT OF THE PLATTE VALLEY—CARBONIFEROUS AGE—COAL MEASURE—GLACIAL PERIOD—THE LOESS EPOCH—AGRICULTURAL VALUE OF LOESS—FRUIT OF THE LOESS DEPOSITS—SCENERY—RIVER DEPOSITS—FORMATION OF THE PLATTE VALLEY—BOTTOM LANDS—SAND HILLS—SAND CHERRIES—SOAP WEED—ALKALI LANDS—TIMBER CHANGES—NATURAL FEATURES—TEMPERATURE—WINDS—WINTER STORMS—RAINFALL—VEGETATION—TREES—GRASSES—WILD FLOWERS—WATER SOURCES—LAKES—PLATTE RIVER—WATER—WILD FRUITS, ETC... 335

## CHAPTER XXIII

## MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS

ROMANTIC BUFFALO HUNT—ABSTRACT OF COUNTIES IN STATE WITH POPULATION AND AREA—COUNTY SEAT—STATE INSTITUTIONS—LEGAL HOLIDAYS—"BLUE BOOK" PARAGRAPHS—THE STATE SEAL—NEBRASKA STATE FLOWER—NEBRASKA'S RANK AMONG THE STATES—LOCATION—AREA—GOVERNORS OF NEBRASKA—TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS' BIOGRAPHIES—STATE GOVERNOR'S BIOGRAPHIES..... 365

## CHAPTER XXIV

## MORMONS IN NEBRASKA

COURSE TAKEN BY THE MORMONS ACROSS NEBRASKA—"WINTER QUARTERS"—CROSSING THE PLAINS—SICKNESS AND DEATH—THE FAMOUS HAND-CART EXPEDITION—BRIGHAM YOUNG'S DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDINGS AT FLORENCE, NEBRASKA. . 391

## CHAPTER XXV

## LINCOLN COUNTY IRRIGATION SYSTEMS

THE FIRST IRRIGATION PROJECTS OF COUNTY—LATEST IRRIGATION PROJECTS—THE SYSTEMS IN USE IN 1897—NORTH PLATTE CANAL—SUTHERLAND & PANTON CANAL—FARMERS AND MERCHANTS CANAL—CODY & DILLON CANAL—THE SOUTH SIDE CANAL—LINCOLN COUNTY IRRIGATION ASSOCIATION OF NORTH PLATTE ..... 396

## CHAPTER XXVI

## THE UNIVERSITY OF NEBRASKA

NORTH PLATTE EXPERIMENTAL SUBSTATION, BY W. P. SNYDER, SUPERINTENDENT ..... 402

# INDEX

- Abbott, James W., II, 229  
Abercrombie, Agricol, II, 264  
Abernathy, John T., II, 65  
Abstract of counties, I, 370  
Agricultural Association, I, 93  
Agricultural Experiment Substation, I, 89, 402  
Agricultural Experiment Station, New Dairy Barn (illustration), I, 405  
Agricultural Experiment Station, Residence and Grounds (illustration), I, 403  
Agricultural High Schools, I, 118  
Agricultural value of the bottom lands, I, 343  
Agricultural value of the Loess, I, 338  
Agriculture, I, 81  
Alfalfa mill, burning of, I, 283  
Algonkians, I, 19  
Alkali lands, I, 347  
Allen, Arthur S., II, 203  
Allison, Clarence M., II, 316  
Allison, Sadie, II, 317  
American Legion, I, 233  
American State Bank, Sutherland, I, 137  
Amusing tie vote, I, 123  
Anderson, Harry C., II, 367  
Anderson, John, II, 285  
Anderson, Samuel G., II, 87  
Anderson, Wilbur H., II, 13  
Anderson, William O., II, 350  
Antelope precinct, I, 268  
Antonides, Daniel J., II, 332  
Applegate, Byron S., II, 287  
Applegate, Lincoln C., II, 187  
Apple orchard, I, 90  
Area of county, I, 1  
Armistice, World War, I, 231  
Assessed valuation per acre, I, 189  
Atkinson, Eugene E., II, 22  
Attorneys, 1882, I, 110  
Attorneys, 1920, I, 113  
Austin, Cassius M., II, 106  
Austin, George A., II, 66  
Average farm land values for state, since 1916, I, 85  
Average precipitation by months (map) I, 170  
Baby Beef Ready for Market, (illustration), I, 411  
Baker, Benjamin F., II, 376  
Baker, S., I, 44  
Bailey, George A., II, 19  
Baldwin, J. R., II, 290  
Bank of Brady, I, 138  
Bank of Lincoln County, I, 139  
Bank of Wellfleet, I, 140  
Bankers Association, I, 142  
Banks and banking, I, 123; interest rates, I, 130; first, I, 133; summary of county, I, 141  
Banks, William T., II, 368  
Baptists, I, 143  
Bar associations, state and county, I, 114  
Bare, Ira L., II, 29  
Barnett, John K., II, 186  
Baskins, C. Leslie, II, 251  
Bateman, John, II, 339  
Bates, Frederick, I, 4  
Beatty, Robert H., II, 213  
Beef cattle, I, 410  
Beeler, Arnold F., II, 70  
Beeler, Joseph G., II, 82  
Beet Dump, Hershey (illustration), I, 87  
Beet sugar industry, I, 86  
Beach and Bar, I, 108  
Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, I, 165  
Bergman, Alfred, II, 403  
Bergstrom, August, II, 167  
Bignell, I, 202  
Big prairie fire, I, 301  
Birdwood Irrigation Canal, I, 279, 400  
Birdwood precinct, I, 288  
Birge, William W., II, 407  
Bischof, William, reminiscent letter, I, 310  
Black, Samuel W., I, 391  
Blackman, E. E., I, 38  
Blankenburg, Wilhelmena, II, 39  
Block, Harry I., II, 276  
Bloom, Peter B., II, 147  
Bloom, William, II, 15  
"Blue Book" paragraphs, I, 373  
Bonner, John N., II, 218  
Borden, Norman C., II, 257  
Boston Excursion party, I, 262



- Bostwick, Irving B., II, 211  
 Bottom lands, agricultural value of, I, 343  
 Boundaries, I, 2  
 Boyd, James E., I, 388  
 Brady, schools, I, 127; platted, I, 202; village history, I, 269; business interests, 269; commercial directory of 1920, I, 271; incorporated as village, I, 271  
 Brady Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 145  
 Brady State Bank, I, 139  
 Brady Vindicator, The, I, 100  
 Brady Island, I, 1, 27, 46; incorporated, I, 59  
 Brady Island. Birdseye View (illustration), I, 270  
 Brady Island Precinct, I, 268  
 Bratten, Charles, II, 330  
 Bratten, Nathaniel, II, 174  
 Breen, Morris, II, 293  
 Brick-making, early, I, 253  
 Bridge over Missouri, I, 77  
 Bridge over North Platte River, I, 54  
 Bridge over South Platte River, I, 55  
 Bridge Under Construction, South of North Platte (illustration), I, 362  
 Brock, H. Clay, II, 122  
 Brodbeck, Christ, II, 155  
 Broeder, Carl, II, 236  
 Brooks, Fred, II, 114  
 Brooks, H. A., II, 99  
 Brooks, Harold E., II, 366  
 Brosius, Joe, II, 373  
 Brown, Alexander, II, 409  
 Brown, E. C., II, 137  
 Brown, George W., II, 228  
 Brown, William B., II, 71  
 Brownfield, Earl, II, 296  
 Buchanan, Butler, II, 172  
 Buchanan precinct, I, 295  
 Buckley, William H., II, 120  
 Buffalo (Illustration), I, 39  
 Buffalo hunt, famous, 1872, I, 39, 192; last romantic, I, 365  
 Buffalo, last of, I, 31  
 Buffalo Bill, I, 35, 39, 167, 185, 241, 313, 366  
 Buffalo Bill Home (illustration), I, 314  
 Buffalo Bill and Old Time Stage Coach (illustration), I, 185  
 Buffalo Bill (illustration), I, 260  
 Buntline, "Ned", I, 37  
 Bureau of Labor, report of, I, 83  
 Burke, John, fate of, I, 35, 38  
 Burke, John, II, 351  
 Burlington & Missouri River branch "killed", I, 80  
 Burlington Railroad, I, 2, 70; building of, I, 74  
 Burning of the alfalfa mill, Hershey, I, 283  
 Burt, Francis, I, 378  
 Butler, David, I, 384  
 Calhoun, James M., II, 7  
 Camanche Indians, I, 19  
 Canals, irrigation, I, 398  
 Capitol buildings, I, 375  
 Carboniferous age, I, 336  
 Carlson, Anders P., II, 37  
 Carlson, C. E., II, 56  
 Catholic church, Brady, I, 153; Maxwell, I, 152; North Platte, I, 151  
 Cattle, I, 410  
 Cattle Grazing (illustration), I, 189  
 Cemeteries, North Platte, I, 254  
 Central Overland California and Pikes Peak Express Company, I, 329  
 Character of deposits along the rivers, I, 340  
 Chautauqua, first, at North Platte, I, 242  
 Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad, I, 2, 70; building of, 74  
 Choppening, Frank, II, 338  
 Choteau, Auguste, I, 24  
 Choteau, Pierre, I, 24  
 Christian (Disciples) Churches, I, 151  
 Christian Science church, I, 154  
 Chronology of World War, I, 223  
 Church, Alonzo H., I, 111  
 Churches, early, I, 46, 143  
 Church of Our Savior, I, 149  
 Church of the Nazarene, I, 153  
 Citizens Security Bank, Wallace, I, 141  
 City fire station, North Platte, I, 248  
 City schools, North Platte, 1920, I, 124  
 Clark William, I, 5  
 Clemens, J. W., II, 57  
 Clinton, Charles S., II, 102  
 Coal measures, I, 336  
 Coates, Elmer, II, 91  
 Coates, Frank, II, 344  
 Cochran, Aileen G., II, 202  
 Cody and Dillon Canal, I, 399  
 Cody Post, G. A. R., I, 167  
 Cody, William F., I, 35, 39, 53, 167, 241, 313, 365  
 Cody, William F. (illustration), I, 260  
 Cohen, Catharine, II, 315  
 Cohen, Michael, II, 254  
 Cohen, William, II, 315  
 Cohn, Harry C., II, 177  
 Cohn, Magnus J., I, 29; II, 308  
 Coker, Edwin, II, 138  
 Coker, Henry, II, 225  
 Coker, Walter, II, 137  
 Coker, Edwin, II, 138  
 Coleman, Jacob H., II, 95  
 Coleman, Katie, II, 95  
 College of Agriculture, I, 118  
 Colony of hundred families, I, 39  
 Commercial interests of 1920, North Platte, I, 265



# INDEX

xiii

- Company E, Fifth Infantry, I, 227  
 Compulsory educational law, I, 115  
 "Consolidation School", I, 117  
 Constitutional provisions, I, 48  
 Constitution, of 1866, I, 7; of 1875, I, 8  
 Coolidge, Albert, II, 134  
 Coolidge, Delia, II, 135  
 Cooper, Charles L., II, 277  
 Corbitt, John, II, 272  
 Corn Field, Platte Valley (illustration), I, 343  
 Coronado, I, 8  
 "Correction Line", I, 298  
 Cottonwood precinct, I, 290  
 Cottonwood Springs, I, 46  
 Counties, abstract of, I, 370  
 Country Club, North Platte, I, 252  
 County Agricultural Association, I, 86, 93  
 County Commissioners Court, 1870, I, 52  
 County Commissioners proceedings, early, I, 49  
 County Fair Grounds, I, 247  
 County government, plan of, I, 47  
 County jail history, I, 52, 62; new, I, 55  
 County Medical Society, I, 103  
 County officer, first, I, 32  
 County officers, I, 47  
 County officials (1920), I, 66  
 County school statistics, 1919, I, 125  
 County seat, first, I, 44, 290; transferred, I, 52; laid out, I, 234  
 Court officers, 1920, I, 113  
 Courthouse, I, 54; new, I, 59  
 Court House, Lincoln County (illustration), I, 58  
 Covell, Frances C., II, 230  
 Covell, Orson H., II, 230  
 Cox, John D., II, 38  
 Cox, John W., II, 133  
 Cox precinct, I, 276  
 Cramer, W. Harry, II, 217  
 Crandell, Benjamin F. B., II, 144  
 Greighton telegraph, I, 45  
 Cressler, O. H., II, 411  
 Cronen, Maurice J., II, 60  
 Crop rotations and tillage methods, I, 405  
 Crosby, Elery A., II, 179  
 Crosby, Mainard E., II, 88  
 Crouse, Lorenzo, I, 389  
 Cumings, Thomas B., I, 379
- Dairy Barn, Agricultural Experiment Station (illustration), I, 405  
 Dairy Herd (illustration), I, 406  
 Dameier, Charles H., II, 215
- Davidson, Roger A., II, 60  
 Davidson, Callie B., II, 60  
 Davis, John S., II, 196  
 Day, Edwin M., I, 112  
 Day's Ranch (illustration), I, 84  
 Dawes, James W., I, 387  
 Deer Creek precinct, I, 293  
 Dent, George B., II, 91  
 Departure of last soldiers, World war, I, 232  
 Derryberry, Samuel R., II, 310  
 De Smet, Father, observations of, I, 325  
 "Dewey Street" named, I, 209  
 Dewey Street, North Platte (illustration), I, 209  
 Dick, F. H., I, 105  
 Dickens precinct, I, 298  
 Dickens village, I, 202, 299  
 Dickey, Edmund, II, 240  
 Dickey, Robert R., II, 121  
 Diener, Frederick J., II, 94  
 Diener, William H., II, 96  
 Dikeman, Benjamin A., II, 413  
 Dikeman, E. M., II, 365  
 Dikeman, Phila. G., II, 413  
 Dillon, Charles L., II, 359  
 Dillon, Isaac, II, 29  
 Disciples Churches, I, 151  
 Discoc, Charles A., II, 336  
 Discoc, Henry D., II, 176  
 Discoc, John, II, 115  
 Dodge, Henry, I, 25  
 Dolan, William C., II, 129  
 Dolson, William S., II, 40  
 Donaldson, N. F., I, 103  
 Doolittle, Thomas, II, 109  
 Douglas, Stephen A., I, 5  
 Douglass, Robert L., II, 205  
 Dovenbarger, Daniel H., II, 395  
 Draft, last, World War, I, 230  
 Drake, Claude, II, 166  
 Drake, Jonathan D., II, 165  
 Drake, Lester, II, 166  
 Drought, I, 41  
 Duggan, Walter H., II, 383  
 Dundy, Elmer S., I, 365  
 Dunn, Will M., II, 136  
 Durbin, Athert N., II, 214  
 Duvall, Avery, II, 200
- Early explorations, I, 8  
 Early Nebraska Star Mail Routes, I, 187  
 Early settlements, I, 27  
 Early traders, I, 25  
 Eastern Star, I, 158  
 Ecklund, Elmer, II, 303  
 Ecklund, Swan C., II, 58  
 Edmisten, James H., II, 200  
 "Egypt," I, 307

- Elander, August, II, 175  
 Elder, O. E., II, 31  
 Elder, William C., II, 30  
 Elections, first at North Platte, I, 244  
 Elevations, I, 169  
 Elias, Bloss A., II, 387  
 Ell, Charles E., II, 298  
 Elliott, James W., II, 126  
 "Elmhurst," I, 92  
 England, Frank, II, 191  
 Episcopal church, I, 148  
 Erikson, Matilda, II, 338  
 Ericsson, E. E., I, 27, 290  
 Ericsson, Fred W., II, 164  
 Eshleman, John K., II, 226  
 Everley, Charles S., II, 312  
 Expeditions, topographical, I, 26  
 Experimental Substation, North Platte, I, 89, 402  
 Explorations, early, I, 8  
 Exploring expeditions, I, 9
- Facka, Henry, II, 111  
 Facka, Mary, II, 112  
 "Fairview," I, 92  
 Famine, I, 41  
 Famous hand-cart expedition, I, 393  
 Farmers Alliance, I, 375  
 Farmers and Merchants Canal, I, 399  
 Farmers Canal, I, 400  
 Farmers State Bank, Maxwell, I, 137  
 Farmers State Bank of Sutherland, I, 137  
 Farmers State Bank, Wallace, I, 141  
 Farm land values, average, since 1916, I, 85  
 Farm names, I, 92  
 Farm statistics, I, 85  
 Favinger, Henry, II, 261  
 Favinger, John C., II, 262  
 Fear, Earl, II, 358  
 Fear, Guy, II, 383  
 Feeding Nebraska settlers, I, 40  
 Ferbrache, G. W., II, 341  
 Ferrell, Edward R., II, 335  
 Ferrell, Seth E., II, 260  
 Fetter, Earl W., II, 343  
 Ficklin, B. F., I, 329  
 Ficklin, F. B., I, 332  
 Field, Blanche B., II, 346  
 Field, George T., II, 345  
 Fifth War Bond drive, I, 232  
 "Fifty Years Ago, My State," I, 32  
 Fikenschner, Ulrich, II, 166  
 Finch, Fred R., II, 131  
 Fink, Arthur F., II, 61  
 Fifth Infantry, Company E, I, 227  
 Fires, destructive, North Platte, I, 255  
 First banking house, I, 30  
 First Baptist Church of Maxwell, I, 145  
 First Baptist Church of North Platte, I, 143  
 First building, North Platte, I, 234  
 First Christian Church, North Platte, I, 151  
 First church organized, I, 143  
 First counties organized in Nebraska, I, 47  
 First events, I, 44  
 First locomotive, I, 63  
 First Masonic Lodge of Lincoln county, I, 155  
 First men called to the colors, World War, I, 228  
 First Methodist Episcopal Church, North Platte, I, 144  
 First National Bank of Hershey, I, 140  
 First National Bank of North Platte, I, 135  
 First Presbyterian Church of North Platte, I, 147  
 First School House in Hershey (illustration), I, 291  
 First State Bank, Dickens, I, 140  
 First Store in North Platte (illustration), I, 235  
 First United States Government Expedition, I, 25  
 First white child born in county, I, 29, 45  
 First white men, I, 24  
 Flynn, William E., II, 352  
 Fonda, James H., II, 193  
 Forest trees, I, 363  
 Forestry, I, 414  
 Formation of the Platte Valley, I, 342  
 Fort McPherson, I, 25, 30, 33; dismantling of, I, 37; site in 1918, I, 38; named, I, 214; military cemetery, I, 215; relic of old, I, 218  
 Forsberg, John, II, 286  
 Fourth of July celebration, first, I, 25  
 Fowler, John W., II, 53  
 Fox Creek precinct, I, 293  
 Fox, Cyrus, II, 406  
 Franklin School (illustration), I, 121  
 Frater, George, II, 75  
 Fraternal societies, I, 155  
 Freight business, I, 31  
 Freighters, I, 327  
 Freis, Henry T., II, 188  
 Fremont, John C., I, 9, 25  
 Frosts, killing, I, 170  
 Fruit, wild, I, 363  
 Fry, Hugh, II, 358  
 Fry, Oliver, II, 358  
 Fulk, David, II, 253  
 Fur traders, I, 9  
 Furnas, Robert W., I, 385  
 Fye, Calvin L., II, 237

- G. & B. Segis Pledge Rose 218661  
(illustration), I, 412
- Gannet, I, 46
- Ganson, J. Frank, II, 410
- Garber, Silas, I, 386
- Garfield precinct, I, 276
- Garnan, Frank R., II, 123
- Gaslin precinct, I, 291
- Gaunt, William A., II, 10
- Geological eras, I, 335
- Geology, of the state, I, 335
- Gibbs, George N., II, 212
- Gilman, Platt J., II, 54
- Glacial period, I, 337
- Gold hunters' panic, 1849, I, 10
- "Gold Nugget," I, 92
- Goldsmith, Gilbert D., II, 103
- Goodenow, A. J., II, 374
- Gordon, George O., II, 124
- Gordon, Reuben, II, 124
- Gospel Missions, J, 153
- Government building, North Platte, I, 237
- Government land office business for 1885, I, 42; for 1886, I, 43
- Governors of Nebraska, I, 378, 384
- Governors of Louisiana Purchase, I, 4
- Grady, Perry G., II, 14
- Grain on hand in March, by years, I, 84
- Grand Army of the Republic, I, 166
- Grand Army, W. F. Cody Post, I, 167
- Grant, John, II, 85
- Grant, President U. S., Memorial Services, I, 176
- Grasses, I, 356
- Grasshopper plague, I, 191
- Graves, William M., II, 268
- Grimes, H. M., II, 163
- Gwin, W. M., I, 329, 332
- Hackbarth, Fred W., II, 189
- Hahler, Julius, II, 42
- Haley, Luke F., II, 250
- Half-breed tract, I, 20
- Hall precinct, I, 273
- Halligan, John J., II, 45
- Hand-cart expedition, I, 393
- Hansen, Hans J., II, 374
- Hansen, Henry P., II, 374
- Hardesty, M. W., II, 177
- Harper, Philander L., II, 323
- Harrington, Michael C., II, 400
- Harrington, Paul, II, 401
- Harris, Clarence, II, 405
- Hartman, Richard, II, 136
- Harvey, Thurber, II, 377
- Hayden, Charles M., II, 380
- Healey, Thomas F., II, 105
- Heath, John, II, 259
- Hecht, Henry C., II, 311
- Hein, Fredrick, II, 183
- Helberg, Gust, II, 163
- Helberg, Seth, II, 169
- Hendrickson, N. R., II, 169
- Hendy, Charles, II, 256
- Hendy, William J., II, 304
- Herd of Range Cattle (illustration), I, 198
- Hershey, incorporated, I, 59; schools, I, 127; banks, I, 139; village platted, I, 202, 279; incorporated, 279; water and lights, I, 280; early business interests, 281; commercial interests, 1920, I, 282; burning of the alfalfa mill, 283; shipments in and out of, 1919, I, 284
- Hershey, Beet Dump (illustration), I, 87
- Hershey, First School House (illustration), I, 281
- Hershey Lodge No. 383, Odd Fellows, I, 160
- Hershey Lutheran Church, I, 150
- Hershey Presbyterian church, I, 148
- Hershey School (illustration), I, 283
- Hershey, Street Scene (illustration), I, 280
- Hershey Times, The, I, 99
- Higgins, Jonathan, II, 139
- "Highland Farm," I, 92
- High Schools, agricultural, I, 118
- Hinman, Beach L., I, 109, 112; II, 31
- Hinman, Curtis, II, 32
- Hinman, John F., II, 81
- Hinman precinct, I, 278
- Hinman, Washington M., II, 78
- Hinman, York A., II, 78
- Hite, William, II, 152
- Hoagland, Joseph S., I, 109; II, 244
- Hoagland, Walter V., II, 245
- Hoatson, Adam W., II, 123
- Hoatson, Robert, II, 25
- Hoffman, Philip K., II, 267
- Hogs (illustration), I, 413
- Holidays, I, 373
- Holliday, Benjamin, I, 328
- Holliday Overland Mail and Express Line, I, 328
- Hollman, J. Carl, II, 98
- Home of Buffalo Bill, North Platte (illustration), I, 314
- Homestead of David Thomas (illustration), I, 28
- Homestead Law, I, 67
- Homesteaders, I, 27; first, I, 27; rush of, I, 307
- Honey production, I, 90
- Hooker precinct, I, 302
- Horse Herd (illustration), I, 84
- Hospitals, Twinem, I, 107
- Hotels, North Platte, I, 239

- Houser, William H., II, 173  
 Howard, Arthur C., II, 49  
 Howe, Albert, II, 385  
 Huebner, Fred, II, 190  
 Huffman, Gus S., II, 219  
 Hunter, apple orchard, I, 90  
 Hunter, David, II, 247  
 Hunter, William W., II, 221  
 Hunting Buffalo and Indians, I, 39
- Ice Houses and Ice Plant, I, 251  
 Iddings, Charles F., II, 415  
 Illustrations, Plains Indian Tepee, I, 12; Indians in Canoes, I, 17; Indians Drawing Rations at Government Agency, I, 22; Homestead of David Thomas Six Miles North of North Platte, I, 28; Buffalo, I, 39; Lincoln County Court House, I, 58; Lincoln Highway Bridge, One Mile East of North Platte, I, 61; Union Pacific Depot, North Platte, I, 69; Modern Way of Threshing, I, 82; Day's Ranch, I, 84; Beet Dump, Hershey, I, 87; Orchard near Hershey, I, 91; Office of Doctor Longley in an Early Day, I, 104; North Platte School Buildings, I, 116; Franklin School, I, 121; Jefferson School, I, 124; Normal Annual Precipitation in Nebraska, I, 172; Buffalo Bill and Old Time Stage Coach, I, 185; Cattle grazing, I, 189; Herd of Range Cattle, I, 198; Dewey Street Looking North, North Platte, I, 209; "Welcome Home" Arch, I, 233; North Platte in 1875, I, 244; Postoffice, North Platte, I, 249; Union Pacific Ice Houses, I, 251; Col. W. F. Cody, "Buffalo Bill," I, 260; Birdseye View, Brady Island, I, 270; Main Street, South, Maxwell, I, 273; Street Scene, Hershey, I, 280; First School House in Hershey, I, 281; Hershey School, I, 283; Street Scene, Sutherland, I, 285; Sutherland in 1910, I, 286; Plowing with Tractor, I, 308; First Store in North Platte, owned by Charles McDonald, I, 235; Home of Buffalo Bill, North Platte, I, 314; Scene in a Platte Valley Corn Field, I, 343; Lincoln County Sheep, I, 356; Scene Along the Platte River, I, 360; Bridge Under Construction, South of North Platte, I, 362; Wheat Field, Four Miles South of North Platte, I, 397; Residence and Grounds, Agricultural Experiment Station, I, 403; New Dairy Barn, Agricultural Experiment Station, I, 405; cultural Experiment Station, I, 405; Dairy Herd, I, 406; Winter Wheat, I, 407; Baby Beef Ready for Market, I, 411; G. & B. Segis Pledge Rose 218661, I, 412; Lincoln County Hogs, I, 413  
 Immense buffalo hunt, 1872, I, 192  
 Immense drove of Texas cattle, I, 197  
 Immigration, I, 42  
 Implements and weapons, Indians, I, 21  
 Incorporated towns, I, 48; population of, I, 184  
 Independent Order of Odd Fellows, I, 159  
 Indian Tepee (illustration), I, 12  
 Indian occupancy, I, 8, 13; tribes, I, 13; cessions, I, 18; agencies, I, 20; character, I, 20; implements and weapons, I, 21; raids, I, 22; War of 1890-91, I, 22; depredations, I, 30; warfare, I, 33; schools, Pawnee, I, 34; raids of 1868, I, 35; last campaign against, I, 36; scares, I, 45, 246; history, early, I, 317; trails, I, 321  
 Indian conductor, I, 187  
 Indian council at North Platte, I, 239  
 Indian Peace Commission, I, 239  
 Indians in Canoes (illustration), I, 17  
 Indians: Pawnees, I, 14; Omahas, 16; Poncas, 16; Winnebagoes, I, 18; Algonkians, I, 19; Comanches, 19; Kansas, 19; Kiowas, 19  
 Indians Drawing Rations at Government Agency (illustration), I, 22  
 Institutions, State, I, 372  
 Interesting incidents, I, 73  
 Interesting items from pioneer newspaper, I, 101  
 Interest rates, I, 130  
 Irrigation, I, 88, 174; systems, I, 396; agitation, latest, I, 398; pump, 406  
 Irrigation canals, I, 398  
 Isakson, Andrew, II, 398  
 Izard, Mark W., I, 380
- Jacox, Charles M., II, 112  
 James, William H., I, 384  
 Jefferson School (illustration), I, 124  
 Jefferson School, North Platte, I, 127  
 Jeffrey precinct, I, 292  
 Jensen, Chris, II, 204  
 Johnson, Alfred, II, 153  
 Johnson, Charles, II, 290  
 Johnson, Christ, II, 11  
 Johnson, Frank A., II, 142  
 Johnson, Gustave O., II, 52  
 Johnson, Herman, II, 192  
 Johnson, Johannes, II, 289  
 Johnson, John H., II, 140  
 Johnson, Olaf, II, 24

- Johnson, Ray, II, 24  
 Johnson, Thomas M., II, 372  
 Johnson, William, I, 28  
 Judges, I, 108
- Kain, Mary E., II, 380  
 Kain, William J., II, 380  
 Kansas Indians, I, 19  
 Keefe, James T., II, 355  
 Kelly, Elizabeth, II, 156  
 Kelly, Thomas, II, 156  
 Ken precinct, I, 296  
 Kennon, Clyde E., II, 131  
 Kerr, E. Harlen, II, 327  
 Kerr, James A., II, 326  
 Kerr, Theodore J., II, 223  
 Kidwell, Jay L., II, 315  
 Killen, William P., II, 279  
 Killing frosts, I, 170  
 King, Clarence E., II, 209  
 Kiowa Indians, I, 19  
 Kittle, J. Giffin, II, 361  
 Knapp, Frank E., II, 128  
 Knights of Pythias, I, 165  
 Knights Templar Commandery, North Platte, I, 158  
 Koch, Chris, II, 371  
 Koch, Gus E., II, 394  
 Koch, S. Jacob, II, 282  
 Kostiek, John, II, 283  
 Krueger, William, II, 349
- Lakes, I, 358  
 Land grants, I, 70, 76  
 Land office business, I, 42  
 Land opening, I, 188  
 Land values, average, farm, since 1916, I, 85  
 Langford, Ray C., II, 151  
 Lapping, Walter, II, 412  
 Larson, Adel L., II, 157  
 Larson, Lawrence, II, 304  
 Last campaign against the Indians, I, 36  
 Last draft, World War, I, 230  
 Last romantic buffalo hunt, I, 365  
 Latimer, William A., II, 267  
 Lau, Clarence A., II, 133  
 Lawrence, Van, II, 160  
 Lawyers, I, 108  
 Leaf, Swan A., II, 397  
 Leavitt, Archie R., II, 149  
 Legal holidays, I, 373  
 Lemon precinct, I, 277  
 Leonard, James, I, 41  
 Leth, Alfred, II, 184  
 Lewis and Clark expedition, I, 9, 25  
 Leyboldt, Dorsey M., II, 69  
 Leyboldt, Edwin B., II, 249  
 Light, James, II, 255
- Lincoln county, description, I, 1; created, I, 1; location, I, 1; area, I, 1; rivers, I, 1; boundaries, railroads and population, I, 2; discovery of, I, 3; original name "Shorter," I, 1, 44; condition in 1830, I, 45; oldest person in, I, 188  
 Lincoln County Advertiser, The, I, 96  
 Lincoln County Bar Association, I, 114  
 Lincoln County Court House (illustration), I, 58  
 Lincoln County Ditch Company, I, 38, 396  
 Lincoln County Immigration Association, I, 401  
 Lincoln County Sheep (illustration), I, 356  
 Lincoln Highway, I, 273  
 Lincoln Highway Bridge, One Mile East of North Platte (illustration), I, 61  
 Lindberg, Elmer, II, 323  
 Lindberg, Fred, II, 332  
 Linstrom, Harlen, II, 394  
 Liston, Charles A., II, 404  
 Locomotive, first, I, 68  
 Lodges, I, 46, 155  
 Loess deposits, scenery of, I, 339  
 Loess epoch, I, 337  
 Long, Jesse, II, 318  
 Long, Major, I, 9, 25  
 Longley, F. H., I, 104  
 Longley (Doctor) Office in Early Day (illustration), I, 104  
 Longpre, Charles H., II, 130  
 Lost grave, I, 175  
 Louisiana Purchase, I, 3; present population of, I, 4; opinions on, I, 4; Indian Cession, I, 4; Governors of, I, 4  
 Lucas, Voorhees, I, 106; II, 275  
 Lutheran Church, North Platte, I, 150
- Maccabees, I, 161, 166  
 Macomber, Abbie D., II, 128  
 Macomber, David W., II, 382  
 Macomber, George A., II, 250  
 Macomber, Lorenzo S., II, 127  
 Magnuson, Martin R., II, 219  
 Mail carrier, rural, of 1849, I, 186  
 Mail train, wonderful, I, 198  
 Main Street, South Maxwell (illustration), I, 273  
 Maloney, William R., II, 196  
 Mapes, John, II, 210  
 Marcott, T. Logan, II, 23  
 Marti, Fred, II, 69  
 Martin, D. E., II, 25  
 Martin, Emery B., II, 329  
 Masonic Temple, North Platte, I, 156  
 Marquette, Fred, II, 182

- Marriage, first, I, 32  
 Marriages in 1919, I, 190  
 Masonic lodge, first of Lincoln county, I, 155  
 Masonry, I, 155  
 Maxwell, village incorporated, I, 59; platted, I, 273; first business interests, I, 274; commercial interests in 1920, I, 274  
 Maxwell Telepost, The, I, 100  
 Maxwell State Bank, I, 136  
 Maxwell, Main Street, South (illustration), I, 273  
 Maxwell precinct, I, 272  
 Mayors, North Platte, I, 247  
 McCabe, Nicholas, I, 105; II, 36  
 McConnell, Joseph H., II, 363  
 McCrum, William D., II, 224  
 McCullough, James, II, 317  
 McCullough, Michael W., II, 340  
 McDaid, Patrick, II, 194  
 McDermott, Martin H., II, 71  
 McDonald, Charles, I, 27, 35, 134; II, 3  
 McDonald, Mrs. Charles, experiences, I, 316  
 McDonald, Orra B., II, 4  
 McDonald State Bank, I, 134  
 McDonald, William H., I, 29, 32; II, 5  
 McEvoy, Patrick H., II, 242  
 McKinley, President William, death of, I, 177  
 McMichael, James A., II, 215  
 McMichael, Joseph, II, 143  
 McNeel, Daniel B., II, 158  
 McNeel, Walter B., II, 402  
 McPherson, I, 46  
 Mean annual temperature, I, 173  
 Medicine precinct, I, 295  
 Memorial Services, President U. S. Grant, I, 176  
 Memorials, I, 307  
 Merchandise sold in 1886, North Platte, I, 243  
 Merkel, Julia, II, 263  
 Merrill, Moses, I, 9  
 Merscheid, Emil, II, 323  
 Methodist Episcopal churches, I, 144  
 Meyer, F. W., II, 209  
 Middleton, Archie D., II, 150  
 Military cemetery, Fort McPherson, I, 215  
 Military history, I, 208  
 Miller, Benton, II, 141  
 Miller, John H., II, 141  
 Miller precinct, I, 297, 303  
 Miltonberger, Ira L., 414  
 Miscellaneous topics, I, 169  
 Missouri Compromise, I, 5  
 Missouri river, bridge over, I, 77  
 Mitchell, Harry E., II, 216  
 Mob law, I, 195  
 Modern physical changes, I, 348  
 Modern Way of Threshing (illustration), I, 82  
 Modern Woodmen of America, I, 162  
 Moisture and rainfall, I, 352  
 Mooney, Frank L., II, 83  
 Moore, J. C., II, 232  
 Moore, John W., II, 16  
 Mormons in Nebraska, I, 391  
 Mormon church, I, 327  
 Morrow precinct, I, 303  
 Morton, J. Sterling, I, 380  
 Morrill, Delbert E., II, 77  
 Morsch, Joseph, II, 346  
 Mothershead, Andrew J., II, 278  
 Mudd, George L., II, 229  
 Murray, James, II, 300  
 Muster roll of Company E, Fifth Infantry, I, 227  
 Mylander, Homer, II, 367  
 Mylander precinct, I, 303  
 Myrtle precinct, I, 277  
  
 Nance, Albinus, I, 387  
 "Nebraska country," I, 6  
 "Nebraska," name, I, 6  
 Nebraska, admitted as a state, I, 7; Constitution of 1866, I, 7; first and vast domain, I, 24; cities and villages, I, 46; first counties organized in, I, 47; banking, I, 129; geology, I, 335; topography and natural features, I, 349; winds, I, 350; winter storms, I, 351; moisture and rainfall, 352; water resources, I, 357; from 1830 to 1854, I, 374; name and organization, I, 374; from 1867 to 1875, I, 375; capitol buildings, I, 375; rank among the states, I, 377; location and area, I, 377; governors of, I, 378; territorial governors, I, 378  
 Nebraska Bill, I, 5  
 Nebraska National Cemetery, I, 291  
 Nelson, Joseph E., II, 242  
 Neville, James, I, 365  
 Neville, Keith, II, 89  
 Newspapers, I, 45, 95; first at North Platte, I, 235  
 Newton, Clarence M., II, 74  
 Nicholas, I, 46  
 Nichols precinct, I, 279  
 Nisley, James E., II, 246  
 North, Frank, I, 34  
 Normal Annual Precipitation in Nebraska (map), I, 172  
 North Platte, incorporated town, I, 53; first actual settler, I, 120; public schools, I, 120; school records, I, 122; present city schools, 1920, I, 124; markets, 1885, I, 184; description, I,

- 201; county seat laid out, I, 234; geographical situation, I, 234; first building erected, I, 234; first newspaper, I, 235; first store, I, 235; postoffice, I, 236; city incorporated, I, 236; first decade of present century, I, 237; public library, I, 237; government building, I, 237; population, I, 237; pioneer events, I, 238; close of 1867, I, 238; hotels, I, 239; notable guests at, I, 241; waterworks, I, 242; revival, I, 242; first chauntauqua, I, 242; railway shipments, I, 243; merchandise sold in 1866, I, 243; municipal history, I, 244; first city election, I, 244; Indian scare, I, 246; mayors, I, 247; Fair grounds, I, 247; Fire station, I, 248; waterworks, I, 248; electric light plants, I, 249; postoffice, I, 249; ice houses and ice plant, I, 251; Chamber of Commerce, I, 251; Country Club, I, 252; telephone, I, 252; public library, I, 252; brick-making, I, 253; cemeteries, I, 254; destructive fires, I, 255; city in 1884, I, 257; in 1899, I, 258; religious revivals, I, 261; United States weather bureau, I, 261; Semi-Centennial celebration, I, 263; commercial interests of 1920, I, 265; in 1885, I, 308
- North Platte Canal, I, 398
- North Platte Chamber of Commerce, I, 251
- North Platte Democrat, The, I, 96
- North Platte Enterprise, The, I, 96
- North Platte Experimental Substation, I, 402
- North Platte in 1875 (illustration), I, 244
- North Platte National Bank, I, 135
- North Platte River bridge, I, 54
- North Platte School Buildings (illustrations), I, 116
- North Platte Telegraph, The, I, 96
- North Platte Telephone Company, I, 252
- North Platte precinct No. 1, I, 303
- North Platte precinct No. 2, I, 303
- Northwest Territory, I, 4
- Nowell precinct, I, 298
- Nugent, John W., II, 334
- Oak Grove Station, I, 333
- Occupancy by the white race, I, 8
- O'Connor, Walter J., II, 393
- O'Connor, Arthur, II, 392
- O'Connor, W. A., II, 314
- Odd Fellows, I, 159
- O'Fallons, village, I, 46, 288
- Ogier, Nicholas E., II, 339
- Old California Road, I, 334
- Oldest person in county, I, 188
- Oldest residence, I, 291
- Old Lincoln County postoffices, I, 187
- Oleson, Nels, II, 248
- Olsen, Caroline, II, 396
- Olson, August, II, 156
- Olson, P. W., II, 109
- Omaha Indians, I, 16
- Oman, Charles, II, 327
- Omau, Gabriel, II, 170
- Orchard near Hershey (illustration), I, 90
- Oregon Trail surveyed, I, 322; description of, 324; "marking" of, I, 59, 333
- Organization of county, I, 44
- Original village plats, I, 201
- O'Rourke, T. L., II, 301
- Osgood precinct, I, 297
- "Overland Farm," I, 92
- Overland Mail, established, I, 326; later account of, I, 332
- Overland Stage, I, 326
- Overland trails, I, 373
- Overland travel, I, 30
- Paddock, A. S., I, 382
- Palestine Commandery No. 13, North Platte, I, 158
- Palmer, George F., II, 294
- Pass, Charles, II, 404
- Patterson, Thomas C., I, 110; II, 26
- Pawnee Canal, I, 400
- Pawnee Indians, I, 14
- Pawnee Indian Schools, I, 34
- Paxton and Hershey Canal, I, 400
- Payne, James W., II, 195
- Peale, Titian, I, 25
- Peckham, Charles F., II, 84
- Peckham, Fred, II, 20
- Peckham, Herman K., II, 321
- Peckham precinct, I, 292
- Pell, Harry J., II, 178
- Pell, James L., II, 114
- Peniston, William S., II, 69
- Pennington, Harley L., II, 390
- Peoples Mission, I, 154
- Permanent settlers, first, I, 26
- Peterjohn, R. E., II, 9
- Peterson, P. R., II, 342
- Pettit, Nelson M., II, 116
- Phelps, Aniel W., II, 257
- Physicians, I, 103; present practicing, I, 106
- Pielsticker, Frank C., II, 43
- Pierson, Fred, II, 274
- Pine Ridge Agency, I, 20
- "Pine Ridge Ranch," I, 92
- Pioneer events, North Platte, I, 233
- Pioneer incidents, I, 32



- Pioneer newspaper, interesting items from, I, 101  
 "Pioneer Reminiscences of Nebraska," I, 27  
 Pioneer villages, I, 46  
 Pioneering in the '80s, I, 312  
 Pioneers, Fate of John Burke, I, 35  
 Pizer, Julius, II, 297  
 Plains Indian Tepee (illustration), I, 12  
 "Plainview," I, 92  
 Plant precinct, I, 294  
 Platt, Mr. and Mrs. Lester W., I, 317  
 Platte River, I, 1  
 Platte River, I, 269, 359  
 Platte River, Scene Along (illustration), I, 360  
 Platte Valley, formation of, I, 342  
 Platte Valley Independent, The, I, 96  
 Platte Valley State Bank, I, 136  
 Platte Valley tragedy, I, 202  
 Platte Valley Corn Field (illustration), I, 343  
 Plowing with Tractor (illustration), I, 308  
 Plumer, Arthur W., II, 357  
 Pohl, Fabian, II, 337  
 Ponca Indians, I, 16  
 Pony Express, I, 326, 329  
 Population, county, I, 2, 182; by precincts, 1910, I, 183; of incorporated places, 184; North Platte, I, 237  
 Pork production, I, 412  
 Porter, Harry M., II, 72  
 Postoffice, North Platte, I, 236  
 Postoffice, North Platte (illustration), I, 249  
 Postoffices, old, I, 187  
 Poultry, I, 414  
 "Powder Face," I, 40  
 Prairie fires, I, 180, 241, 301  
 Precinct organizations, I, 51  
 Precincts, new, I, 54, 56; population of, 1910, I, 183; south of the Platte river, I, 290; north of the Platte river, I, 268  
 Precipitation at North Platte for 39 years (map), I, 170  
 Precipitation, rain and snow, I, 171  
 Precipitation, extremes in, I, 173  
 Pre-emption right, I, 68  
 Preitauer, F. H., II, 363  
 Presbyterian churches, I, 147  
 Presidential vote, I, 190  
 Prices, early day and present, I, 178  
 Prior, Leslie R., II, 307  
 Products in 1898, I, 86  
 Property valuations forty years ago, 1879, I, 64  
 Public library, North Platte, I, 237, 252  
 Public school, first, I, 45  
 Public schools, North Platte, I, 120  
 Pulver, Emma D., I, 64  
 Pulver, W. D., II, 35  
 Pump irrigation, I, 409  
 Raids, Indian, I, 22  
 Railroader, recollections of an old, I, 317  
 Railroads, I, 2, 68  
 Railway shipments, I, 243  
 Rainfall, I, 352  
 Range Cattle (illustration), I, 197  
 Range 26 townships, I, 304  
 Range 27 townships, I, 304  
 Range 28 townships, I, 304  
 Range 29 townships, I, 305  
 Range 30 townships, I, 305  
 Range 31 townships, I, 305  
 Range 32 townships, I, 305  
 Range 33 townships, I, 306  
 Range 34 townships, I, 306  
 Rasmussen, Carl, II, 388  
 Rasmussen, F. A., II, 231  
 Ream, Henry, II, 28  
 Ream, Robert W., II, 28  
 Rebekah Degree lodges, I, 160  
 Reckard, G. Walter, II, 28  
 Recollections of an old railroader, I, 317  
 Recorded farm names, I, 92  
 Redfield, Josiah B., II, 198  
 Relic of Old Fort McPherson, I, 218  
 Religious revivals, North Platte, I, 242, 261  
 Reminiscent letter by Pioneer William Bischof, I, 310  
 Reminiscences and memorials, I, 307  
 Renner, R., II, 292  
 Representatives, state, I, 390  
 Residence and grounds, Agricultural Experiment Station (illustration), I, 403  
 Reynolds, Bert M., II, 107  
 Reynolds, John, II, 120  
 Reynolds, Scott, II, 385  
 Ridinger, Henry C., II, 51  
 Richardson, William A., I, 380  
 Rielly, Maurice J., II, 321  
 Ringar, E. E., II, 360  
 Ritner, John R., II, 43  
 Ritner, William C., II, 239  
 Rivers, I, 1; character of deposits along the, I, 340  
 "Riverside Ranch," I, 92  
 "Riverview Farm," I, 92  
 Roberts, Tristram, II, 154  
 Rodgers, Benjamin, II, 262  
 Romigh, J. Victor, II, 197  
 Romine, James, II, 365  
 Romine, James Jr., II, 320  
 Rose, James W., II, 117



- Rosebud Agency, I, 20  
 Rosedale precinct, I, 279  
 Ross, Amos, II, 348  
 Ross, W. S., II, 160  
 Ross, Walter W., II, 348  
 Rotations and tillage methods (chart), I, 404  
 Rourke, Edward F., II, 212  
 Rowley, Thomas G., II, 110  
 Rural Mail carrier of 1949, I, 186  
 Russell, Majors & Waddell, famous freighters, I, 31, 327  
 Sac and Fox Purchase, I, 19  
 Sadle, James, II, 353  
 Sage, Ira E., II, 126  
 Salisbury, Art J., II, 203  
 Salisbury, William B., II, 306  
 Sanbarg, August N., II, 185  
 Sand cherries, I, 346  
 Sanders, George, II, 159  
 Sand hills, I, 89, 344; origin of, I, 347  
 Santa Fe trail, I, 322  
 Saunders, Alvin, I, 393  
 Saxton, J. M., II, 364  
 Scenery of the Loess deposits, I, 339  
 Schiller, George, II, 273  
 School laws, recent, I, 118  
 School records, North Platte, I, 122  
 School statistics, I, 119; statistics for 1919, I, 125  
 Schools, Pawnee Indian, I, 34; first public, I, 45; of 1879, I, 115; agricultural, I, 118  
 Schwatke, Frederick, I, 366  
 Scott, David, II, 362  
 Scott, Leo E., II, 21  
 Scott, Marshall E., II, 100  
 Scott, R. A., II, 132  
 Sea-level elevations, I, 169  
 Seaton, James H., II, 309  
 Sebastian, James E., II, 96  
 Seeberger, E. F., II, 149  
 Selby, Claude A., II, 265  
 Sellers precinct, I, 296  
 Semi-Centennial Celebration of Nebraska, I, 263  
 Semi-Weekly Tribune, The, I, 97  
 Senators, state, I, 390  
 Settlements early, I, 27  
 Settlers, first permanent, I, 26; feeding, I, 40; inducements to, I, 42  
 Seventh Day Adventists, I, 154  
 Shaner, Scott W., II, 331  
 Shaw, James A., II, 190  
 Shaw, Joseph, II, 399  
 Sheep (illustration), I, 366  
 Sherman, George, II, 378  
 Sherman, William, II, 378  
 Sherz, Adolph, II, 206  
 Shinkle, Wesley J., II, 86  
 "Shorter County," I, 1; created, I, 44  
 Shrubs, I, 363; and ornamentals, I, 416  
 Shumway Act, I, 118  
 Shumway, Grant L., I, 312  
 Signet Chapter, Order Eastern Star, I, 158  
 Signing of Armistice, I, 223, 231  
 Simms, John S., II, 105  
 Slavery, I, 5  
 Smith, Jacob I., II, 44  
 Smith, Jake S., II, 118  
 Smith, Watson B., I, 365  
 Snowfall, I, 173  
 Snyder, Charles E., II, 388  
 Snyder, William P., I, 402; II, 113  
 Soap weed, I, 346  
 Soldiers' roster, Spanish-American war, I, 210  
 Somerset, I, 201  
 Somerset precinct, I, 296  
 Songer, Hugh, II, 222  
 Souder, Samuel M., II, 249  
 Soules, Charles O., II, 319  
 South Platte River, bridge across, I, 55  
 South Side Canal, I, 297, 400  
 South Side Irrigating Canal, I, 297, 298  
 Spanish-American war, Soldiers' roster, I, 210  
 Spanish-American war, I, 208  
 Spencer, Emory B., II, 230  
 Stage company, I, 28  
 Staging business, I, 30  
 Stansbury, Captain, I, 26  
 Star Mail routes, I, 187  
 "Star Stock Farm," I, 92  
 Starr, Winfred E., II, 122  
 State Constitution of 1866, I, 7  
 State Convention of Bankers, I, 130  
 State Experimental Station, I, 297  
 State flower, I, 376  
 State institutions, I, 372  
 State representatives, I, 390  
 State seal, I, 376  
 State senators, I, 390  
 Steamboat years, I, 374  
 Steck, Joseph B., II, 313  
 Stewart, Mary, II, 140  
 Stock-raising, I, 83  
 Story, Louis E., II, 129  
 Street Scene, Hershey (illustration), I, 280  
 Street Scene, Sutherland (illustration), I, 285  
 Streitz, Alexander F., II, 63  
 Stuart, John T., II, 46  
 Stuart, William J., II, 181  
 Sullivan, George E., II, 33  
 Sullivan, Patrick H., II, 34  
 Summer and winter temperatures, I, 171

- Sundquist, Elmer, II, 324  
 "Sunnyside Ranch," I, 92  
 Sunshine precinct, I, 302  
 Sutherland village, description, I, 202;  
   history, I, 285; business interests in  
   1920, I, 287; incorporated, I, 288  
 Sutherland and Paxton Canal, I, 399  
 Sutherland Courier, The, I, 98  
 Sutherland in 1910 (illustration), I,  
   286  
 Sutherland Lodge, No. 299, A. F. &  
   A. M., I, 157  
 Sutherland Lodge No. 312, Odd Fel-  
   lows, I, 159  
 Sutherland Methodist Episcopal church,  
   I, 145  
 Sutherland Presbyterian church, I, 147  
 Sutherland Street Scene (illustration),  
   I, 235  
 Sutherland precinct, I, 284  
 Supervisor system, I, 48  
 Swanutt, William B., II, 252  
 Swarts, Carl, II, 206  
 Swedberg, Jonas, II, 371  
 Swope, J. Guy, II, 101  
 Sykes, Thomas, II, 350
- Table precinct, I, 276  
 Taxable property, valuation of, 1919,  
   I, 65  
 Telegraph, first, I, 45  
 Temperature, mean annual, I, 173; ex-  
   tremes in, 173; yearly mean, I, 349;  
   extremes of, I, 350  
 Temple, Charles F., II, 93  
 Tepee (illustration), I, 12  
 Territorial governors, I, 378  
 Territorial organization, I, 6  
 Tetro, Fred J., II, 354  
 Texas cattle, I, 197  
 Thayer, John M., I, 387  
 Theolecke, Otto H., II, 148  
 Thomas, Charles W., II, 270  
 Thomas (David) Homestead (illustra-  
   tion), I, 28  
 Thomas, Walter J., II, 62  
 Thompson, G. Sharpley, II, 234  
 Thompson, William, II, 309  
 Threshing, Modern Way of (illustra-  
   tion), I, 82  
 Tillage methods (chart), I, 404  
 Tillage methods, I, 405  
 Timber, I, 348  
 Timber culture law, I, 68  
 Timmerman, Albert E., II, 47  
 Tingley, Truman D., II, 104  
 Toillion, John B., II, 88  
 Topographical expedition, I, 26  
 Topography and natural features of  
   the state, I, 349  
 Todd, Wilson, II, 103
- Towers, Wilbur H., II, 180  
 Township plan of government, I, 47  
 Township system, I, 48  
 Townships, description of, I, 304  
 Tracy, Charles F., II, 48  
 Train of wagons, I, 31  
 Tramp, Ernest T., II, 101  
 Transportation, early, I, 321  
 Treaty of Peace, I, 30  
 Trees, I, 356, 362, 415  
 Tribal lands, I, 20  
 Tribune, The, anniversary, I, 307  
 Trotter, Clyde M., II, 391  
 Twinem, John, I, 107; II, 50  
 Twinem Hospital, I, 107  
 Two county systems, I, 48
- Ughrin, Mike, II, 146  
 Unfortunate poor, caring for, I, 63  
 Union Pacific Depot, North Platte (il-  
   lustration), I, 69  
 Union Pacific Hotel, burning of, I, 257  
 Union Pacific Ice Houses (illustration),  
   I, 251  
 Union Pacific Railroad, I, 2, 30, 45;  
   building of, I, 69; strike, I, 78  
 Union Pacific Railroad strike, I, 78  
 Union State Bank, I, 136  
 Unitarian church, I, 146  
 United States landoffice, removal of, I,  
   262  
 United States weather bureau, I, 261  
 United War Work Campaign, I, 229
- "Valley View Farm," I, 92  
 Valuation of all taxable property, 1919,  
   I, 65  
 Van Cleave, John H., II, 38  
 Van Derhoof, Ed. J., II, 355  
 Vandiver, L. E., II, 375  
 Various routes, I, 334  
 Veach, John, II, 207  
 Vegetation, I, 354  
 Village plats, original, I, 201  
 Villages, pioneer, I, 46  
 Von Goetz, Victor, II, 61  
 Voss, R. S. L., II, 220  
 Vroman precinct, I, 275  
 Vroman, William A., II, 293
- Wagner, Philip L., II, 116  
 Walker, Leicester, I, 27; II, 17  
 Walker precinct, I, 292  
 Wallace, description, I, 201; village  
   platted, I, 299; commercial inter-  
   ests, 1920, I, 300; municipal history,  
   I, 301  
 Wallace Lodge No. 279, A. F. & A. M.,  
   I, 157

- Wallace precinct, I, 299  
 Wallace Winner, The, I, 99  
 Waltemath, Henry, II, 76  
 Ware, I. Everett, II, 235  
 War gardens and prizes, I, 229  
 War prices, World war, I, 229  
 Warren, I, 46  
 Water resources of the state, I, 357  
 Waterworks, North Platte, I, 242  
 Watkins, Orlin L., II, 241  
 Watts, Russell, II, 240  
 Weather bureau statistics, I, 169  
 Weapons, Indian, I, 21  
 Weingand, Claude O., II, 369  
 Welch, Hershey S., II, 64  
 "Welcome Home" Arch, I, 232; (illustration), I, 233  
 Well precinct, I, 294  
 Wellfleet, description, I, 202; platted, I, 294; population, I, 294; commercial interests, I, 294  
 Welliver, John A., II, 333  
 Wells, Nelson D., II, 296  
 Wendeborn, Herman H., II, 184  
 Westenfeld, Fred D., II, 65  
 Western Nebraska Bar Association, I, 114  
 Western trails, I, 334  
 Wheat field, Four Miles South of North Platte (illustration), I, 397  
 Wheat, Winter (illustration), I, 407  
 White, Arthur P., II, 252  
 "White Elephant Ranch," I, 92  
 White, George C., II, 302  
 White, Harry S., II, 252  
 White, Simon, II, 162  
 White, Talmage, II, 328  
 White men, first, I, 24  
 Whittier precinct, I, 277  
 Wickstrom, Carl, II, 394  
 Wilcox, Wesley T., II, 238  
 Wild-cat banking, I, 131  
 Wild flowers, I, 357  
 Wild fruit, I, 363  
 Wild West Show, I, 185  
 Will, F. A., II, 171  
 Willow precinct, I, 297  
 Wilson, Ira, II, 19  
 Wilson, James C., II, 145  
 Wind movement, I, 173  
 Winds of Nebraska, I, 350  
 Wing, John, II, 8  
 Winkenwerder, Richard F., II, 284  
 Winnebago Indians, I, 18  
 Winterbottom, William, II, 269  
 Winter storms, I, 351  
 "Winter-Quarters," occupied, I, 10, 393; buildings at, I, 395  
 Winter Wheat (illustration), I, 407  
 Wisne., Dewey, II, 59  
 Women's Benefit Association of the Maccabees, I, 161  
 Women's Relief Corps, I, 167  
 Women's Suffrage vote, I, 190  
 Wonderful mail train, A, I, 188  
 Wood, Frank E., II, 271  
 Woodgate, Frank H., II, 281  
 Woodgate, Herbert, II, 192  
 Woodhurst, William H. C., II, 161  
 Woods, A. E., II, 268  
 World War, I, 219; signing of armistice, I, 223; general chronology of, I, 223; first men called to the colors, I, 228; last draft, I, 230; departure of last soldiers, I, 232  
 Wright, Edwin W., II, 149  
 Wyman, Charles A., II, 73  
 Wyman, R. J., I, 317  
 Yeoman Homesteads, I, 164  
 Young, Brigham, I, 327, 391  
 Young, Peter, II, 53  
 Young, William W., II, 227  
 Ziegenhagen, Julius, II, 306  
 Zook, L. L., I, 405

# History of Lincoln County

## CHAPTER I

### GEOGRAPHY, TOPOGRAPHY AND GENERAL DESCRIPTION

FORMERLY CALLED SHORTER COUNTY—GEOGRAPHICAL LOCATION  
—ALTITUDE—AREA—THE PLATTE RIVER AND OTHER STREAMS  
—TIMBER—TOPOGRAPHY—RICH NATURAL PASTURES—BOUND-  
ARIES—RAILROAD LINES—POPULATION.

Lincoln county formerly called Shorter county, was created by an act of the Nebraska Legislature in 1859, but not perfected as an organized county until 1860. It is located in western-central Nebraska, about 250 miles from the Missouri River and is 54 miles in length from east to west and 48 miles wide from north to south. It has an area of 2,592 square miles or 1,658,880 acres. Its elevation above sea-level is about 2,600 feet in the eastern portion, rising nearly 3,000 feet in the western part. The Platte River flows through the county from west to east; the South Fork enters the county but little north of the center of the county from north to south and the North Fork some five miles farther to the northward. These two rivers flow easterly, parallel for about twenty-five miles, when the North Platte pursues a south-eastern course, flowing into the South Platte six miles farther eastward. After this the river flows on in one unbroken stream a short distance, again it diverges, forming two broad and shallow streams some two miles apart coming together again in the east part of the county; thus they form Brady Island which is about fifteen miles long. Aside from the Platte, the streams of the county are not numerous, though in an early day they were described as affording plenty of water for stock purposes. First in the extreme western part of the county, is a small creek known as Clear Creek which enters the Platte from the southward. Then there is Birdwood Creek, from the northward; this has a good flow of water. Spring Creek enters the Platte north of the town of North Platte. This is a beautiful stream with a handsome and fertile valley.

In the South Platte country there are only two small tributaries. One is known as "Fremont's Slough." Other lesser streams in the South country are the Red Willow and Medicine Creeks—streams of considerable importance in a way.

There is but little timber of natural growth in Lincoln county. In an early day there was much timber along the streams and within the canyons south of the Platte, but these groves have long since disappeared at the hand of what we now term "civilization." However, many of the pioneers set out and planted timber in groves that may now be seen here and there throughout the county. These beautiful groves stand out as so many sentinels guarding the rights of the men and women who fought to subdue this portion of the Great West.

About eighty per cent of the area of Lincoln county consisted, originally, of rolling prairie land and the remainder of valley lands, with the accompanying bluffs. The valleys of the two Platte rivers are noted for the excellent quality of hay produced and for years prior to 1880, thousands of tons were annually cut from these rich natural meadows, used in supplying the great military posts and country east of the Rocky Mountains. The yield was from one to three tons per acre. The bluffs, canyons and prairies were covered during the entire year with buffalo grass, affording the finest pasturage summer and winter. Large herds of cattle were wintered there without hay, grain or shelter. This county is admirably adapted to stock-raising and dairy farming. Not until after the eighties were the agriculture possibilities known or largely developed.

#### BOUNDARIES, RAILROADS AND POPULATION

According to the present division of the State of Nebraska into counties, Lincoln is bounded on the north by McPherson and Logan counties, on the east by Custer and Dawson counties, on the south by Hayes and Frontier counties and on the west by Perkins and Keith counties. North Platte is the seat of justice of Lincoln county—see later. The two railroad systems that course their way in a general western course are the Union Pacific and the Burlington, of which a historical sketch will be found under the heading of Railroads. (See index.)

Concerning the population of Lincoln county, it may be stated in brief, that the total population in 1910, according to the United States census reports was 15,684. (See Miscellaneous Chapter for detailed account of the county's population at various periods.)

## CHAPTER II

### DISCOVERY AND OCCUPANCY BY WHITE MEN

THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE—ANOTHER VIEW OF THE "PURCHASE"  
—THE MISSOURI COMPROMISE AFFAIR—THE NAME NEBRASKA—  
TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

The purchase of the vast region from the French under Napoleon for fifteen million dollars, was admired; not so much for its agricultural and mineral wealth as for its value in obtaining the right to establish our own western frontier clear through to the sea on the west.

Between 1785 and 1789, Secretary of State Thomas Jefferson, at the court of France, negotiated the "Louisiana Purchase" from Napoleon Bonaparte, the same being completed in 1803, at a cost of two and three-fifths cents per acre. The aggregate amount paid for this new empire was \$15,000,000. Of this purchase price France received in United States bonds, \$11,250,000 and by the agreement, the remaining \$3,700,000 was paid to American citizens in liquidation of claims against the French government. When the United States took possession of these lands on December 20, 1803, the Union consisted of but seventeen states—Connecticut, Delaware, Georgia, Kentucky, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, South Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Tennessee, Virginia and Vermont. The total area of these states amounted to 444,000 square miles. This amounted to 284,411,520 acres, but Mr. Jefferson's purchase of contiguous territory covered 890,921 square miles, including both land and water surface amounting to 878,641 square miles and it lacked but little of being twice as large, and certainly contained twice the value of the seventeen states enumerated. This territory comprised about one-fourth of the area of the Republic of United States of America.

From this vast purchase of territory adjacent to the previous holdings of this Republic, have been created twelve great states namely: Louisiana, in 1812; Missouri in 1821; Arkansas in 1836; Iowa in 1846; Minnesota in 1858; Kansas in 1861; Nebraska in 1867; Colorado in 1876; Montana in 1889; South Dakota in 1889; North Dakota in 1889; Wyoming in 1890. The estimated population of the land ceded by Napoleon in 1803 was 50,000 whites and 40,000 slaves and 2,000 free blacks. More than four-fifths of the whites and all of the blacks, except about thirteen hundred, were in and adjacent to New Orleans. The rest were scattered throughout the country now included in Arkansas and Missouri. The population

of the "Louisiana Purchase" is now over 15,000,000, or was in 1890, and if as densely settled as Belgium, which has 536 human beings to the square mile, it would contain and maintain about 474,000,000 people. Historian Rhoades remarks: "The possession of the mouth of the Mississippi River was a commercial necessity, and Thomas Jefferson showed wisdom in promptly seizing the opportunity presented by a fortunate combination of circumstances to receive the magnificent purchase of this rich domain."

The statesmen of the South opposed the "Purchase", as did parts of New England. A Massachusetts politician said: "I consider Louisiana the grave of this Union." Even so great a political figure as Governor Morris, contracted his usually clear vision to this: "Among other objections they (the Western States) would not be able to furnish men equally intelligent to share in the administration of our common interests. The busy haunts of men, not the remote wilderness, is the proper school of political talents. If the western people got the power in their hands they will run the Atlantic's interests."

#### ANOTHER VIEW OF THE PURCHASE

An early writer on Nebraska history has said: "A vast unexplored, almost illimitable empire was ours; perpetual immunity from dangerous neighbors; sole possessor of this river of rivers, with all of its tributaries; a sure dominating influence in the affairs of the North American continent; national opportunities for the future almost depressing in their sublimity."

The first governor of Louisiana Purchase was General James Wilkinson. He was untrue to his country and like Aaron Burr, was tried for treason, though acquitted. Captain Lewis of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, was appointed governor to succeed Governor Wilkinson, in 1807. He it was who concluded a treaty with the Osage Indians for the cession of 48,000,000 acres of land extending from Fort Clark, thirty-five miles below the mouth of Kansas River, due south to the Arkansas and along that stream to the Mississippi. The Sacs and Foxes sold 3,000,000 acres in 1804. In 1803 this tribe and the Iowas claimed all the State of Missouri, as well as the north-west quarter of Illinois and a part of Southern Wisconsin. In 1810 Howard succeeded Governor Lewis. In 1810 the population of the territory was 20,000, and had pushed its way along a strip from fifteen to twenty miles wide, from Arkansas River to a point not far above the mouth of the Missouri River and had necessitated treaties with the Indians. "Louisiana" by act of Congress June 4, 1812, became the Territory of Missouri, and its government was advanced to the second grade, same as other portions of the Great Northwest Territory. This act provided for a government headed with a governor appointed by the president, a house of representatives, elected by the people, and a legislative council of nine members appointed by the president. Governor Howard divided its settled portion into five counties by proclamation, and for several months Frederick



Bates served as its governor until William Clark (of Lewis and Clark Expedition fame) was appointed in 1813. He held the office until Missouri became a state in 1821, and afterwards was Superintendent of Indian Affairs until his death.

In 1819 Arkansas territory was carved from Missouri territory. Up to 1834 that part of the original Louisiana territory had no government, but by Congressional act, June 30, 1834, one provision was: "All that portion of the United States west of the Mississippi River, not within the States of Missouri and Louisiana or the Territory of Arkansas and also that part of the United States east of the Mississippi River, and not within any state to which the Indian title has not been extinguished for the purpose of this act, shall be taken and deemed to be Indian Country." This act also provided for a Superintendent of Indian Affairs who resided at St. Louis, Missouri, and had a salary of \$1,500. He was provided with two agents.

By the Congressional act of June 28, 1834, that part of the territory east of the Missouri River and White Earth River and north of the state line of Missouri, was "for purpose of temporary government attached to and made a part of Michigan." That part west of the Missouri River, which included present Nebraska, was left without government or political organization until the passage of the famous Kansas-Nebraska bill of 1854.

#### THE MISSOURI COMPROMISE AFFAIR

The first direct controversy over slavery took place when John Taylor of New York, February, 1819, moved to amend the bill for the territorial organization of Arkansas, by the same anti-slavery provision which Tallmadge sought to incorporate in the enabling act for the admission of Missouri, as a state. It provided that no more slaves should be introduced into the territory and that all children born after admission should be free, though they might be held to service until twenty-five years of age. This started a fierce fight over the question of American Slavery, which in the minds of far-seeing men could but end in disruption of the Union and civil war, and which was only postponed by the three great compromises—the last of which was the Nebraska Bill. Stephen A. Douglas was the pioneer projector of a territory organization for Nebraska. As early as 1844, he introduced a bill in the House of Representatives "to establish the Territory of Nebraska." The bill was twice read and offered to the committee on territories from which it was not reported. In March, 1848, he introduced a bill of the same purport, which was recommitted on his own motion the following December, and, like its predecessors in the House, was pigeonholed by the committee. The boundaries of the bill of 1848, were as follows: "Commencing at a point in the Missouri River, where the fortieth parallel of north latitude crosses the river; thence following up the main channel of said stream to the forty-third parallel of north latitude; thence west on said parallel to the summit of the Rocky Mountains:



thence due south to the parallel forty of north latitude; thence east on said parallel to the place of beginning."

### THE NAME NEBRASKA

From the time the region of the Platte Valley was known to white men, till it was politically divided by the Kansas-Nebraska act, the name of the principal river was applied, roughly speaking to the country between the water-shed of the Platte and Arkansas Rivers on the south and the forty-third parallel, on the north, the Missouri River on the east, and the Rocky Mountains on the west. It was known as the "NEBRASKA COUNTRY."

### TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION

February 2, 1853, William A. Richardson, member of the House from Illinois, introduced House-Bill No. 353 to "organize the Territory of Nebraska." This bill which made no reference to slavery, passed the House February 10, 1853, by a vote of ninety-eight to forty-three. The northern boundary of the territory described in this bill was the forty-third parallel line, the present boundary of Nebraska on that side, its eastern limit was the west line of Missouri and Iowa, its southern boundary the Territory of New Mexico and the parallel of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, and its western the summit of the Rocky Mountains.

It may be said that Louisiana Territory was conceived by the exigencies and on the threshold of a mighty international struggle which resulted in the annihilation of the greatest and most powerful potentates; and Nebraska, the child of Louisiana, was conceived by the exigencies and in the beginning of a great national struggle, in which the no less imperious power of human slavery was also to meet its doom.

When organized, "the summit of the Rocky Mountains" became the western boundary line of the vast territory. Just where the lawmakers believed the "summit" to be no one can but conjecture at this late day. It is supposed to be where the waters of the great watershed fall toward the Pacific Ocean and others toward the eastern slope and to the waters of the Yellowstone and Missouri and their tributaries. The northeast boundary of the territory followed the Missouri River and the White Earth River to the British line. In February, 1861, Colorado territory was created, taking a small piece from the southwestern corner of Nebraska. Two months later Dakota Territory was formed, which removed all the stretch of country north of the forty-third parallel. At the same time two tracts were added to Nebraska from Utah and Washington territories. The effect was to change the western boundary from the indefinite "summit" to the thirty-third meridian west from Washington. Nebraska Territory was four times as long as it was wide, stretching in fact, about fifteen degrees of longitude. It so remained for about two years. In March, 1863, all west of the twenty-seventh meridian was taken

away. Only one change in boundary has since been made. The original boundary of 1861 followed the Niobrara River and the Keya Paha to the forty-third parallel, which was the north boundary line. In 1882 Congress changed the boundary, so that it followed the Missouri River to the forty-third parallel, thus throwing the Niobrara River and ancient Ponca Indian lands entirely within Nebraska. (See Lewis and Clark's Gov. reports, page 56.)

#### ADMITTED AS A STATE

Before the Territory of Nebraska was five years old, the matter of its being made into a state commenced to be discussed in political party circles. Governor Black's message to the Territorial Legislature in 1859, was largely along this line. That session of the Legislature provided for an election in March, 1860, to decide on statehood, but at that election the people favored the continuance of the territorial form of government. In February, 1864, Congress was asked by the Legislature to admit it as a state, and two months later went forth the petition for an "enabling act." Nothing came of this save the meeting of delegates at a convention at which nothing was accomplished. The Civil war was on and the Territorial Legislature did not further discuss this matter until in the session of 1866. This time it was not left to a constitutional convention to act, but the Legislature took action themselves, and through their committee, a constitution drafted and submitted to the people for approval or rejection June 2d that year. The contest was close and times very exciting. There were nearly 7,800 votes cast, and the measure carried for statehood by a mere one hundred majority. It was made a party measure—the democratic party opposing the territory being made into a state and the republican party espousing the side of statehood and won out by the rule of a "miss is as good as a mile."

From election time in June, until early in 1867, Nebraska had both a territorial and state government. The authorities of the territory continued in office, and the Legislature, on January 10, 1867, met for its twelfth and last session. Meanwhile the new State Legislature had its first meeting July 4, 1866, and was called together again February 20, 1867, two days after the adjournment of the Territorial Legislature, to make good certain Federal requirements.

#### FIRST CONSTITUTION NOT SATISFACTORY

The Constitution of 1866 not proving satisfactory to a mass of the state's citizens, another convention was ordered by the eighth session of the Nebraska Legislature, and it was voted upon by the people September 19, 1871. This was also counted worthless and voted down. Among its provisions were these—Taxation of church property, compulsory education and one clause opposing and forbidding the aid to any railroad line within the state.

## THE CONSTITUTION OF 1875

October 12, 1875, the people finally adopted a constitution by a vote of 30,202 for and 5,474 against. This State Constitution went into effect November 1, 1875. Since that date the people have sailed along with the remainder of the sisters of the Union, making a fair showing in all things that are for good government and progress.

## EARLY EXPLORATIONS

Before completing the story of Discovery and Occupancy by the white race, it will be well for the reader to peruse the following concerning some of the recorded accounts of early explorations, the entry of fur traders, etc.

There is a legend, partly backed by history, proper, that the Spanish cavalier, Coronado came up from Mexico with several hundred men looking for a supposed gold region, as early as 1541, and on his trip came as far northeast as the southern part of Nebraska. Whether that be simply romance of which the Spanish were so fond, or whether it was actually correct, matters little to this generation, so long as they left no positive record of such an early expedition. The best historians of the western country agree that probably this Spaniard did come as far north as the Kansas-Nebraska line, and that it was several years before 1600. This was the same year that De Soto was wandering through Florida and on to the slopes of the Mississippi River. Henry III was then still on the English throne; Francis I held the throne in France, and Paul III was Pope at Rome. All Europe was in the midst of the Martin Luther Reformation. It was also then that the Red Man occupied this vast prairie-land, and was entirely ignorant of his pale-faced brother, who was destined to finally occupy his extensive hunting grounds and cause him to be kept within a small "Reservation" for the betterment of "Christian Civilization!"

In 1601 there was, as shown by actual record, an expedition by the Spaniards, taking about the same route claimed for that of Coronado. Then there is another account of an expedition in 1662, but the latter is not clear enough delineated to make it safe to go into history as correct. However, it is certain that Father Marquette in 1673 floated down the Mississippi River and learned from the natives about the Missouri River; also about the Platte. He made a record in map form of this section of the West and it is believed that his was the first map of this portion of the western world.

In 1719 Dustine came across the country from the northeast and met tribes of Indians in the eastern part of what is now known as Kansas. This is significant of the coming of the French into the plains of the West. Twenty years later (1739) two brothers by the name of Mallet came into the North Platte region, exploring the river as far up as its forks.

## THE FUR TRADERS

The first great commercial industry in the Northwest was that of the fur traders, by the French. As early as 1634 in Wisconsin this trade commenced. After England obtained possession of Canada, this fur-trading interest was followed by the British. This period was from 1763 to 1816, when Congress passed a law prohibiting foreigners from trading within the limits of the United States. The Americans commenced very early to compete with Great Britain, but the formation of the large companies of the United States commenced when John Jacob Astor chartered the American Fur Company. Two expeditions were sent out in 1810, one of which was by the way of the Missouri River. It was during that year that a trading post was set up at Bellevue, Nebraska. And even long before that barter in pelts and furs had been going on upon the banks of the Missouri. Such trading was with the Indian tribes then living along the streams of what is now Nebraska. American explorers found traders on Nebraska soil soon after 1800, and the annual business in furs was very large. It is said that for forty years, up to 1847, the annual value to St. Louis was from two to three hundred thousand dollars.

## THE GREAT EXPLORING EXPEDITIONS

The Lewis and Clark expedition of 1804 marked an era of progress for the new American Republic. Following this came the undertakings of Major Long in 1819 and that of the illustrious Pathfinder, Gen. John C. Fremont, in 1842 and 1843. Among the travelers to Nebraska may be given these: Lewis and Clark, July 13 to September 5, 1804; August 31 to September 11, 1806; Thomas Nuttall and John Bradbury, 1808 (botanical trip); Major Long, 1819-20; W. H. Ashley, 1822; Rev. Samuel Parker, 1835; I. N. Nicollet, 1838-39; Captain John C. Fremont, 1842; Lieut. G. K. Warren, 1855-57.

The news spread throughout the East about this "beautiful, fertile country" and the chances to become wealthy by easy methods. Traders still got many furs and buffalo robes, missionaries also came to bring the glad tidings of the Gospel to the Indians. One of the earliest missionaries within the borders of this state was Moses Merrill, who resided and preached among the Otoes from 1833 to 1840.

## THE MORMON ADVENT

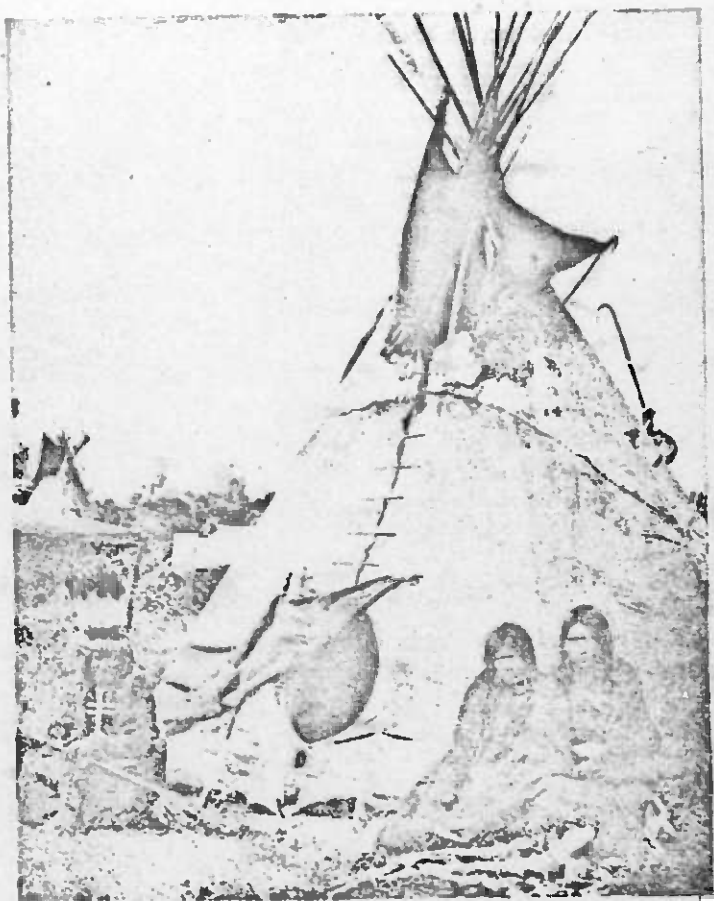
Among the interesting incidents of the early-day in this state was the advent of the Mormons from Illinois in 1844. They had been driven from Missouri to Illinois and at Nauvoo established themselves and built an immense temple, but after a few years were driven out of the state, crossed the State of Iowa and stopped on the west bank of the Missouri, a few miles above present Omaha, at

Florence, then called "Winter-Quarters", for it was at this point the Mormons remained two years and then marched toward their "Promised Land" in Utah, and became the founders of Salt Lake City. The Mormons who halted at Winter-Quarters numbered about 15,000 souls, men, women and children. About one half of this number in the spring of 1846, decided to separate themselves from the Brigham Young faction that believed in and practiced polygamy, and settled the southwestern counties in Iowa, being the pioneers of those counties. The other half of the Mormon body, with their famous hand-cart expedition, crossed the great plains of Nebraska. Such things as the country afforded for both food and shelter these strange religionists helped themselves to. For a city to spring up on the frontier in a month and have fifteen thousand population was indeed an unheard of event in any part of the world. The land then belonged to the Red Man and the government was compelled to stand by his rights. The Mormons had to move! Not a few of these Mormons, or as they style themselves, "Latter Day Saints", located in different parts of Nebraska and Iowa, aside from the general settlement already named in southwestern Iowa counties. As late as 1857, they made a settlement at Genoa, now in eastern part of Nanceo county. A hundred families received shares of the thousand acres which they inclosed and in a few years their colony was very prosperous. The Pawnee Indians however, came to occupy the reservation assigned them by the government. Wars came on between the Pawnee and Sioux tribes, so that six years after Genoa had been founded, the settlers had to again disperse and hunt other homes and today one finds no trace of Mormondom there, save a few sections of earth-works.

#### THE GOLD HUNTER'S PANIC—1849

Next to the Mormon incident, came the exciting gold-hunting years, when thousands of men came on from the remote East, even from New England, and crossed the Great American Desert, including Nebraska, headed for the gold fields of Northern California, 1849 being the year in which much pure gold was discovered in that far away Pacific State. The valley of the Platte was the natural avenue by which to approach the mountains, especially from the Northern States. At points on the Missouri River where teams could find a crossing, thousands took advantage and crossed over and making up long trains of horse, mule and ox teams started on their tedious route. Many were illy prepared and perished by the wayside. Some gave up trying to get to the gold fields and settled down to make homes for themselves, and these persons were among the pioneer band that made permanent settlement in Nebraska. However, their number was not very large. As Barrett says in his "Nebraska and the Nation", "One must have a strong imagination to realize even dimly the long lines of toilers across the continent, the hardships and heart-aches, and the terrible suffering, which left the

whole way strewn by castaway garments, by beasts of burden that had perished, and by graves of weary pilgrims. This sad picture points to a moral about fortune-hunting."



PLAINS INDIAN TEPEE



## CHAPTER III

### INDIAN OCCUPANCY AND FINAL DEPARTURE

THE INDIAN TRIBES OF THE STATE—WHEN THEY CAME AND FROM WHENCE—THE CADDOAN FAMILIES—THE PAWNEES—THE OMAHAS—THE SKIDI TRIBE—THE SIOUAN INDIANS—THE PONCAN TRIBE AND OTHER INDIANS—THEIR MODE OF LIVING—THEIR VILLAGES—THEIR BUFFALO HUNTS—LOCAL WARFARE AMONG VARIOUS INDIAN TRIBES—HALF-BREED TRACT—SCHOOLS—INDIAN CENSUS, ETC.

There was a stronger influence than the contour of the land which drew the tide of immigration, although this had its effect, doubtless, to such an extent that the route of travel had a west by northwest course. The food supply became the main factor in determining the real direction of migration. The buffalo which was indigenous to the whole central region of North America, were partial to the open country and enticed the Indians to the Nebraska plains which they possessed in vast herds. This noble animal was the source of supply for almost every want; food from the flesh, raiment and shelter from the hide, implements from his bones, vessels for holding liquids from his intestines and fuel from his dung. The buffalo made it possible for great numbers of Indians to subsist in comparative ease on the treeless prairies of Nebraska.

By far the greater number of Indian tribes which have from time to time inhabited this territory now known as the commonwealth of Nebraska, followed the general rule of migration from east to west. These tribes belonged to two linguistic families—the Algonkian and the Siouan. Both these great families sprang from the region east of the Appalachian Mountains and in turn occupied nearly the entire Mississippi valley.

The first occupants of Nebraska did not follow this rule. The Caddoan linguistic family had its home in the South near the banks of the Red River, and migrated northwest, occupying the valley of the Kansas River, and reaching northwest to the valley of the Platte River, finally going west to the foot-hills of the mountains. Two other linguistic families, the Shoshonean and Kiowan encroached on our territory from the west. They hunted along the headwaters of the Republican and Platte Rivers and claimed a part of the territory of this State, but few, if any, ruins of their permanent homes are found within the present limits. Only these five linguistic families were found in Nebraska and but two of them—the Caddoan and Siouan, are of importance in this connection. Tribes of these two



families had their permanent home within the State and fought with one another and among themselves for supremacy on our eastern borders and up and down the Platte valley.

The original homes of the Caddoan family was on the Red River of the South. Prior to 1400 A. D., one band known as the Skidi, branched off from the main stock and drifted to the Platte valley. The next line of immigration is hard to decide upon, but tradition says this tribe lived as allies of the Omahas near the mouth of the Ohio River. It is not impossible that they may have followed the Mississippi River in coming to the Platte valley, where, according to historian Dunbar, they were located in 1400, A. D. Prior to 1500, A. D. another branch branched off from the parent stock and drifted northward to a point near the Kansas-Nebraska line. Here the Wichitas turned back and went south, while the Pawnees moved northward and occupied the Platte valley and intervening country. In 1541 A. D., Coronado found the Wichitas near the Kansas River and sent a summon to the "Lord of Harahey" (Pawnee) to visit him, which he did with two hundred naked warriors. This is the earliest authentic record of Indians occupying Nebraska territory. This is the first time civilized man ever saw an Indian from what is now Nebraska. All history before that date is simply legendary, and legendary history is so conflicting that we may only say that it is possible for it to be true.

How far Onate penetrated in his trip in 1599 to the northeastward from New Mexico, is hard to establish. He says he visited the city of Quivera which was on the north bank of a wide shallow river (likely the Platte). He says he fought with the "Escanzaques" and killed a thousand. Possibly this battle was in Nebraska. Penalosa also claims to have had a conflict which is substantiated by three brief glimpses into Spanish history. We may be able sometime to establish more definitely the exact date of Indian occupancy in Nebraska.

### THE PAWNEES

The Pawnees (proper) consisting of three main tribes—the Choui (or Grand), the Pita-how-e-rat (or Tapage) and the Kit-kehak-i (or Republican), emigrated to the Platte Valley prior to 1500, A. D. They held the country fifty miles wide west of the Missouri River and was eventually conquered by the Skidi band who had come in a hundred years before, and adopted it into their own tribes. Before the Pawnees came, however, a band called Arikara had drifted away from the Skidi band and established itself on the Missouri river, but out of the bounds of Nebraska. The Arikaras came into Nebraska and lived with the Skidi tribe for three years from 1832 to 1835, when they returned home.

In 1861 just at the opening of the Civil war period, the editor of the Huntsman's Echo described the Pawnees on their Genoa reservation as follows: "The Pawnees numbered at first about four thousand souls and possibly a fraction more, and when at home live

in a cluster of huts built with crotches and poles, covered with willows, then with grass and dirt, giving the appearance, at a little distance, of an immense collection of 'potato hills', all of a circular shape and oval. The entrance is through a passage walled with earth, the hole in the center at top, serving both for a window and a chimney, the fire being built in the center. Along the sides little apartments are divided off from the main room by partitions of willow, rush and flag, some of them being neat and tidily constructed, and altogether the lodges are quite roomy and comfortable, and each is frequently the abode of two or more families. In their villages are no regular streets or alleys, but each builds in a rather promiscuous manner, having no other care than to be comfortable without much regard to taste or order. This tribe is divided into five bands, each being under a special chief or leader and the whole confederation being under one principal chief. Each band has its separate habitation and is distinct from the other. Three bands live in villages adjoining and all camp in one village, the other two some little distance removed. There is considerable rivalry between the tribes or bands in fighting, hunting and other sports, and not infrequently one band commits theft upon the effects of another band."

At the beginning of the Civil war, the Pawnees had several thousand horses, but owing to the severe, cold and long winters that followed hundreds of the poor animals perished from sore tongues and other disorder. The animals lived out all winter upon dry grass; but if the snow was too deep for them to reach it, cottonwood trees were cut down and the horses would subsist upon the bark. These horses were above the average in their "high-toned-ness" for it is said that they would not eat corn raised in civilized life, even when placed before them. They were valued from thirty to sixty dollars each.

The Pawnees at this time generally took two hunts each year, and at such times all went—old and young both sex, and for the time their villages were abandoned, while the tribe visited the buffalo ranges. For these spoils the summer months were spent in securing jerked meat and lodge skins and in the autumn hunt they secured buffalo robes, furs and tanned skins; also dried buffalo meat. These hunts were usually in the beautiful "Indian Summer" months of October and November. These Indians had a field of considerable extent, near each village where they cultivated corn in considerable quantities; also raised many beans. With these and a little flour and sugar they managed to eke out their existence, miserable though it was. Some season of the year they feasted and others almost starved.

One writer who traveled extensively among the Indians wrote of this tribe: "The females are the working bees of the hive; they dig up the soil, raise and gather the crops, cut timber, build lodges, pack wood and water, cook, nurse the babies, carry all the burdens, tan the skins and make the robes, as well as all moccasins. The lord of the other sex reclines by the fire or sits in the shade, kills the game, and their enemies, does all the stealing and most of the eating, wears the best ornaments and plays the dandy in their way to a scratch.

They are a tall graceful and athletic figure, as straight as an arrow and as proud as a lord, while the squaws are short, thick, stooping, poorly clad, filthy and squalid. Parentless children and the very aged, are left behind or at the wayside where they perish and die, as useless creatures."

#### EXPLORER PIKE AMONG THESE INDIANS

Pike in his exploring expedition tells of his visit to the Pawnees in 1806, and says they dwelt near the south line of the present State until about 1812, when they journeyed to the rest of the band north of the Platte River. Dunbar gives the location of the various tribes in 1834: The Chaui band resided on the south bank of the Platte River, twenty miles above the mouth of the Loup; the Kit-ke-hak-i lived eighteen miles northwest, on the north side of the Loup; the Pita-haw-e-rat, eleven miles farther up the Loup, and the Skidi five miles above those named. He says they changed their villages every eight to ten years. In 1833 the Pawnee ceded the territory of Platte to the United States. In 1857, they ceded the territory north of the Platte (except their reservation in Nance County). The territory ceded is said to have been embraced in the central one-third of present Nebraska State. The reservation just named, was ceded in 1876 and the Pawnees were then taken to the Indian Territory, where they still enjoy their reservation.

#### OTHER TRIBES

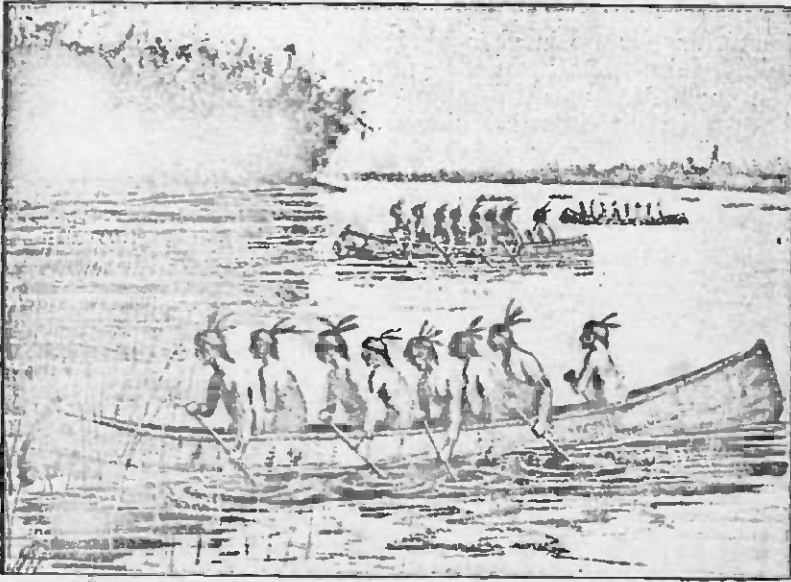
The various branches of the Siouan linguistic stock have come to this State at five different times. The first were the Mandans, whose coming is not certain as to date, but very far remote at any rate. Catlin the greatest Indian portrait painter and traveler among the North American Indians, is said to have traced their earthworks and habitat down the Ohio River and up the Missouri. Another authority states the Siouan family began to cross the Appalachian range of mountains a thousand years ago. The Mandans were the first to break off from the parent stock and the only excuse we have for including them in this history is the probability that they crossed our borders on their way up the Missouri River some time prior to the coming of the Skidi band in 1400 A. D.

In 1500 A. D. the Omaha tribe was located near the mouth of the Ohio river, so its advent in central Nebraska was certainly after 1500. Their trail is traced quite accurately up the Missouri and Des Moines rivers to its present home in the northeastern part of Nebraska. The Osage tribe branched off and remained at the Osage River. The Kansas tribe came on to the Kansas River and there established its present habitat.

The Omahas and Poncas remained together until 1650, when the latter moved northward and occupied the country from the mouth of the Niobrara west to the Black Hills. By the treaty of March 16, 1854, the Omahas ceded the northwest third of Nebraska

to the United States, excepting that part north of a line drawn due west from the mouth of the Aoway River: That tongue of land which was added to Nebraska in 1890, by authority of Congressional act dated March 28, 1882, and which lies between the Niobrara, Keya Paha and Missouri Rivers, was ceded by the Poncas in 1858, except a small reservation. In 1877 the Poncas were moved to the Indian Territory.

The third detachment of the Siouan family to occupy Nebraska consisted of three tribes—the Otoes, Missouris and the Iowas. The Otoes and Iowas have always been closely related. They were first seen at the mouth of the Des Moines River by Marquette in 1673. They are said by tradition to have sprung from the Winnebagoes. It is stated that in 1699 they went to live with the Omahas. The Missouris have had a very checkered career. They were first seen



INDIANS IN CANOES

in 1670 at the mouth of the Missouri River. Soon after 1700 they were overcome by the Sacs and Foxes and other tribes. Most of their number joined the Otoe tribe, but few went with the Osage and others united with the Kansas tribe. They have never ceded land to the United States, except in company with the Otoes, but they have been a party to every transaction of the Otoes. For all practical purposes the Otoes and Missouris have been one tribe during their occupancy of Nebraska domain. The Otoes and Missouris ceded the southeast portion of this state in 1833 to the United States; this cession embraced the land south and west of Nemaha. The remaining portion of the land which they claimed, lay between the Nemaha,

Missouri and the Platte Rivers, reaching as far west as Seward county. The last tract was ceded in 1854, when they returned to their reservation south from Beatrice. In 1881 they relinquished this domain and now abide in Indian Territory. Most of the Iowas remained east of Nebraska soil until 1836, when they were given a tract of land along the south bank of the Nemaha. This land they retained in part in individual allotments, but remained under the Great Nemaha Agency. This tribe of Indians was always closely associated with the Otoe, but was never under the same tribal relations as an organized body of Indians, as was the Missouri tribe. All three tribes belonged to the same branch of the Siouan family as the Winnebago.

The cessions gave the United States title to the east two-thirds of the domain in Nebraska. The earliest treaty by which they acquired title to land in Nebraska was made with the Kansas tribe in 1825; by this treaty the Kansas tribe ceded a semi-circular tract along the south line, reaching from Fall City to Red Willow county and almost as far as Lincoln. So it appears that the Kansas tribe, at least laid claim to part of the territory now called Nebraska.

The next detachment of the great Siouan family to invade Nebraska was from the northern branch of this tribe which dwelt along the Great Lakes. The Assinboines had separated from this branch as early as 1650, and according to McGee were near the Lake of the Woods, in 1766, so they had not long wandered over Nebraska when the white man's history began here.

#### THE PONCAS AND OMAHAS

The Poncas and Omahas joined in repressing the advance of the northern tribes and held them back from the great waterways for many years, but they hunted on the headwaters of the Platte and Republican Rivers and even went as far to the south as the headwaters of the Smoky Hill and Solomon Rivers. The Crows were doubtless the first to encroach on the Platte valley; they drifted to the Black Hill country in a very early day and hunted on the Platte from the northwest. The Blackfeet a branch of the Saskatchewan tribe, came later. The Yankton, Santee, Brule, Sisseton, Teton, Minnistaree and parts of the tribes from the headwaters of the Platte frequently hunted and fought in the valley of this stream. They united in ceding the northwest part of the State of Nebraska to the United States in 1868, reserving for themselves a common hunting ground right, which, however, in 1875 they relinquished. They next were numbered in the various reservations of Dakota and Indian Territory.

The Winnebagoes were the last tribe of the great Siouan family to come hither. They were moved from Minnesota to a part of the Omaha reservation in 1862, and there still reside. Schoolcraft says in his Indian history that this tribe once lived on a branch of the Crow Wing River, Minnesota. Some of the Santee Sioux were moved to Nebraska at the same time, but many of both tribes came across the country before.

## THE ALGONKIAN FAMILY

To this family belong the Cheyenne, Arapaho and Astina, who wandered over the western part of Nebraska, as did the Sac and Fox tribe, which had a reservation in the extreme southeastern part of this State from 1836 to 1885. The Algonkian family once occupied the greater portion of the Mississippi Valley. At a very early date the Cheyennes drifted westward through Dakota and gave their name to one of the important streams. Later, they drifted southward. Explorers Lewis and Clark mention this tribe as occupying a portion of the Cheyenne valley in 1804, while Long in his 1819 expedition found small bands which had seceded from the main stock on the Cheyenne River and had roamed with the Arapaho along the Platte River. Gen. J. C. Fremont made a record which states that this tribe was found on the Platte above Grand Island in 1843. They ceded the southwest portion of Nebraska in 1861.

## SAC AND FOX PURCHASE

The United States purchased all of Missouri north of the river, most of the State of Iowa, and a portion of Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota from the Sac and Fox tribe. They seem to have been the original owners of the Mississippi and Missouri fronts and the Siouan tribes as they departed went westward, doubtless had these Indians to contend with. The Sac and Fox gave up their holdings and settled on a southern reservation, excepting a band who took up a reservation on the Great Nemaha River, partly in Nebraska and partly in Kansas.

## OTHER INDIAN TRIBES

It is certain the Camanches roamed at will over Nebraska soil at one time, and probably the "Padoucas" once had their home and hunting ground here; at least North Fork of the Platte River was known in early days as the Padoucas fork. Historian Mooney in one of his early reports says: "In 1719 the Camanches were mentioned under their Siouan name of Padoucas living in what is now known as the western part of the State of Kansas. It must not be overlooked that five to eight hundred miles was an ordinary range for plains tribes and the Camanches were equally at home on the North Platte or on the Chihuahua (Mexico)."

The Camanches and the Kansas Indian tribes were closely connected for over 150 years, at least. There is no record that the Camanches ever ceded any part of this state to the United States government.

## THE KIOWAN FAMILY

This tribe of Indians migrated from the northwest and took up a residence near the Black Hills. From that point they were driven by the bloodthirsty Sioux tribes, and Lewis and Clark mention them



as residing on the north fork of the Platte in 1805; in all, they had seventy-five tepees. They slowly drifted southward until they occupied the south side of the Arkansas River country. As this particular tribe seldom lived long away from the mountain countries, it is most likely that they had not been long occupiers of Nebraska domain.

#### THE HALF-BREED TRACT, ETC.

There was a half-breed tract situated between Nemaha and Missouri Rivers. It was set apart in 1830, intended for the home of civilized Indians belonging to the Omaha, Iowa, Otoe, Yankton and Santee Sioux half-breeds.

The Pine Ridge and Rosebud Agencies are located just to the north of the Nebraska line in South Dakota and the Indian title to a narrow strip adjoining this state was until recent years not yet extinguished. The only Indian Agencies in Nebraska at this date (1920) are the Santee, near Niobrara; the Ponca, the Omahas and the Winnebagos in Thurston county.

The 1890 United States census returns gives the number of Indians in this state as being 3,322. There are three Indian schools in the state conducted by the Federal Government—one on the Santee reservation; one on the Omaha-Winnebago reservation, while a boarding school is run at Genoa, Nance county.

#### TRIBAL LANDS, ETC.

All tribal lands, except a small part of the Omaha reservation, have alloted and all Indians are taxed as citizens of the state. The Omahas in 1904 numbered 1,200 and the Winnebagos 1,100 souls. The Omahas are of a much higher type of Indian-Citizens than the Winnebagos, and are by far the more industrious, taking great pride in becoming good agriculturists. They also pay strict attention to their marriage vows, whereas the Winnebagos pay little attention to such matters.

#### INDIAN CHARACTER AND RELATIONS WITH SETTLERS

W. J. McGee, in his report of the Bureau of Ethnology remarks: "They were ceremonious among themselves and crafty toward enemies, tactful diplomatists as well as brave soldiers, shrewd stratagists as well as fierce fighters: ever they were skillful readers of human nature. Among some of the tribes every movement and gesture and expression of the male adult seems to have been affected or controlled with the view of impressing spectators and auditors, and through constant schooling the warriors became most consummate actors.

"The best developed industries were hunting and warfare, though all of the tribes subsisted in part on fruits, nuts, berries, tubers, grains and other vegetable products, largely wild, though



sometimes planted and even cultivated in rude fashion. The southwestern tribes, and to some extent the eastern remnant, grew maize, beans, pumpkins, melons, squashes, sunflowers, and tobacco, though their agriculture seems always to have been subordinate to the chase."

In manners and customs the Indian was very different from the whites. For this reason the two did not come to understand one another as they did years later. An interesting thing in which this is true was the idea that the greatest man always gave away most things. On this account, nearly always the chiefs were very poor in this world's goods.

#### IMPLEMENTS AND WEAPONS

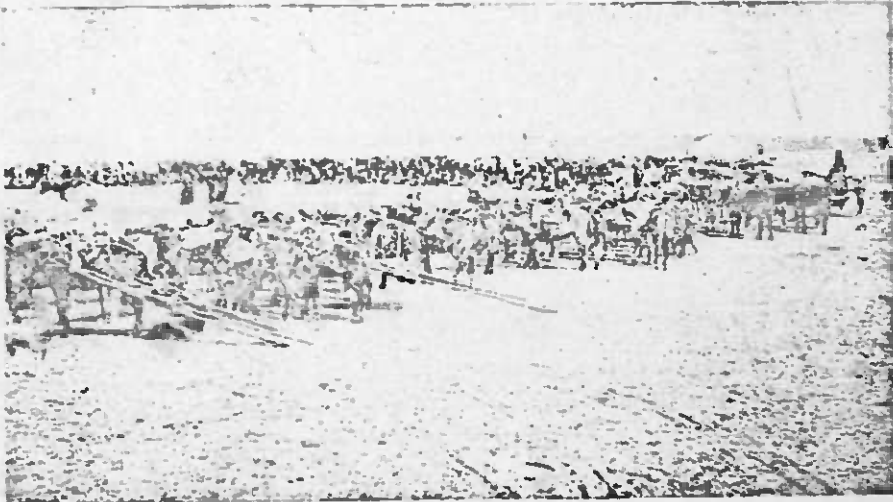
Stone, wood, horn, bone, and antler were usually used for implements and weapons. The domestic utensils were made from wood, crude pottery, basketry, bags, and bottles of skin. Their apparel consisted of breech clout, moccasins, leggings, and robe, usually of dressed skins. The prairie tribes had for places of abode, earth lodges for winter, buffalo skin tepees for summer. Their horses were of Spanish origin. The new enterprise of catching wild horses made a great difference with their mode of living. They had for their amusements—races, wrestling matches, games of chance, sports for boys, making bows and arrows, playing lun, etc.; for girls, dolls, play-house, etc. The organization of tribes was very complicated. Their property regulations were strictly observed; common land; much individual possessions in other things, but a great deal of entertainment of friends in the family lodge. Tepees belonged to the women. Food was not owned in common.

#### HOSTILITY TOWARDS THE WHITES

The associations between the two races—the Red Man and the White Man, made up one continual warfare, at least this was true from about the commencement of the Civil war period, when it has been suspected by northern radical thinkers, that they were greatly influenced by the men at the head of the Southern Confederacy, in order to weaken the strength of the Northern army. This was proven in a number of instances, among which was the uprising at New Ulm, Minnesota, in 1862 when a thousand settlers were ruthlessly massacred by the bloodthirsty Sioux. But be that as it may, the histories of the counties that have been compiled of the part of the country in which Lincoln county and Nebraska in general were situated are replete with accounts of bitter feelings, hostilities, cattle and horse stealing, and some loss of life, too. On the other hand it must be admitted that the Indians were not ill treated by the sturdy actual settler, but by the roving bands of traders and horse stealing, and some loss of life, too. On the other hand it rougher element that is ever found on the frontier of any country. The Indians resented any personal injury and took vengeance upon all whites alike.

When cattle were stolen by the Indians large companies of white settlers would band themselves together and overtake the offenders. Punishment was meted out without trial and without delay. A marked change was noted with the commencement of the Civil war. Then it was that Indian hostilities increased rapidly. Not only did they attack and murder small parties and raid settlements here and there, but the spirit of enmity caused many bands of savages all through the great Northwest to combine in attacking settlements.

August 7, 1864, occurred one of worst Indian raids the true pioneers of Nebraska ever suffered. At about the same hour of the same day and month all the homes except two along a route of 200 miles were surrounded and burned. The inmates who could not escape were killed, and their provisions and goods were carried off. This state of affairs continued to some extent after the close of our Civil war which ended in April, 1865.



INDIANS DRAWING RATIONS AT GOVERNMENT AGENCY

One writer of Nebraska history relates that in the neighborhood of Lincoln county the attacks of Indians continued for five years. As late as the time the Union Pacific Railroad was constructed through this county the company's property and men had to be guarded and protected by United States soldiers, who as late as 1869-70 also stood guard for the government surveyors who were then quarter-sectioning this county.

#### INDIAN WAR OF 1890-91

The last trouble between the Indians and whites in Nebraska occurred in 1890-91, in which case, as usually before, the United

States (shame to such deeds) failed to keep good her word with the Indians. If the Government authorities were innocent (which is doubted) at least they winked at the unlawful acts committed by Indian Agents who did not have at heart the good of all concerned, but wished only to make what they could out of trading with the ignorant Indians. Many of the Indians at the commencement of that noted outbreak were literally starving to death due to the shiftless policy of the government.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE COUNTY'S EARLY SETTLEMENT

NEBRASKA'S FIRST AND VAST DOMAIN—COURAGE AND HARDIHOOD OF THE FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST WHITE MEN WITHIN LINCOLN COUNTY—UNITED STATES EXPEDITIONS—TRADERS EXPEDITIONS—COL. J. C. FREMONT'S EXPEDITION—HIDING OF PROVISIONS—STANBURY'S TOPOGRAPHICAL EXPEDITION—RANCHMEN—FIRST TELEGRAPH LINE—FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS—DESCRIPTION OF FREIGHTING TRAINS—EARLY IMPORTANT EVENTS—OVERLAND TRAVEL—LAST OF THE BUFFALO.

When those of us who attended public school in the '60s, were studying geography, we observed on our atlas a vast expanse of the public domain lying to the west of the Missouri River, extending from the British possessions south to Kansas, and it was known as "Nebraska Territory." This territory together with what is now several western states, had running through them very large letters which spelled to us the "GREAT AMERICAN DESERT." Later on as we advanced and as time went by, our maps showed us "Dakotah" and still later North and South Dakota, as we know them today.

To have been a pioneer in what atlas publishers termed Desert, was to have been possessed of much hardihood and courage. To have looked from the eastern side of the Missouri River over into a land seemingly without promise, and then venturing across, they wended their way for long, weary days and nights, knowing that hostile Indians were camped on either side of the great Fremont trail, over the plains, as now understood by the reader of history, for the purpose of making a home in what Henry Howe, the early historian, was pleased to term the "Vast, illimitable and ever changing West." All honor to the memory of the pioneer band who first commenced to develop what is now Lincoln county, Nebraska. But before entering into the real, actual and more permanent settlement of the county, it is well to note who the first white men were who beheld the vast prairies and canyons of the county, in the days of western expeditions for both government explorations and for commercial purposes such as trading with the Indians for furs, etc.

#### THE FIRST WHITE MEN HERE

It is supposed that the first white men who visited what is now Lincoln county, were brothers Pierre and Auguste Choteau, who were sent out from St. Louis, Missouri, to explore the northwestern

country with a view of establishing trading posts, for the purpose of securing furs from the Indians. But little is known of these explorations, except that these Frenchmen passed up the Platte River beyond the forks of the North and South Platte Rivers in 1762. These explorations in the interest of the St. Louis fur companies were kept up for several years and in 1780 an expedition was sent out to explore the country between the Missouri River and the Rocky Mountains. After spending sometime in trading with the Indians and establishing posts, the party traveled northward, exploring the Yellowstone country, now so famous in western history. They then went down the North Platte near Willow Island, Dawson county, thence over the divide between the Platte and Republican Rivers, thence back to St. Louis.

These and following expeditions resulted only in trade with the Indians and the establishment of a few temporary trading posts; therefore it is unnecessary to refer further to the occasional trips made up the Platte Valley by traders and explorers of that type.

Lewis and Clark, the great American explorers, traversed this county, though no point here receives special mention in their report to the Government.

The first United States Government Expedition was made in 1819, under Major Long, who traveled up the north side of the Platte and crossed just above the forks of the two rivers: thence going up the valley between the two streams for about two miles and thence traveling south they passed over the present site of the City of North Platte, crossing the South Platte about two miles below the town, probably near where later was built the old wagon bridge; thence proceeded up the north side of the South Platte. The Peale family for so many years identified with North Platte city, were related to Titian Peale, the well-known naturalist of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and who was one of the members of the Lewis and Clark Expedition previously mentioned.

In 1835 Colonel Henry Dodge visited this county in the employ of the United States Government, with an expedition of 117 men, for the purpose of inducing the Arickaree Indians then occupying this region, to abandon their wild life and become civilized, he having authority from the Government to extend aid to them should they accept his offer. Colonel Dodge camped with his men at Cottonwood Springs, afterward called Fort McPherson, to hold a council with the Indians; but they fearing the soldiers, fled to the sightly timber region at the head of Fremont Slough. July 5th, however, Colonel Dodge succeeded in holding a council with them at this place, ten miles southwest of present City of North Platte. As before stated the object of this council was to induce the Indians to accept a reservation, but the only result of the meeting was the large amount of presents made by the whites, and the profuse promises of good will and friendship on the part of the Indians!

In 1843 Colonel J. C. Fremont making his expedition up the Platte, celebrated the Fourth-of-July that year in what is now Lincoln county. Traveling up the north side of the Platte till he

reached the Forks, he crossed the South Platte here on July 2d. some two miles from the present City of North Platte. Here he camped for the night and the following morning he made a cache (place of concealment for food for future use) of pork and other provisions, near the river that he might get them on his return trip, thus saving the trouble of carrying them. This was accomplished simply by burying the articles desired to be preserved, concealed in such a manner that they could not be discovered easily by others. On this day he marched west between the rivers, camping for the night eighteen miles west from the Forks. July 4th, in the morning, the party all arose early—at dawn—to celebrate the national birthday; but the weather was damp and murky and a gloom settled down on the little band. The customary salute, however, was fired. Breakfast was prepared, and Colonel Fremont wishing to revive the spirits of the men and at the same time afford a better breakfast than usual, issued a large allowance of whisky and soon the men brightened up, and a regular Fourth-of-July celebration was held. No excitement prevailed, only when a number of wolves attacked a buffalo calf and several of the buffalo bulls tried to protect the calf, but were unsuccessful and it was soon worried to death. This camp was near O'Fallon's railroad station of later times.

In 1844 travel up the Platte River became frequent, and the first building in this county was built by a Frenchman near where later stood Mrs. Burke's residence, at Fort McPherson. It was built of cedar logs, provided with iron doors and was used for a trading ranch but was abandoned in 1848, and a cache of a plow and wagon and other articles were discovered a few years later.

In 1848 Captain Stansbury made a topographical expedition through this county; but in his reports no special mention is made further than a general report on the Valley of the Platte.

In 1858 the first permanent settlers in Lincoln county were: Messrs. D. L. Smith, W. S. Penniston, Thomas French, Patrick Mullaly, J. P. Boyer, A. J. Miller and possibly a few others.

To accommodate the immense travel to California and the gold region of the western territories, numerous ranches were established along the main thoroughfares in this county, on the south side of the Platte, and until the completion of the railroad, they did a large and very profitable business. Almost every settler turned his home into a hotel for the accommodation of the traveling public, and no attention whatever was paid to farming, beyond the cultivation of an acre or two of corn and perhaps a small garden of vegetables. The majority of these ranches had on them large general stores stocked with groceries, provisions and wearing apparel. The Indians were very troublesome, continually harassing the ranchmen by shooting or stealing their live-stock and committing other depredations and in 1861 the settlers were all driven out from their homes, their ranches burned, stock captured and in many instances entire families were wiped out of existence by the savages.

## OTHER SETTLEMENT NOTES

Major Lester Walker of the U. S. A., in his "Pioneer Reminiscences of Nebraska" says concerning the settlement in Lincoln county: "It is supposed that the first white men who visited Lincoln county were the Mallett brothers, who passed this way to Santa Fe in 1739. Pierre and Auguste Choteau were sent out on an expedition from St. Louis in 1762 and in 1780 another one was sent out to explore the region between the Missouri and the Rocky Mountains.

"In 1852 a man named Brady settled on the south side of the Platte River, at what is now known as Brady's Island. Brady is supposed to have been killed by the Indians.

"In 1858 the first permanent settlement in the county was made at Cottonwood Springs and the first building was erected in the fall of that year by Boyer & Roubidoux. I. P. Boyer had charge of the ranch. In the same year another trading ranch was built at O'Fallon's Bluffs on the south side of the river. In 1859 Dick Darling built the second building at Cottonwood Springs. This building was bought by Charles McDonald for a store and he stocked it up with general merchandise. In 1860 McDonald brought his wife to Omaha, she being the first white woman to settle in Lincoln county. Mrs. McDonald lived in Lincoln county about three years before another white woman settled in the county, at Cottonwood Springs. Subsequently McDonald lived and was engaged in banking at North Platte.

Of pioneer Charles McDonald it should be stated that he died on April 22, 1919, at the ripe old age of ninety-two years. He came to Nebraska in 1855 and to Lincoln county in 1860. He was next to the oldest resident in Nebraska and the oldest Free Mason and the oldest of the Lincoln county settlers. He was prominent in county affairs; was the first county judge; also first county school superintendent. He was a member of the Nebraska Territorial Legislature in the second, third and fourth sessions. He was the founder of the first bank in North Platte which was also the earliest in all western Nebraska. His funeral was held at the Methodist Episcopal Church of which he was an early member, although originally he was of the Presbyterian faith. He was buried by Masonic rites.

## FIRST HOMESTEADER IN LINCOLN COUNTY

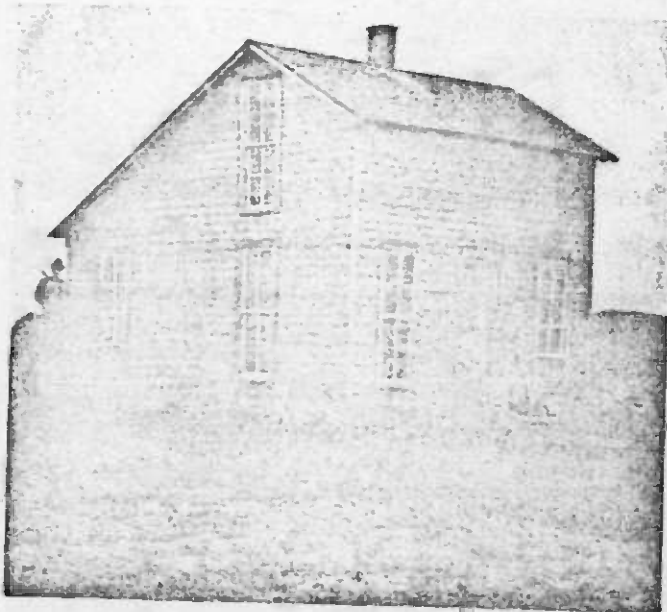
The first man to take advantage of the Homestead Act in this county was E. E. Ericsson, a Swede who came into the county very early, and worked in and about the McDonald ranch and at Fort McPherson. He claimed land in the southeast quarter of section 14, township 12 and range 28, just south of the Platte River in Cottonwood precinct. This land is just to the east of the old Government reservation and Fort McPherson. It was filed on by Mr. Ericsson in 1869 and is still owned in the family. Mr. Ericsson lives summers on this place which is operated by his son Fred, and during the winter months he usually lives in the city of Denver. He is now far past eighty years of age and has the distinction of taking



up the first U. S. homestead in all the territory to the north of Lincoln, in Nebraska. He also has two brothers living at the Village of Brady, Peter and Charles Ericsson, and they each took homesteads just a little to the east of the one just named. Their claims were situated in Gaslin precinct and are now owned by other parties.

E. E. Ericsson was one of the county commissioners of this county at one time and has ever been an important factor and most worthy citizen. His wife departed this life January, 1910 at Denver, Colorado, but was buried in the cemetery near their old homestead, close to old Fort McPherson.

It was at the point where Mr. Ericsson took his claim that the first signs of settlement were made by the stage company in Civil war days, and when "Billy" Hill kept the stage station, fed the



HOMESTEAD OF DAVID THOMAS SIX MILES NORTH OF NORTH PLATTE

drivers and kept stage horses for the frequent relay of that pioneer stage line. This line started at St. Joseph and extended way to the north and west. It was continued until the coming of the Union Pacific Railway in the late '60s. After Mr. Hill the stage station and ranch were kept by Jacob Snell.

Another much later homesteader, but a very early settler, was William Johnson, a Swede who claimed land in Gaslin precinct, but a few years ago sold the land and now resides at the Village of Brady. Mr. Johnson left his native land and came to this country when he was nineteen years of age. Upon his arrival in Galesburg, Illinois, he was stranded and only had a part of a loaf of bread and a few cents left. He chanced to find a fellow-countryman who got

him a place to work cutting broom corn. After nearly two years in Illinois he came on to Story county, Iowa and from there came to Lincoln county and worked in and around Fort McPherson and at different times worked on the McDonald ranch and was a sub-contractor in furnishing the Fort with its hay. As he was for a long time engaged on the ranches and in haying-times and as a cook he became known familiarly as "Cook" Johnson, but his real name is William Johnson.

Another landowner of this part of the county, as well as at the Village of Maxwell, is Magnus J. Cohn, who has been almost totally blind for a number of years. He lives at Maxwell and is tenderly cared for by a daughter. Misfortune overtook him a number of years ago and for months he was in a hospital at Denver where he was operated on. Mr. Cohn came to America in August, 1856, was a soldier in the Civil war being a Pennsylvania soldier. He was discharged from the government service June 11, 1864. In April, 1866 he came to Fort McPherson and was a butcher for the post, though a civilian at that time. He continued to furnish meats to the soldiers at that army post until its abandonment in 1881. He also had a small store at the post and was appointed postmaster which office he received at the hands of President Rutherford Hayes and continued till about the time President McKinley became president. He was a charter member of the first Masonic Lodge in this county—the one at the old army post—Platte Valley No. 32, A. F. & A. M. which later was removed to North Platte. (See Biography of Mr. Cohn in this work.)

In this connection it may be stated that not many homesteads were taken in this county until in the early eighties when for the next few years hundreds were claimed and after the legal time of five years were proven up and patents issued to the homesteaders.

Major Lester Walker continues as follows:

"In the spring of 1860 J. A. Morrow built a ranch about twelve miles west of Cottonwood Springs to accommodate the great rush to the Pacific Coast.

"To give some idea of the extent of the business transacted along this route west, it may be said that it was no uncommon thing to see from 700 to 1,000 wagons pass through in a single day. On one occasion Mrs. Charles McDonald counted 1,900 wagons passing between 'sun and sun' as she expressed it."

#### EARLY IMPORTANT EVENTS

During 1861 the Creighton Telegraph line was completed through from Omaha to Cottonwood Springs.

In June, 1861 the first white child was born in the county. His name is W. H. McDonald, son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles McDonald.

In the spring of 1860 W. M. Hinman removed from Laramie to Cottonwood Springs and opened a farm, trading with the immigrants and Indians.

In November, 1863, Ft. McPherson was established by the United States government at Cottonwood Springs. This military post was first commanded by Major George M. O'Brien.

Fort McPherson was established none too soon for it was in the following year 1864, that the war with the Sioux and Cheyenne Indians commenced. This warfare was continued four or five years and many emigrants and soldiers were killed.

During November, 1866, the Union Pacific Railroad was completed to North Platte and a town site was filed with the clerk of the court, January 31, 1867; a military post was established and a garrison of soldiers was stationed.

During 1867 the Union Pacific Company began the erection of shops and round-house, North Platte having been designated as the division point. During that year a freight train was wrecked by the Indians and several of the trainmen were killed and others injured. The train was also plundered and then burned.

In 1867 the Indian chiefs were called to assemble at North Platte where they were met by the committee appointed by the Government to treat with them. This committee was made up of Gen. W. T. Sherman, General Harney, and John P. Sanburn. A treaty of peace was entered into and during their stay at North Platte these committeemen were well cared for by the citizens of the place. Charles McDonald was one of the civilians present on that occasion. During 1868 Indian troubles increased. On one occasion "Dutch" Frank, running a locomotive engine, coming around a curve, saw a large body of Indians on either side of the track, and knowing it would likely be certain death to stop, he increased his speed and went through them, killing quite a number.

The first banking house in Lincoln county was established in North Platte in 1875, by Walker Brothers, and it was later sold to Charles McDonald.

In 1869, in the month of May, the Fifth U. S. Cavalry Regiment arrived at Fort McPherson under General Eugene A. Carr. Eight companies were left here and four companies went to Sidney and Cheyenne. The Government was then surveying their lands in Lincoln county and the troops acted as an escort and protection against the unfriendly Indians. Large bands of Indians had left the reservations and were killing settlers and stealing horses. During the summer of 1869, the order from General Auger, commander of the Department of the West, was to clear the country of all Indians between the Union Pacific and Kansas Pacific Railroads.

#### OVERLAND TRAVEL

Long before the days of the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad, the rush to the Far West in gold mining fever excitement days from 1849 to 1860, and later, the freighting business, as well as staging and passenger business, over the western plains, from Omaha west through Nebraska, including the country now embraced in Lincoln county, was one of immense proportions. It was necessary

to have stopping places or ranches built at proper distances for feeding the stock, relaying stage horses and caring for the passengers, as well as thousands of teamsters. At these places must be kept large supplies, and all in all, it amounted to a wonderfully large business.

It was in 1861 that Creighton completed his telegraph line from Omaha and this was the beginning of a new era in the wilds of the West. To get a fairly correct idea of this business of travel and freighting across the Great Plains of the West, it may be stated that from 700 to 1,900 wagons passed a given point en route daily; Mrs. McDonald of North Platte, counted the latter number on one occasion, the same passing over the old trail at Cottonwood Springs. One freighting firm alone, engaged in drawing freight operated 6,250 wagons with a team power of 75,000 oxen and employed a capital of \$2,000,000. This was the firm of Russell, Majors, Waddell & Co.

The wagons used for this purpose were built especially by a St. Louis firm and were constructed with a storing and carrying capacity of 7,000 pounds, to haul which, when loaded, required from eight to ten yoke of oxen. A train of wagons consisted of twenty-five wagons in charge of officers as follows: Wagon-master, who acted as captain; assistant wagon-master; the extra hands, the night herders, the cavallard drivers, whose duty it was to attend to extra cattle, besides there were drivers for each team, making a complete force of thirty men for the train. The wagon-master was called "Bull Wagon Boss"; the teamsters or drivers "bull-whackers", and a train a "bull outfit". Every man was to be well armed and was expected to "fall in" when an attack was made on the train.

Trade with the friendly Indians was also a source of much profit for the ranchmen of the West. The Indians would exchange their ponies, furs, buffalo, beaver and other furs and skins for firearms, trinkets and ammunition, and these exchanges were made at great profit to the white traders and ranchmen. A good buffalo robe could be traded in at one dollar and furs of all kinds at a very low allowance.

#### LAST OF THE BUFFALO

Years ago a Lincoln county writer penned these words about the buffalo, one of America's most noble animals: "In early days the herds of buffalo roaming over the prairies were immense in number, and a sight once seen never to be forgotten by the beholder. It has been estimated that they were sufficient in numbers (adding their probable increase), to furnish meat for the people of the United States for many generations to come, were they not promiscuously slaughtered, but only killed for food purposes. The Indians consumed large amounts of this meat, however they protected the animals. One buffalo to each lodge being required daily, yet they were not improvident enough to engage in wholesale slaughter. The buffalo calves were generally born in May, June and July, after which time for a few months the Indians would not kill and eat the cows. Could this have been kept up, buffalo would still have

been abundant; but this useless slaughter by hunters for sport and for the hides of the animals, have rendered them almost extinct on the American continent, their native land. Their bones by the tens of thousands of tons, lay bleaching on the prairies and canyons of the western country, monuments to the reckless ways pursued by destructive white men in the '60s and '70s."

Fifty years ago, my State,  
 You were fair—yes, very fair;  
 There were no furrows on your brow,  
 No silver in your hair.  
 The blush of early womanhood  
 Was on your rounded cheek,  
 The wild flowers on your bosom  
 Exhaled their fragrance sweet.

The wild birds woke your mornings,  
 And the river's lonesome flow,  
 Sang vespers at the even,  
 Sweet vespers soft and low.  
 And through the many gathering shadows  
 Of those fifty years ago,  
 A mirage of green meadows  
 Will ever come and go.

#### PIONEER INCIDENTS AND FIRST EVENTS CONTINUED

Charles McDonald opened an overland store at Cottonwood Springs, which in time became an important depot of supplies for emigrants and a good place for shelter. Mr. McDonald was the first county officer of Lincoln county, being elected county judge, immediately after its organization; he also held the office of county clerk, and county commissioner, as well as being the earliest school superintendent.

The first marriage was the uniting of Camille Prettier and Malinda Hall. The date was June 10, 1861, at Cottonwood Springs, the first seat of justice of the county. The license was issued by probate judge, Charles McDonald.

Soon after the settlement of Mr. McDonald at Cottonwood Springs, he was joined by his wife who became the first permanent white woman in Lincoln county. Among the Indians she was known as Milla Huska, meaning "White Squaw" in Indian dialect. Her son, W. H. McDonald was the county's first white child. Mrs. McDonald died at North Platte, December 28, 1898, and rests in the city cemetery.

## CONCERNING INDIANS

One writer of North Platte, Archibald R. Adamson, says: "It could always be told by the howling of the wolves when Indians were coming to Cottonwood Springs, and they frequently came by the hundreds, braves and squaws to trade, and indulge in a feast of bread and coffee, and the merchant who feasted them most was generally awarded their trade. Buffalo, beaver and other furs were exchanged for ornaments and merchandise and as the ordinary price of a buffalo robe was about one dollar, traders made large profits." Today (1920) it might be styled "profiteering". Firearms and ammunition were ever in good demand.

Indians always seemed to be ready to eat; they would come about the pioneer's houses and peer in through the windows, and at times seek to pry open the sash with a tomahawk, and even squaws would make themselves distasteful by covering the window lights with their dusky, dirty faces!

## THE OBJECT OF BUILDING FORT MCPHERSON

In 1862 rumors were afloat that the Indians were on the war-path, and watch was kept both day and night. Hostilities between Sioux and Cheyennes were in progress at the time, and many and great depredations were committed. Several white people were killed and scalped. The United States government concluded it was high time to protect the settlements by military supervision. It was on this account that Fort McPherson was built at the mouth of Cottonwood canyon in 1863, right in the central year of the Civil war in this country. This fort was constructed of logs procured by cutting down trees in the immediate vicinity of the proposed fort. It was first occupied by Captain Hammer, Company "G", Seventh Iowa Cavalry, and detachment of troops; but Captain Bedford arrived from Brownville the same year with one full company of soldiers. At that time, or near that date, an Indian was killed by a squad of soldiers from Fort Kearney, and in imitation of the manner in which the Sioux Indians disposed of their dead, the body was placed on poles. This incident greatly offended the Indians; and increased their hatred for the whites.

This fort was built none too soon, for Indian outbreaks and outrages soon followed in great fury.

Near Plum Creek (now Lexington) on August 8, 1864, the Cheyenne Indians killed eleven men and two women and on the following day, says the Omaha Nebraskan: "A hundred Indians attacked a wagon-train, killing, sacking and burning with characteristic savagery."

The commander of the Iowa cavalry found besides, thirteen men killed there were five men and three women missing. At Plum Creek said a witness, "I saw the bodies of eleven other men whom the Indians murdered, and I helped to bury them. I also saw frag-



ments of wagons burning, and the dead body of a man who was killed by the Indians at Smith's Ranch, and the ruins of the ranch which had been burned Indian fashion."

Lieutenant George P. Bellen stated that the men killed at Plum Creek, were first wounded and kept lying on the ground while the savages had a war dance around them. They were finally tortured to death and scalped, and two women were taken into captivity.

This massacre says one eye witness, "was the most atrocious of all Indian raids in Nebraska, but it did not suffice, for on the following day, they killed two men three miles east of Gilman's ranch, and shot Bob Carson, as he was mowing grass, east from Cottonwood Springs.

September 16, 1864, General Robert B. Mitchel and several soldiers, while gathering wild plums in Cottonwood canyon, were surprised by a band of Indians who attacked them without warning. The general escaped by dashing into the underbrush and creeping a goodly distance from any danger. He made his way to the garrison and returned later to find that every one of his comrades had been slaughtered, scalped and mutilated.

Four stage drivers met with similar fate the same day, on the road between Kearney and Cottonwood Springs.

#### PAWNEE INDIAN SOLDIERS

In the early spring of 1867, Major Frank North, then of Fort McPherson, was ordered to enlist four companies of Pawnee Indians to serve as guards for the construction gangs of the Union Pacific Railroad. This proved practical, but in the winter they were discharged, and later two other companies were enlisted.

Just east of the Lincoln county line, and not far from Plum Creek (now Lexington), says a writer on Indian troubles in the '60s: "In the fall of 1868 a freight train was wrecked and plundered by Indians west of Plum Creek. It seems they demolished a culvert and after tearing up the rails watched a train approach and waited results. The train was ditched and some of the crew killed by the Indians, among them was the engineer, who when dying called for the fireman to tell the superintendent to look after his wife and children. The Indians were too busy plundering the train to pursue the very few who saved themselves by flight. Everything was taken from the cars the red men cared for and many ornamented themselves with things found, while others unwound bolts of calico and securing the ends to their ponies rode about at break-neck speed in high glee with the cloth fluttering behind in the wind. After enjoying themselves they fired the train and danced round while it burned.

During the season of 1868, Fort McPherson had at its garrison ten companies of United States regulars—cavalry and infantry, and they were kept pretty busy guarding stage-coaches, emigrants and settlers, as well as the working force constructing the Union Pacific Railway.



## THE FATE OF PIONEER JOHN BURKE

Among the heavy property losers by Indian raids, was John Burke, whose remains rest in the homestead grounds in this county, after having met with a wonderful and checkered life as a Lincoln county frontiersman. In the spring of 1864, while en route to Pikes Peak, Colorado, as a gold seeker, he was thwarted in his journey by reason of the Indian troubles in this part of the territory. So he abandoned his proposed trip to the mountains and settled on a ranch on the California trail, about seven miles west of Fort McPherson. Here he did some farming by irrigation, utilizing the waters of the Platte which flowed a mile to the north of his claim. He was ambitious, and highly successful and secured mail contracts, as well as contracts from the Union Pacific Railway Company to supply them with ties, and telegraph poles, and at Fort McPherson he furnished hay and firewood. One day in the autumn of 1868, the Indians came down on his possessions, burned his ranch property, drove off his stock, and took whatever they liked, he and his good wife escaping to Fort McPherson in an almost perishing condition from exhaustion.

Pioneer Burke subsequently purchased the Ben Holladay stage station, located about two miles west of the Fort and to facilitate the fulfilment of his contract he built a wagon bridge across the Platte River, about a mile and a half west of the fort. In June, 1872, high water took out several spans of this bridge, and as he had a large consignment of Government freight to deliver at the fort, he constructed a boat and loaded it, intending to cross the open channels and gain the opposite bank. All seemed favorable, but through some unaccountable accident, the boat sank and Mr. Burke went down with it. His body was recovered and interred as above mentioned, and his descendants are esteemed citizens of North Platte.

## INDIAN RAIDS OF 1868

Had it not been for the several companies of United States troops stationed at Fort McPherson during the season of 1868, the difficulty in Lincoln and adjoining counties in Nebraska, would have been much greater than it was, but even at that, the conduct of the Indian was indeed hard to endure or suppress. General Carr was then in command at the fort, and in addition to his regular white soldiers, he had three companies of trained Pawnee scouts, under command of Major Frank North, and a band of scouts in charge of that great national character Col. W. F. Cody (Buffalo Bill), who was the chief scout, and noted for his persistency in following an Indian trail to its last trace or shadow. The Sioux were somewhat on their war-path, and committing such devilish depredations as only the blood-thirsty Sioux could in the Republican Valley, and when opportunity presented itself, were not slow in coming over into Lincoln county. As the Pawnees and Sioux were mortal enemies over far

back tribal relations, the Pawnees rejoiced at having an opportunity to square matters with their ancient foe, and thus fought with zeal, hence their services were of great value to the campaign waged by the Government against the hostile Sioux. The band organized under Major North, from orders of General Auger, were so thoroughly drilled as to understand what was required of them. To show how they appeared on parade when showing off to best military advantage, we have but to quote from the interesting autobiography of W. F. Cody (Buffalo Bill) chief of scouts:

"The Pawnee scouts were also reviewed, and it was very amusing to see them in full regulation uniform. They had been furnished full cavalry uniform, and on parade some of them had their heavy overcoats on (in summer); others their large black hats, with all the brass accouterments attached; some of them wore pantaloons and others only wore breech clouts. Others wore regulation pantaloons, but no shirts, and were bareheaded; others again had the seat of their pantaloons cut out, leaving only leggings. Some wore brass spurs, but had neither boots or moccasins. With all this melange of oddity, they understood the drill well for Indians. The commands, of course, were given in their own language by Major North, who could talk it as well as any full-blooded Pawnee." The Pawnees were bold and reckless in actual engagement.

#### LAST CAMPAIGN AGAINST THE INDIANS HERE

General Carr had command of the last campaign against the savage Indian tribes in this portion of Nebraska, the date being the summer of 1869, about the same date in which the "golden spike" was driven on the completion of the Union Pacific Railway—each being great events in the history of Nebraska and the whole nation, as well.

General Carr decided to go after and severely chastise an enemy that had so many years hindered the peaceful settlement of this valley. He therefore started out in pursuit, with several companies of troops and the band of trained Pawnee Scouts, already named. They soon located the Indians between the Platte and Republican Rivers. The Sioux numbered 700 lodges. General Carr kept well to their rear, but after a few hours, Buffalo Bill rode rapidly toward the general to inform him of the exact location of the enemy, and also of the fact that the Indians were all unawares of the white men's approach. The Sioux were moving towards the Platte River, but no sooner had they discovered our approach than they took flight in double quick, leaving baggage and everything that would hinder them in a retreat. The wily Indians separated into small bands and the soldiers did the same, so each kept track of their own party. On the third day Buffalo Bill's division discovered 600 warriors near the Platte River. An attack was finally made upon the redskins and then ensued a hard fought engagement. Many Indians were killed, among the number the quite famous chief of the Sioux tribe—Tall Bull, who fell at the unerring aim of Buffalo Bill.

Ten days later, General Carr with his entire command started out in pursuit of the Sioux Indians again. The scouts were, of course, led by the popular then, as later, Buffalo Bill (our own Col. W. F. Cody), and they met the Indians in great force at a place known as Summit Springs, Sunday morning, July 11, 1869. The savages at once put themselves on the defensive, but the soldiers attacked them in a fierce manner. Both sides showed much bravery, in the rather short, but very decisive conflict, which resulted in the defeat of the Indians. Many soldiers and Pawnees were necessarily killed, and more than 600 Sioux fell, among them many of the bravest, most daring warriors. Several hundred squaws were taken as prisoners, and a large number of ponies captured. This was in reality the last great charge on the Indians in this section of the West. At this they were made to feel, as a race, the superior strength of the white man's arms and tactics in warfare. It broke their spirit and from that day on there was not much trouble along the new Union Pacific Railroad line, neither were many settlers killed, although there was some thieving, horse stealing, etc., for a number of years more, but nothing serious.

#### "NED" BUNTLINE, NOVELIST

Fort McPherson was where Col. Cody commenced his career, so far as general notoriety was concerned, for here it was that he was met and graphically written up in Eastern papers and magazines, by the Dime Novelist, "Ned" Buntline, whose writings introduced Cody to the general public as the greatest American scout, and through this popularity it was easy in later years for Cody to establish his "Great Wild West Show" which was exhibited 'round the globe, and attended by actually millions.

#### DISMANTLING OF FORT MCPHERSON

The above were among the incidents clustering around old Fort McPherson, the place of military activities for the years between 1863 and 1880 during which latter year the fort was abandoned by the government. The flag-pole in the center of the parade ground marked the initial point or the original boundary of the reservation or military reserve as it was called, the same being two miles east, two miles west, one mile south, and three miles north. All the land within this reserve, except that set apart for national cemetery purposes, was sold and converted into farming tracts. Here once sounded the bugle call, and where the stars and stripes were seen flying between the rising and setting sun, now is heard the rattle of agricultural implements, and the dinner-bell of husbandmen who till the soil round about where soldiers drilled and where Indians contended for their supposed rights to this part of Nebraska. The once Village of Cottonwood Springs lives now only in memory. Crops

grow on the site of the old fort, while the trader, the Indian and his squaw, the trooper and buffalo are faintly remembered by old residents of the "Kingdom of Lincoln." The exact spot where stood the flag-staff of the old fort was a few years since discovered and marked in a proper manner by a stone bearing the letters "F. S."

#### FORT MCPHERSON SITE IN 1918

In 1918 E. E. Blackman, Curator of the Nebraska Historical Society Museum made a tour of this part of the state and writes thus of old Fort McPherson:

"An overland trip to Western Nebraska in an automobile with Amos Haile proved instructive in the matter of general knowledge of the country traversed. We made inquiry in relation to historical material available in each of the localities visited and interviewed a few of the early settlers.

"At Doniphan I visited the brick yard, where the ash heap was discovered twenty feet under the soil some years ago. The present excavation is not being carried deep enough to reveal new light, but the man in charge will keep a close eye for any interesting feature.

"At the site of Fort McPherson we paused long enough to take some photographs and get some measurements. We gathered a number of interesting relics from the site of the old fort at the entrance of Cottonwood Canyon, and viewed the outline of the ruins where once stood the McDonald trading post. At North Platte we interviewed Mr. Charles McDonald who came to Cottonwood Springs from Pawnee county in 1859 and established the famous McDonald Ranch. Dick Darling, a relation of John Experience Eastbrook, of Omaha had begun the erection of the storehouse Mr. McDonald bought from him. He completed it and some other buildings of the trading post, which he conducted until 1872.

"The first building for Fort McPherson was erected October, 1863. The buildings at the fort were mostly one story log structures with a sod roof, but some of the officers' quarters were a story and a half high with a shingle roof.

"Mr. Burke, father of Peter Burke, who now lives on the site of Fort McPherson had formerly lived twenty-six miles southeast of Tecumseh, Nebraska. He started to Pikes Peak in 1862 with his family. He stopped at the place where Fort McPherson was being built and helped to get out the logs for the several houses. It is strewn with relics, and the stump of the old cedar flag-staff set by Eugene Ware in 1863 is said to still be in existence. The spot where the flag-staff stood is marked by a marble slab.

"I suggested that a suitable sign-board should be painted and placed near the site of the old fort on the main road, which passes this spot. Mr. Peter Burke agreed to gather a collection of relics from the site for the Historical Society. John Burke, an older brother lives in North Platte.

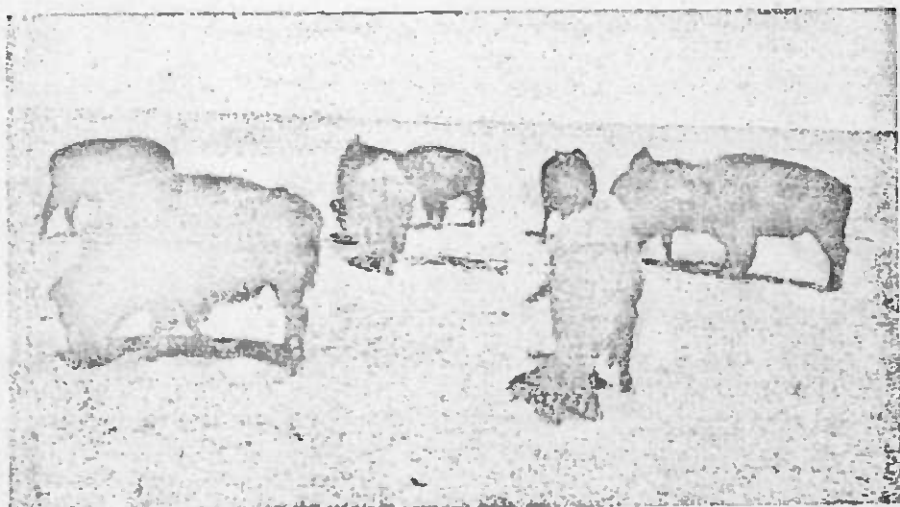
"We met a number of historical characters who still bear evidence of hard work and are still engaged in active pursuits. We failed to locate any Indian habitat worthy of mention on the entire trip."

E. E. BLACKMAN,  
Curator Historical Society Museum.

### HUNTING BUFFALO AND INDIANS

The settlement of the county continued to increase, most of it being at the village of North Platte, however. During the winter of 1870-71, Prof. LaMungon brought in a colony of 100 families from Michigan, who settled in Lincoln county and some of the adjoining counties.

During the next few years the soldiers at the post at North Platte



BUFFALO

and those at Fort McPherson were actually engaged, except on special occasions, and many parties came out from the Eastern States to hunt, their headquarters being at either North Platte or Fort McPherson. One of these was a grand hunt, projected by General Phil Sheridan, beside whom the following named were members of the party: James Gordon Bennett, of New York Herald fame; General Stager, of the Western Union Telegraph Company; Charles Wilson of the Chicago Journal; Lawrence R. Jerome, Leonard W. Jerome, H. E. Davis, General Fitzhugh, General Rucker, Captain M. E. Rogers Carroll Livingstone and Surgeon-General Arch. This party was received at Fort McPherson by a cavalry company under General Emery, Major Brown and General Sheridan, the latter having sent a messenger out for "Buffalo Bill" (William F. Cody) to come in and act scout and guide for the celebrated party. Cody was ever a favorite of General Sheridan and had been a successful scout and

also a fine buffalo hunter, his skill was that of the best known on the Western Plains. The party hunted for several days near Fort McPherson and killed many jack-rabbits, antelope and a few buffalo. Having a good cook along with them and plenty of wine, they all had a good time, but finally they decided to extend their hunt further south, where the buffalo were more plentiful and where they met with splendid success, the entire party voting Buffalo Bill the prince of buffalo hunters.

Though the Indian war was supposed to be at an end, the Indians would many times steal and run off the settlers' stock, especially their horses. During the spring of 1870, they made a raid on a stock ranch near Fort McPherson and ran off twenty head of good horses, including the race horse "Powder Face", belonging to Buffalo Bill. A company was ordered out from the fort to pursue them and try to regain the stolen horses. Buffalo Bill went along as guide and they marched to the southwest, riding sixty miles the first day. They were then near the Medicine Creek, where Cody believed the Indians would stop for the night, and stopping the soldiers there he went on forward to reconnoiter. Finding the Indians at the very edge of the point where he struck the creek, he rode back. He brought the soldiers as near as he dared without the Indians learning of their purpose, and then posting them in a good position, he made arrangements to attack the Indians before daylight the next morning. Accordingly, at early dawn the cavalry rode into the Indian camp with a shout, with pistols and sabers drawn. The Indians were taken by complete surprise. A short sharp fight ensued, during which quite a few Indians were killed. Several ponies were captured. The Indians were soon put to flight and were pursued, a few more of them being killed. Buffalo Bill brought down two Indians at one shot. The horses were all captured, except the racer "Powder Face". The remainder of the Indians escaped.

#### FEEDING NEBRASKA SETTLERS

In the settlement of almost every new country there are years of drought and accompanying shortage of crops, amounting to almost a famine. It is during such times that pioneers have their souls tried and only the more courageous remain in the country, providing they have sufficient funds with which to remove. At such times these settlements are usually aided by more fortunate people in adjoining counties and states. This was true of the settlement of Western Iowa, Nebraska and Kansas, upon more than one occasion. These trying seasons test the manhood and womanhood of pioneers and also the Christian graces of one's neighbors. At such times it is not Christianity to say, "I am sorry for you and hope you may see better days." The worthwhile Christianity is the sort that gets out and hustles in provisions for the needy! Here in Lincoln county as late as the '90s, when the population was not nearly so great as at present, there came two years or more of drought and the settlers were in great need of food and clothing to tide them over. It was



then that many more fortunate settlers sacrificed in order to help the needy. Among the more illustrious persons who made it their business to gather together supplies were that excellent Methodist presiding elder, Rev. James Leonard and wife, of the West Nebraska Conference, comprising the Kearney and North Platte districts. He lived and labored here from 1891 to 1897 and was called to his reward January 7, 1920. As a memorial-tribute to his good deeds the following account of the work he and his wife performed is here inserted, hoping that the reader of today and later years may "think on these things":

The Omaha Daily News on this subject said—In the lean dark years of the great drought when famine stalked abroad over the parched prairies of Western Nebraska there labored for the relief of the homesteaders in that then sparsely populated region a man and a woman whose memories will always be cherished in the hundreds of now prosperous Nebraska families.

To this man and this woman is given credit for saving scores from actual starvation during those trying years of 1892 to 1895 and for preventing a general exodus from lands whose crops have since brought wealth to the owner.

The man was the Rev. James Leonard, pioneer preacher who died January 7, 1920, at his home, 2009 Q Street University Place. His widow, Mrs. Sally M. Leonard is a woman who labored with him through the famine years in distribution of food and clothing to families left in direst want by several successive crop failures.

The Rev. Mr. Leonard was even more than Herbert Hoover of that Nebraska drought period. He not only superintended distribution of supplies to the needy families of the stricken district, but also was responsible for bringing into the state much of the relief needed.

At the time of the drought he was serving the second year as presiding elder of the Western Nebraska Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church comprising the districts of Kearney and North Platte. He had been transferred to Nebraska from the Northern Indiana Conference in 1885 and had been giving the best years of his life to the upbuilding of the church in sparsely populated districts under his charge. His work involved all the privations incident to evangelism in pioneer communities with its reward of the personal friendship of hundreds in a "parish spread over nearly half a state."

"When the first crisis came in the autumn of 1892, my husband took it as a personal duty to see that relief was provided for the wide spread suffering that arose."

Mrs. Leonard relates—"Day after day reports came in of hundreds of families without funds to buy food and verging on starvation. An appeal was sent out but supplies were slow in arriving. Nebraska at that time was not rich enough to furnish all of the relief needed.

"My husband finally went to his friends in Northern Indiana and extended his tour through Indiana, Michigan and Ohio making personal appeals for help for the drought sufferers. His trip resulted in a general response of food and clothing supplies shipped into



Nebraska free by the railroads. We had a distributing depot at North Platte and both of us, at many times worked day and night in handling the supplies arriving there."

In addition to these duties the Rev. Leonard made numerous trips through the drought stricken districts, optimistic always, and encouraging settlers to remain. There were even darker hours after the second crop failure of the following year, but the relief supplies were sufficient to tide over the long cheerless months. That relief probably prevented more than a thousand families from being forced to leave their homesteads during the drought period.

The Rev. Mr. Leonard served as presiding elder of the Western Nebraska Conference from 1891 to 1897.

### INDUCEMENTS TO SETTLERS

To show the prices of lands and the inducements thrown out to draw immigration to this part of Nebraska, the following advertisement published for many months in the first local paper printed in the county, is here reproduced:

Union Pacific Railroad—This company has land grants direct from the government amounting to 12,000,000 acres of the best farming lands in America. 1,500,000 acres of choice farming lands on the line of the road in the State of Nebraska in the Great Platte Valley. Now for sale for cash or credit at low rates of interest. These lands are near the forty-first parallel of north latitude in a healthy climate and are as rich and productive as any in the United States. Convenient to market both east and west. Prices range from \$2.50 to \$10.00 per acre.

Great Inducements—to settlers with limited means—2,500,000 acres rich government lands along the road between Omaha and North Platte, surveyed and open for entry under the homestead and pre-emption laws and can be taken by actual settlers only. An opportunity never before presented for securing homes near a great railroad with all the conveniences of an old settled country. The descriptive pamphlets with maps now ready and sent free to all parts of the United States, Canada and Europe.

Address, O. F. Davis, Land Commissioner, U. P. Railroad, Omaha, Nebraska.

### LAND OFFICE BUSINESS

The Lincoln County Tribune of May 16, 1885, had this concerning the United States Land Office at North Platte:

Few persons have any idea of the large amount of business transacted at the government land office for this district for the past ten months. Besides the immense number of entries, the contests, final proofs and other business alone, would keep an ordinary civil court more than busy.

Since June 25, 1884, the following entries have been made:

Homesteads—2,777; Timber Claims—2,712; Pre-emptions—1,576.

Final Homestead—163; total—7,228.

On which the fees and commissions were: Homestead fees and commission, \$54,432.00; timber claims, \$37,968.00; declaratory statements, \$3,152.00; final homestead proof fees, \$1,048.30. Total in fees and commissions, \$96,602.30.

BUSINESS OF 1886

Homestead entries.....	149,716	acres
Final Homestead entries.....	11,618	acres
Timber Culture entries.....	156,426	acres
Final Timber Culture entries.....	394	acres
Pre-empted .....	132,960	acres
M. B. L. warrants.....	80	acres
Cash sales.....	20,613	acres
Railway selections .....	511,547	acres
Total average disposed of.....	983,357	acres

## CHAPTER V.

### ORGANIZATION AND COUNTY GOVERNMENT

THE COUNTY'S ORIGINAL NAME—FIRST EVENTS IN COUNTY—CONDITION IN 1880—EARLY CHURCHES AND LODGES—PIONEER VILLAGES—EARLY COUNTY GOVERNMENT—THE TWO COUNTY SYSTEMS—CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS—PRECINCT ORGANIZATIONS—PRECINCTS IN 1889—PETITION FOR COURTHOUSE—PRECINCTS IN 1919—JAIL HISTORY—THE POOR—VALUATION FORTY YEARS AGO—TOTALS OF 1919—PRESENT COUNTY OFFICIALS.

Lincoln, (formerly "Shorter" county), was created by an act of the legislature in 1859, and temporarily organized in 1860, but not permanently until 1866, right after the Civil war, when it was given its present name in honor of President Lincoln who had been assassinated only a year prior to the perfecting of the county organization. It is located in the central western portion of Nebraska, with undivided territory at the north, at that time; on the east it was bounded by Custer and Dawson, on the south by Frontier and Hayes and on the west by Keith county. Its area amounted to 2,592 square miles, or 1,658,880 acres, at an elevation of 2,789 feet above sea-level.

The general election for the organization of the county was held in September, 1866, and resulted in the election of the following officers: County Commissioners—W. M. Hinman, J. C. Gilman, J. A. Morrow; Probate Judge—Charles McDonald; Clerk—Charles McDonald; Treasurer—Hugh Morgan; Sheriff—S. Baker.

At first the county seat was located at Cottonwood Springs, but in the year 1867 it was removed to North Platte. At the general election in October that year the following were elected as officers: B. I. Hinman, Representative; W. M. Hinman, County Judge; Charles McDonald, Clerk; O. O. Austin, Sheriff; Hugh Morgan, Treasurer; A. J. Miller, County Commissioner. There being no courthouse at that date, the records were mostly kept at the home of W. M. Hinman, who had just moved from his farm to North Platte.

#### FIRST EVENTS IN THE COUNTY

The first county warrant was issued in 1867. Judge Gantt was then the Circuit judge for the entire State of Nebraska.

July 1, 1867, the first levy on the Union Pacific Railroad in Lincoln county, was made on an assessed valuation of \$49,000.

During 1867 there was an Indian scare and settlers throughout the county thronged to the military post at the park at McPherson and at North Platte, taking refuge in the round-house at the latter place.

The first money collected for fines in the county was paid on February 1, 1868, by R. C. Daugherty, a justice of the peace who fined a man \$21.50 for stealing an overcoat.

The first public school in the county was taught in the summer of 1868, with Theodore Clark as teacher. The next term was commenced in November, 1868, and was taught by Mary Hubbard, who later became Mrs. P. J. Gilman.

The first Sunday school in the county was organized at North Platte by Mrs. Keith, Mrs. Miller, Mrs. Cogswell and Mrs. Krampf. There were only three children in attendance at first.

The first child born in Lincoln county was William H. McDonald.

The first permanent newspaper published in Lincoln county was the Platte Valley Independent, in 1869, by Mrs. Maggie Eberhart. She was assisted by Seth Mobley, whom she subsequently married. After one year this paper was sold to Col. J. B. Park and Guy C. Barton who continued it under the name of Lincoln County Advertiser. The "Pioneer On Wheels" was established by Mr. Freeman in 1866.

The first telegraph completed to North Platte was in operation in 1861, and was known as the Creighton telegraph, and it was a line built from Omaha.

The Union Pacific Railroad was completed as far west as Julesburg in 1867.

#### COUNTY'S CONDITION IN 1880

From an historical publication covering this county in 1880 the following was stated concerning its condition at that date—about forty years ago:

The real estate in Lincoln county in 1880 was valued at \$3,000,000, although the assessment showed only half that amount. The assessed valuation of all personal property was \$1,066,000; unimproved lands assessed at one dollar an acre. The county had a bonded indebtedness of \$44,000. Of this debt \$20,000 was for the courthouse and \$24,000 for bridges. The county was well provided with bridges at that date. The iron bridge south of North Platte, was erected in 1871 at a cost of \$30,000. One third of the taxes collected in the county in 1880 was for school purposes, there then being eight school districts within the county. With the exception of North Platte the towns of this county were then very small, being simply railroad station stopping points. Cottonwood Springs was a town of a past history only, the town long before having been moved away to the new county seat and other places. Fort McPherson had long been abandoned as an active fort. The old military reservation was still intact and comprised some sixteen square miles

of land. On this reservation is the old government cemetery of one hundred and four acres of which six acres are mostly covered with graves an account of which is elsewhere given in this work.

#### EARLY CHURCHES AND LODGES

The first church services were held in North Platte by Rev. Mr. Cooke, a Lutheran minister, who preached regularly in the old log schoolhouse. The first church was built by the Baptist denomination in 1871. The Episcopal church was erected in 1873 and the third church was the Roman Catholic under Father Conway. The Methodist Episcopal and Unitarians had large societies at quite an early date in Lincoln county.

Among the first lodges may be recalled the Masonic, Odd Fellows, the Stephen A. Douglas Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and the Brotherhood of Firemen, also the Knights of Pythias and Union Pacific Association.

#### PIONEER VILLAGES

McPherson was a station point on the Union Pacific Railroad when first constructed through Lincoln county in the early sixties. It is twelve miles east of North Platte. It was among the best and largest shipping points for cattle and hence was a big trading center. A good wagon bridge across the Platte River connected it with the settlements of the south side.

Warren, Brady Island and Gannet, in the eastern, and Nicholas and O'Fallon's, in the western part of the county, were all early and important stations points on the Union Pacific road, in this county.

Cottonwood Springs, in 1879, was known as a sprightly village on the south side of the Platte River, in the eastern portion of the county. It had been the county seat, but at that date had only a good general store and a schoolhouse.

#### CITIES AND VILLAGES

Nebraska has more than three hundred cities and villages within its borders. There is much freedom of choice in the collection of people which may be large enough to constitute an incorporated village or not just as the citizens of such community may deem best. A thickly settled settlement does not have to incorporate into a village at all. It may remain a country district, governed as a part of the county. A city or village may constitute an entire school district. In that case it is both an educational corporation and a municipal corporation. The lawmaking part of a village in Nebraska consists of a board of five trustees elected annually. The chairman of such board resembles somewhat the mayor of a city. The board's

power extends to preserving order and peace, and has the power to appoint officers that are in cities elected. Violations of ordinances of the village, as well of the state, are tried before a justice of the peace belonging to such village. In the election of officers for county and state, it acts simply as a mere district of the county. In this state there are four kinds of municipalities: A village can be incorporated if it contains from 200 to 1,500 population, cities of the second class by a population of from 1,000 to 25,000, cities of the first class from 10,000 to 25,000, and by vote of people from 25,000 to 100,000, metropolitan cities—from 80,000 upwards.

#### PLAN OF COUNTY GOVERNMENT

The first counties organized in Nebraska were: Burt, Washington, Dodge, Douglas, Cass, Pierce (later Otoe), Forney (Nemaha) and Richardson. The date of these counties being organized was in the month of November, 1854.

The functions of pioneer government were very simple. The heaviest items of taxation was the road levy. It consisted of a poll-tax and a land tax of three dollars on each quarter section of land. These taxes could be paid in labor or money. Both territorial and county roads were being made as rapidly as possible and the work of surveying, grading and bridging took much of the time of the early settlers. The tendency was to put all the public officers on the election basis, so that by 1864 all county and precinct officers were elected. These included the full complement of officers that obtains today, except that for a time the county clerk was also register of deeds, and that from 1858 to 1867 there was no provision for the office of county superintendent of schools.

The Township plan of government was provided for in 1877, by the legislature, but was optional with people of the several counties. In 1918 the State of Nebraska had ninety-three counties, of which number only twenty-seven had adopted the Township plan of local government. The governing boards of these counties have a board of supervisors elected from seven districts; or they may be elected one from each township.

As to county officers it may be stated that they are clerk, treasurer, surveyor, school superintendent, county judge, sheriff, and in case of a county having 2,000 population, a county attorney. In counties of 16,000 and over, there is a register of deeds and a county assessor, unless by vote the office should be abolished. Terms of office are: Four years, except the county judge, who is elected for two years.

The township officers include: clerk, treasurer, justice of the peace, constables. Road overseers are appointed by the township boards.

The 1918-19 county officers were as follows: A. S. Allen, County Clerk; George E. Prosser, Clerk of the District Court; A. S. Allen, Recorder of Deeds; S. M. Souder, County Treasurer; A. J. Salisbury, Sheriff; William H. C. Woodhurst, County Judge; Aideon

Gantt, School Superintendent; A. S. Allen, Assessor; James T. Keefe, County Attorney; Paul M. Meyer, County Surveyor. County Commissioners: E. H. Springer, Brady; F. W. Herminghausen, North Platte; S. J. Koch, Hershey.

The incorporated places in Lincoln county are North Platte City, Brady, Hershey, Maxwell and Sutherland Villages.

### THE TWO COUNTY SYSTEMS

As has been indicated before, Nebraska has two forms of County Government—the Township system above mentioned and the Commissioner system, by which a board of commissioners are elected in districts for the term of three years. The state laws permit a county to adopt either of these two forms of local government. As long ago as 1898, the following counties had adopted the Township or Supervisor system, the rest remaining in the commissioner plan:

Adams	Custer	Harlan	Platte
Antelope	Dixon	Hitchcock	Richardson
Buffalo	Dodge	Holt	Seward
Burt	Fillmore	Kearney	Sherman
Butte	Franklin	Knox	Valley
Clay	Gage	Merrick	Washington
Cumming	Hall	Nance	
Webster	York	Phelps	

In Nebraska the County Commissioners are entrusted with all the important business of the county, such as roads and bridges, the support of the unfortunate poor, and all matters concerning taxation. The county is a regular corporation and the Board acts for it in every instance. What in some states is known as township is here styled in local government usage "Precinct." These precincts usually constitute the geographical "Township." A precinct may be made of several townships, as in case where the country has not yet been fully settled. Again it may be even smaller than a township in extent of its territory, as in case of a very dense population. But it usually corresponds to the geographical township. The people living in a precinct elect their minor officers, such as two justices of the peace, and two constables, road overseers and an assessor. These precincts are grouped together to form a Commissioner District which elects a county commissioner once in three years. Most counties have three commissioners, but in two counties in this state there are five commissioners. Lincoln county is numbered among those of Nebraska who still hold to the commissioner system of local county government.

### CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS

Article X of the Nebraska Constitution and Section 1 reads:  
Area—No new county shall be formed or established by Legislature



which will reduce the county or counties, or either of them, to a less area than four hundred square miles, nor shall any county be formed of a less area.

Section 2—Division of Counties—No county shall be divided or any part stricken therefrom, without first submitting the question to a vote of the people of the county, nor unless a majority of all the legal voters of the county on the question shall vote for the same.

Section 3—Same. There shall be no territory stricken from any organized county unless a majority of the voters of the county to which it is proposed to be added; but the portion so stricken off and added to another county, or formed as a whole or put into a new county, shall be holden for and obligated to pay its proportion of the indebtedness of the county from which it was taken.

Section 4—Election of Officers: The Legislature provides by law for the election of such county or township officers as may be necessary.

Section 5—Township Organization: The Legislature shall provide by general law for township organization, under which any county may organize whenever a majority of the legal voters of such county, voting at any regular election, shall so determine, and in any county, that shall have adopted a township organization the question of continuing the same may be submitted to a vote of the electors of such county, at any general election in the manner that shall be provided by law.

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS PROCEEDINGS

Herein will be given the more interesting and important records of the county's commissioners proceedings, beginning at the organization of the first board of commissioners:

"At a special term of the County Commissioners' Court of Lincoln County, Nebraska, at their usual place of holding court at Cottonwood Springs, on the 27th day of September, A. D. 1867, present, W. M. Hinman and John Morrow, commissioners, the following proceedings were had: It was ordered that all that portion of Lincoln county south of the Platte River shall constitute the North Platte precinct. It is also ordered that an election be held in Lincoln county on the 8th day of October, 1867, for one member of the House of Representatives; one Commissioner for District No. 2; one Probate Judge; one Coroner; one County Treasurer; one County Clerk; one County Surveyor; one Prosecuting Attorney for the Precinct of North Platte; two Justices and two Constables: also for location of county seat of Lincoln county, Nebraska. No other business, the Court adjourned to meet at the same place on the 25th day of October, A. D. 1867."

Charles McDonald was County Clerk and the Commissioners met at his house. Just who ran for office and what parties were there represented, the present records of the county do not intimate. It shows that the total number of votes cast was twenty-one and that

the proposition to make North Platte, instead of Cottonwood Springs, the seat of justice was carried and the following gentlemen were elected to office: B. I. Hinman, Representative; W. M. Hinman, Judge; Charles McDonald, Clerk; O. O. Austin, Sheriff; Hugh Morgan, Treasurer; A. J. Miller, County Commissioner.

Session of October 25, 1867. An assessor for Lincoln county was appointed by the commissioners. The next order of business was an order as follows: "That on the 12th day of November, 1867, the county seat of Lincoln county and all records of said county shall be transferred to the Town of North Platte, State of Nebraska." On motion, the county commissioners adjourned to meet at North Platte, at noon on the 12th day of November, A. D. 1867.

The court met at the time fixed by the last resolution, in North Platte, but there was no municipal or county building in which to hold meetings of this kind, so this and several subsequent meetings were held in a log house used as a residence of W. M. Hinman, who that fall had removed to town. There being no business to transact at the first meeting of the commissioners in North Platte an adjournment was taken.

Towards the close of 1867, Judge Gantt, then Circuit judge for the whole state, convened court at the railroad hotel and although a jury was impaneled no indictments were brought in.

It was during this year that the first county warrants were issued. Mr. A. J. Miller stated that when he was elected county commissioner in 1867, there was no money in the treasury and county warrants were hardly worth anything, many being sold for ten cents on a dollar. To carry the county along Peniston and Miller, took them at their face value in exchange for supplies to the sheriff at the jail and other county requisites during the year 1868 and 1869; and in this way acquired a pile that figured up to between ten and twelve thousand dollars. Being anxious to realize on them, Mr. Miller took warrants amounting to ten thousand dollars to Omaha and was told by the president and cashier of the First National Bank that they would not loan ten cents on the dollar on them, as they did not consider they were worth anything. They said it was doubtful if North Platte was in Lincoln county as the west line was east of it. Disheartened but not discouraged, Mr. Miller returned home and it was not long before Lincoln county warrants were freely accepted.

The transactions of the county commissioners were somewhat formal at first, but at a meeting held March 23, 1868, they got down to real business and instituted reform that startled the community. At that meeting it was ordered that O. O. Austin be appointed assessor for North Platte precinct, "and that he be directed to assess the property of the Union Pacific Railroad Company in this precinct which consisted of the district of country between the Platte Rivers to the western boundary of the State of Nebraska. Also to assess all town lots in the town of North Platte; and Julesburg; and further ordered that all persons be prohibited from selling spirituous

or malt liquors in less quantities than five gallons, unless they obtain license from the county commissioners as provided by law. Also that all persons applying to sell liquor pay the sum of \$25 license fee for one year from date of application, into the county treasury and that the county clerk post notices giving ten days to all retailers of liquors to comply with the order."

To pay for license was considered an imposition and an infringement of Western liberty and the saloonists refused to comply. However, the commissioners remained firm and at a meeting held April 6, 1868, the bonds of seven saloon-keepers were approved and license granted; and all went well till the following year when the commissioners saw fit to increase the fee to \$150.00 per year. This caused great dissatisfaction and was so vigorously opposed that it had to be rescinded and the former fee restored. Then and long after whiskey retailed at twenty-five cents a drink and other beverages were proportionately high priced. Wages were high; also the necessities of life; a quarter having no greater purchasing power than a five cent piece has today.

The assessor acting upon the order of the county commissioners, levied on the property of the Union Pacific Railroad Company in North Platte precinct and made an assessed valuation of \$49,000. This taxation the railroad company refused to pay and the case was tested before the courts of the state and finally brought to a settlement by the sheriff locking and chaining the engines in the round-house under a writ of attachment procured by the county treasurer. Major William Woodhurst was the sheriff at the time, and he stated that he chained the engines and left an armed guard in charge and that the process speedily brought a settlement. Since then no trouble has occurred with the company relative to taxes.

#### PRECINCT ORGANIZATIONS

The records of the clerk's office disclose the facts below concerning some of the precinct organizations:

At the October, 1867, session of the commissioners' court, that Lincoln county be divided into three Commissioners' Districts to-wit: All that portion of Lincoln county lying east of Moran canyon, commonly called "Four Mile Canyon" and west of a certain ravine known and described as Snake ravine which crosses the main road immediately east of Wright & Jeffries ranch shall be known and described as District No. 1. All that portion of said Lincoln county lying east of said portion of said county lying east of said Snake ravine and the eastern boundary of said Lincoln county, shall be known as District No. 2. And all that portion of said county lying west of said Moran or Four Mile canyon and east of the western boundary of said county, shall be known and designated as District No. 3.

At the October 8, 1866, session of the county commissioners' court it was ordered that all that portion of Lincoln county lying west of a line running north and south, one mile east of old Fort Heath and the western boundary of said territory be described and desig-

nated "Alkali" precinct. Also that an election shall be held therein at the house of E. B. Murphy, in said precinct.

At the last named meeting it was also ordered by the board of county commissioners that all wagon roads now traveled which pass resident buildings shall be declared and shall be considered county roads until vacated or changed by order of said board of county commissioners and that they shall not be obstructed in any way. Said roads shall be at least eight rods wide, except where they are now made less by improvement.

At the same session it was ordered that the territory in Lincoln county, attached thereto lying between the North and South Forks of the Platte River in Lincoln county shall constitute North Platte precinct, and the place of holding elections in said precinct shall be at the Town of North Platte.

September 2, 1867, the board of commissioners ordered that all that part of Lincoln county south of the Platte River shall constitute Cottonwood Precinct and north of said Platte shall be called North Platte precinct.

The board of election canvassers in the fall of 1867 affirmed in record that the election resulted as follows: B. J. Hinman received twenty votes for state representative; W. M. Hinman received twenty votes for probate judge; Charles McDonald received twenty votes as county clerk; O. O. Austin received twenty-one votes for sheriff; H. Morgan received twenty-one votes for county treasurer; A. J. Miller received twenty-one votes as county commissioner; J. C. Walters received twenty-one votes for coroner.

October, 1867, the board ordered that on the 12th of that month the county seat should be transferred from Cottonwood Springs to North Platte.

January 18, 1869, it was ordered that the bid for building the county jail be awarded to contractor W. S. Piniston for the sum of \$2,500 and it is found later that the building was completed in December of that year. The present jail was built in 1885, the steel cell work being completed in December of that year as the records show.

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS COURT—1870

The Commissioners for Lincoln county met in North Platte on the 3d of January, 1870. M. W. Stone was appointed county physician and F. N. Dick, coroner. The following claims were allowed:

- N. Russell for boarding prisoners, month of December, \$54.25.
- R. C. Dougherty, county clerk, for quarter ending January 1, 1870, \$100.00.
- M. W. Stone, probate judge, for the quarter ending January 1, 1870, \$25.00.
- M. W. Stone, medical services for prisoners, \$13.00.
- C. Landgraber, attendance in criminal cases, \$28.60.

William Franklin, attendance in criminal cases, before district court, \$18.10.

William Woodhurst, for fees in criminal cases, \$16.00.

William Woodhurst, judge of elections, \$4.00.

In January, 1870, the county board allowed a bill of \$20.00 to George Babbitt for one cord of stove wood for use in the county jail.

In March, 1870, a special election was held in this county, voting on a \$30,000 bond question the same being for funds with which to erect a bridge on South Platte. The vote: sixty votes for and forty-five against.

At the April session of the county board it was ordered and required that all persons in the county jail be made to work on a certain ditch then being constructed in Lincoln county. The prisoners were required to labor ten hours a day, six days a week. A sufficient guard had to be appointed to watch the convicts that none escaped.

All through the seventies the great burden of work put upon the county board was that of looking after road and bridge petitions and auditing bills in connection with the expenses at the county jail which, in those early times was seldom without inmates.

At the August session of the county board the following precincts were set off and organized: O'Fallon, Alkali, Big Springs.

December, 1871, the board settled for the construction of the South Platte bridge just completed and accepted at the sum of \$19,698.00.

The records at this point show the General County Fund account to have been: Whole amount collected, \$34,541.36. Whole amount disbursed, \$33,105.68.

The first "Election Record Book" was ordered for Lincoln county in June, 1872.

In June, 1872, the board ordered bids sent out for the construction of a courthouse and jail, in pursuance to the special election held May 25, that year. It appears, however that injunction proceedings were started against the building project and the United States court at Omaha caused the work to stop on the project of building as before planned by this county.

It was at the June meeting of the board that Col. W. F. Cody resigned as one of the justices of the peace at Cottonwood Springs.

January 8, 1873, a petition was presented the board for the organization of North Platte into an incorporated Town. It was signed by sixty-four citizens of the proposed incorporation.

January 6, 1874, a petition signed by H. R. Ottman and one hundred and forty-four others to submit to the voters a proposition to bond the county for \$40,000 to build a courthouse and jail in Lincoln county. The election was held February 21, 1874, and the issue failed to go through.

Another special election for issuing bonds to the amount of twenty thousand dollars for courthouse purposes, was held April 11, 1874, the vote standing: "For bond issue of twenty thousand dollars," 212. "Against bond issue of twenty thousand dollars," 64.

July 18, 1874, the county board advertised for bids for constructing a courthouse and the same was published in local and Omaha newspapers. O. J. King took the bonds at eighty-seven and a half cents on the dollar, and built the courthouse at a net price of \$18,000. The county commissioners who signed the contract were F. M. Dick and D. W. Baker.

June 2, 1875, the board of commissioners ordered that the contract to build the new courthouse be let to A. H. Gillett. Later he took in a co-partner (which the county commissioners agreed to) in the person of C. D. Strong. The commissioners ordered that the courthouse be erected on Block 145 in the Town of North Platte and to be situated in the center of said block. J. Rogers was appointed superintendent of construction.

February 26, 1876, the southwest room of the new courthouse (ground floor) was leased to Dr. Buckworth and W. F. Wright for a land office for one year for \$150.00.

The last date named the Masonic Building Association was notified that Lincoln county would not need the rooms they had been occupying in their building after January 31, 1876.

(The Minute Records of the Commissioners were not accessible for the dates between 1876 and 1885, when this work was being compiled.)

In 1885 the commissioners set apart and organized the following new precincts: Whittier, December 18; Nichols, October; Nowell, October; Miller, organized February 19, 1886; Mylander, organized February 19, 1886; Vroman, organized May 11, 1886; Well, organized November 1, 1886; Fairview, organized November, 1886; Greenwood, organized in 1887. Thus in 1887 Lincoln county had precincts or sub-divisions as follows:

North Platte	Nowell	Nichols	Vroman
McPherson	O'Fallon	Well	Medicine Creek
Brady Island	Cottonwood	Morrow Flat	Birdwood
Garfield	Peckham	Deer Creek	Hall
Whittier	Mylander	Fox Creek	Spannuth
Miller	Walker	Greenwood	Fairview
Red Willow			

In 1886 the people voted on a bond issue of \$13,000 with which to construct a bridge at the north of the city of North Platte over the Platte River. The proposition carried by a vote of 598 to 181. The bridge was completed in the month of December, 1886, and opened up to the public. The builder was John Means.

The records of 1887 show the following concerning the miles of railway and telegraph, etc., in Lincoln county at that date: Western Union Telegraph had 117 miles of wire and the assessed valuation was \$10,598. The Union Pacific Railway had almost fifty-nine miles of main track with the county. It was valued at \$654,000. The Nebraska & Colorado Railroad had fifteen miles of main track in this county, valued at \$46,118.



In September, 1887, Morrow Flat precinct was organized by the board.

In October, 1887, these precincts were organized: Sunshine, Osgood, Buchanan, Somerset, Willow.

In April, 1888, the county board advertised for bids for the construction of a two-story jail to be of brick material, and not to exceed in cost \$8,000.

In June, 1888, the board ordered a flag (United States colors) 9 by 15 feet for use on the courthouse.

It was in June, 1888, that the county commenced to take water from the city water system, and soon advertised for sale the old water tank and tower used when the county pumped its water by use of a windmill.

July 30, 1888, the board awarded the contract for furnishing the iron work for the new jail to the Fremont Foundry Company.

September 13, 1888, the board paid on jail contract \$5,000.

October 20, 1888, a contract was signed by the board and contractors for the necessary outdoor buildings to be erected in connection with the county jail. The jail was completed in November, 1888.

February 12, 1889, the Village of Wallace was incorporated by the county board.

From this date on the board seemed to be largely engaged in looking after the building of new or repairing old wagon bridges throughout Lincoln county:

July 2, 1889, Arnold precinct was organized by the board.

August 1, 1889, a contract was let to build a bridge across the South Platte River.

October 9, 1889, an election was ordered for September 3, to vote on issuing of bonds in aid of construction of what was then known as the Missouri River North Platte & Denver Railroad Company in the southern part of this county. The amount to be issued in bonds was \$150,000 and the vote must show two-thirds of all votes cast in favor of the proposition. By further reference to the records it is learned that the measure carried by a vote of 1,390 to 532.

November 16, 1889, the precinct named Morrow was changed to "Plant."

November 23, 1889, the South Platte River bridge was accepted by the county commissioners.

"Kilmer" precinct was set off from Harrison November 23, 1889.

December 27, 1889, Nowell precinct was re-organized. The same day Cox precinct was organized.

March 3, 1890, Baker precinct was organized, and March 17, that year, Hinman precinct was organized.

March 6, 1890, Circle Hill precinct was organized, and June 9, 1890, Ritner precinct was organized.

In June, 1890, the county board ordered a new county map prepared for county use.

On July 28, 1890, these precincts were organized by the county board: Maxwell, Lookout and Funons.



## PRECINCTS IN 1889

In 1889 the county was divided up into precincts as follows:

North Platte	Nichols	Sunshine	Fairview
Morrow	Miller	Osgood	Mylander
Cottonwood	Walker	Deer Creek	Fox Creek
Buchanan	Medicine	Somerset	Willow
Dickens	Well	Birdwood	Hall
Maxwell	Brady Island	Garfield	Whittier
Myrtle	Harrison		

February, 1888, the county board offered the United States Government the free use of the courthouse for holding Federal court in, until such times as they might provide a building of their own in North Platte.

In July, 1888, proceedings show the commissioners were still having an annoying time with contractor W. T. Marsh, contractor for the county jail then in course of construction. The final contract was let to John F. Hinman at \$7,700 on July 7, 1888.

In October, 1888, Garfield precinct was organized.

Baker precinct was formed by the county board March 3, 1890.

Maxwell precinct was organized by the board, July 28, 1890.

Lookout precinct was also organized July 28, 1890. Lemon was organized about the same date, too.

October 3, 1890, it was ordered by the county board that at the ensuing General Election the subject of Lincoln county adopting the Township plan of county government should be voted upon.

Gaslin precinct was organized by the board June 25, 1891.

Ashgrove precinct was formed July 18, 1891, from township 9, range 31.

Hooker precinct was organized by the commissioners August 4, 1891, from territory including township 11, range 33.

Sellers precinct was organized by the board at its session of September 16, 1891.

Potter's precinct was organized by the county board October 6, 1891.

Crockett precinct was formed September 12, 1892.

January, 1893, the proceedings of the county commissioners show that the county had precincts at that date as follows:

Antelope, Ash Grove, Baker, Brady, Blaine, Birdwood, Buchanan, Circle Hill, Cottonwood, Cox, Crockett, Deer Creek, Dickens, Fairview, Fox Creek, Garfield, Gaslin, Hall, Hooker, Harrison, Myrtle, Nichols, Nowell, O'Fallon's, Osgood, Peckham, Plant, Potter, Well, Wallace, Walker, Vroman, Sunshine, Ritner, Sellers, Somerset, Whittier, Willow.

December 14, 1893, Eureka precinct was organized.

The board leased the Poor Farm for the year 1894 for \$75.00 to Samuel Van Doran.

McPherson precinct was re-organized July 10, 1894.

South Side precinct was organized October 3, 1894.

January, 1895, a special election was ordered by the county board for voting on the question of constructing an irrigation ditch in the South Side precinct. The amount of bonds called for in this measure was \$10,000. The measure carried and the bonds running ten years drew five per cent.

During the nineties there were numerous irrigation ditch projects started and some materialized into ditches while others fell through by various reasons. These drainage ditches caused the county commissioners a vast amount of work, as well as the county clerk.

August, 1895, the record shows that the board appointed P. H. Sullivan as overseer of the poor at one hundred dollars a year.

October 1, 1895, Eclipse precinct was organized by the board.

October 31, Hershey precinct was organized.

A courthouse night-watchman was engaged by the board January 31, 1896, at \$40.00 per month and served till April 2, 1896. Robert Arundall was the night-watchman.

Birdwood and Potter precincts were consolidated September 4, 1896, and called "Birdwood."

Circle Hill and Ritner precincts were consolidated September 8, 1896, and since then known as Ritner.

October, 1896, the board purchased twenty tons of hard coal of G. T. Field at \$12.50 per ton, the same for use in the courthouse and jail.

May 8, 1897, the clerk's office at the courthouse was provided for the first time with a telephone. The "machine" was put in on thirty days' trial and if it suited the toll was to be \$2.00 per month.

From a notation in the commissioners' record it appears that in the spring of 1893 the land on the Poor Farm was properly plowed and cultivated and seeded as usual and was to be worked by S. W. Van Doran. The work was carried on well and in the best of manner. The crops came up and all bid fair to become an excellent crop, but the dry weather and intensely hot winds destroyed everything of the crop kind on the Poor Farm. After very great wrangling over the payment of the rent, the sheriff of the county, J. E. Evans had to pay the note he had signed with the renter Van Doran, which however was not done until July, 1897, without any interest.

December, 1897, the board contracted with G. T. Field for twenty tons of hard coal at \$10.90 per ton; also ordered soft coal (Rock Springs) at \$7.00 per ton.

The board listed the following precincts June 25, 1898:

North Platte No. 1. North Platte, No. 3. Birdwood, Brady Island, Buchanan, Cottonwood, Cox, Deer Creek, Fox Creek, Dickens, Fairview, Garfield, Gaslin, Hinman, Hooker, Kem, Lemon, Maxwell, Medicine, Miller, Myrtle, Nichols, Nowell, O'Fallon's, Osgood, Peckham, Plant, Ritner, Sellers, Vroman, Walker, Wallace, Well, Willow and Whittier.

November 15, 1899, Jeffrey precinct was organized by the commissioners.



LINCOLN COUNTY COURT HOUSE

In June, 1902, the county board decided to remove all such books and documents not in use in the county clerk's and other offices, to the garret of the courthouse, as the room was very much needed for present business affairs. An index of such papers and records was made by the clerk at the time of their removal.

In October, 1902, a barn was ordered erected for use of the county, the same being on the jail lot. It is a frame building and still stands.

From about 1901 to the present date, much of the work of the clerk of Lincoln county has been looking after the bridges and the great irrigating ditches of the several ditch districts of this part of Nebraska.

The Villages of Brady Island, Maxwell and Hershey, were incorporated in 1907, 1908 and 1909 respectively.

The first typewritten record books used in the county clerk's office of Lincoln county was with the beginning of the year 1910.

May 19, 1910, Payne precinct was organized by the board.

The records do not show much but routine work of the county for a number of years after 1910, but such routine work covered a large scope so much of detail in keeping the accounts of the county, regarding roads, bridges, ditches, schools, etc., that extra help had to be employed. Also the matter of realty transfers were beginning to multiply on the hands of the recorder of deeds and mortgages.

At a meeting of the board November 4, 1913, Platte precinct was organized into its present form of territory. South Platte was formed in 1914.

June 23, 1914, the commissioners allowed one George Hoover the sum of two dollars for marking the Oregon Trail at a certain point in Lincoln county where it had not been marked before.

The first mention of planning for the erection of a new courthouse in recent years, was on July 6, 1914, when it decided to submit to the electors of the county the proposition to vote an annual levy of five mills on the dollar of all taxable property in the county for the purpose of building a new courthouse. The amount sought to be raised was about \$100,000; it was to run for five years, the tax-levy to be five mills each year. The question was first submitted at the Primary Election of August 18, 1914.

The next reference in record, proper, concerning the building of another courthouse was describing the special election of the subject held July 22, 1919, but just before the last named record entry was the following:

June 17, 1919—A petition was filed with the county board of commissioners asking that said board submit to the people of said county at special election to be called by the county board, a proposition to vote a special tax (for the purpose of building a new courthouse in said county) of five mills on the dollar valuation of the taxable property in said county for a term of five years, said petition was signed by J. J. Crawford and eleven hundred and fifty others.

In pursuance to the above the county commissioners made the

following order: "There having been presented to the county board of Lincoln county, Nebraska, a petition requesting the said board to submit to the people of said county to be voted upon at a special election to be called by the county board of said county for that purpose, a proposition to vote a special tax for the purpose of building a new courthouse in said county of five mills on the assessed valuation of the taxable property of said county for a term of five years and the county board after hearing said petition and examining the same and the several signatures thereto, and being advised in the premises finds that said petition has been signed by more than one-fourth of the legal voters of said county, as shown by the poll books of the last previous election and the said county board also deeming it necessary to erect a new courthouse in said county.

"Hereby order that said proposition be submitted to the people of said county and that a special election be held in said county on the 22nd of July, 1919, for the purpose of voting the said proposition of levying a special annual tax of five mills on the dollar of valuation of all taxable property in said county for a term of five years for the purpose of building a new courthouse in said county the said taxes to be levied and assessed for the years 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922 and 1923; that notice of said election be given by the county clerk of said county as required by law and that the same be published for four weeks in the North Platte Telegraph and North Platte Tribune, newspapers published in said county; that ballots be also prepared by the county clerk, submitting the said proposition thereon, as provided by law."

(Signed) S. J. KOCH,  
F. W. HERMINGHAUSEN,  
E. H. SPRINGER,  
*County Commissioners.*

A. S. ALLEN,  
*County Clerk.*

#### CONCERNING THE LAST COURTHOUSE

At this date (spring of 1920) preparations are going forward for the erection of a new courthouse, as above provided for. The vote of the people of the county in August, 1910, had some unique provisions connected therewith. The method of raising the necessary funds for the construction of this courthouse was to issue a yearly five mill tax for four years. Plans and specifications as well as photographic views of the proposed building were on exhibition at various places within the county, so that the tax-payer who cared to look into the matter before election, might do so and vote accordingly.

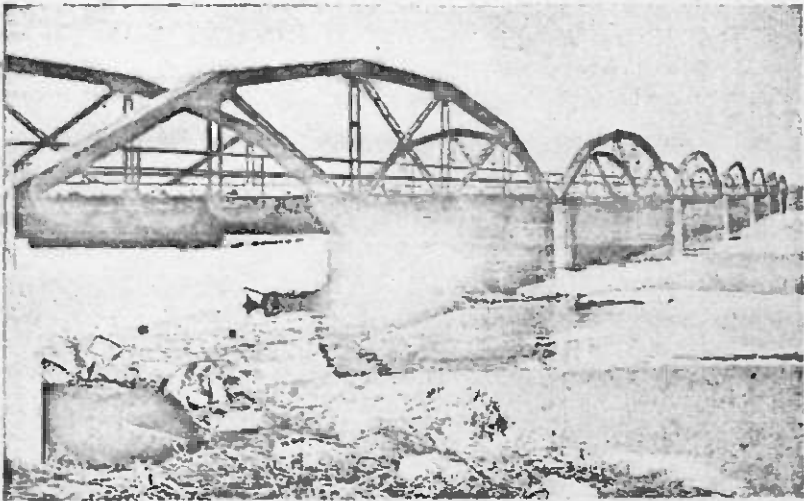
The description given to the public was in part as follows: The building to be 75 by 111 feet in size, two stories high and a basement; fire proof throughout, and all built of Bedford stone (from Indiana), completed in a modern workman-like manner, including vacuum steam heating system, heating fan driven for purified air

ventilator modern marble lined toilet rooms, outside lighted, for men and women on each floor.

The interior includes the best and latest ideas with large rooms for all the various county officers, large and airy record rooms, sub-record rooms and dead "vault," overhead lighted district court room, with spacious jury rooms and toilets in connection. Also a fine large probate court room adjacent to the judge's office; a large room for the examination of teachers adjoining the county school superintendent's room.

Another feature of the new courthouse is to be the commodious rest rooms with toilets for both men and women, where the farmers may come with their families when visiting the county seat and be able to call it "homelike."

Then there are to be janitors residence quarters, sanitary drink-



LINCOLN HIGHWAY BRIDGE ONE MILE EAST OF NORTH PLATTE

ing fountains and indirect night lighting systems throughout the structure.

The building has in its various regular offices a complete system of modern telephone service.

Other entries in the records kept by the county commissioners in recent years may be mentioned the following:

May 21, 1915, the Omaha Structural Steel Works were awarded the contract to construct a low truss steel bridge, twenty feet roadway, for crossing the North Platte River, east of the City of North Platte, for the sum of \$29,250.

February 15, 1916, a contract was let to the East St. Louis Bridge Company to construct a bridge over the South Platte, on the State Aid road, for the amount of \$18,560.

December 4, 1916, Osgood precinct was organized by the county.



board, or rather reorganized and to contain parts of Osgood, Plant, Payne, Platte, and South Platte precincts.

November 6, 1919, East Platte precinct was formed by the commissioners.

#### PRECINCTS OF COUNTY—NOVEMBER, 1919

Antelope	Vroman	Somerset	Springdale
Wallace,	Harrison	Lemon	Cottonwood
Osgood	Table	Garfield	Rosedale
Sellers	Cox	Kem	Hooker
Sunshine	Buchanan	Mullon	Sutherland
Hinman	Maxwell	Fox Creek	Well
Jeffrey	Hall	Plant	North Rosedale
Brady	Dickens	Nichols	Payne
Medicine	Whittier	Myrtle	Miller
Nowell	Deer Creek	Peckham	

Since the above date there has been some changes in the boundary lines of the various precincts of Lincoln, as well as a new or re-organized precinct or two, but owing to there not being any accurate plat or map of such changes, at this time, the above descriptions which were correct in the autumn of 1919 will have to suffice for this work.

#### LINCOLN COUNTY JAIL HISTORY

At the close of 1868 North Platte was anything but a moral town. Law and order were the rare exception. It had no jail and for this reason crime was often unpunished, but when occasional arrests were made, culprits were either kept in the guard-house at the Army Post here at North Platte, sent to Fort McPherson, or other places for safe keeping. Prisoners were expensive as will be seen by an extract from the county records: "October 16, 1868— At a meeting of the commissioners it was ordered that the claim of the Union Pacific Railroad Company for transporting of Prisoners to Fremont, the sum of \$128.50 be paid."

"January 9, 1869: The claim of William Pateny for guarding prisoners eight days; the sum of \$25.00."

"January 24, 1869: The claim of Dodge county, Nebraska, for keeping and trying John Burly for the crime of murder; the sum of \$416.14."

"February 1, 1869: Ordered that the claim of Company D: United States Infantry for boarding and guarding prisoners, the sum of \$238, be paid."

"March 3, 1869: Ordered that the claim of the Union Pacific Railroad Company for transporting prisoners from Omaha to North Platte, the sum of \$87.25, be paid."

The county court met in regular session September 28, 1868,



at the county clerk's office—present Commissioners A. J. Miller and W. H. Hinman.

"It was ordered by the board that proposals be received at the county clerk's office October 5, 1868, to build a county jail in the county of Lincoln; said jail be divided into two rooms, twelve feet square, and bids for larger and smaller rooms will be considered. Ordered that the county clerk issue notices to secure proposals for building a jail or furnish material for the same; said proposals to be received up to October 15, 1868; the Board reserving the right to reject any and all bids."

October 17, 1868, a contract was entered into with W. S. Peniston, in accordance with his bid to build a county jail, and on January 16, 1869, it is ordered: "that he receive the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars for building jail and furnishing cots. That this sum stands on motion."

Afterwards it was ordered "That the deed of Peniston and Miller, for the west half of lot number (3), block (103) in the Town of North Platte, upon which the jail of Lincoln county stands, be received under contract with W. S. Peniston, until the Union Pacific Railroad Company can make a title, and it is further ordered that the claim of Peniston and Miller for extra work to county jail, the sum of five hundred dollars, be audited and allowed from county general fund."

Readers who are old enough will remember the low-roofed, rough log cabin designated "the jail," that stood on Front Street, a little west of the depot, with its small barred windows and heavy door, may consider what the commissioners paid liberally for—of course everything was high-priced in those days.

This the county's pioneer jail, held many bold, bad men as prisoners. Cattle thieves, horse thieves, murderers, assassins, criminals of all grades and degrees, and upon at least two occasions was assailed by an angry mob of lynchers. One sheriff stood in its doorway, revolver in hand, in front of an excited mob wishing to wreak vengeance on a prisoner, declaring in defiant tones, that any who crossed the threshold of the jail, would do so over his dead body. All knew that he would make good his word. It was a poor structure as it had no foundation and several prisoners dug their way to freedom by night work. Others escaped through a roof ventilator, providing they were not too large to go that route! Really, paying a guard to watch the jail was more expensive to the county than to hire prisoners kept elsewhere.

The records of Lincoln county have numerous items mentioning a bill allowed for guarding the jail. One such bill reads thus: "Allowed T. Redmond for watching jail for the month of December, 1871, \$60.00."

#### CARING FOR THE UNFORTUNATE POOR

Ever since this county was organized it has taken excellent care of its poor population. The lodges and churches have been very

thoughtful and benevolent in regard to the poor of the community, but after all that has been attended to there has been here as everywhere, a certain class of paupers whom the county has had to take care of. For many years a poor farm has been maintained and there a number of both men and women were taken care of, but that was not found as cheap or satisfactory as to pay some individual to board and otherwise care for the pauper element, which has never been very great.

The record shows that in July, 1899, the county commissioners made a contract with Mrs. Emma D. Pulver for keeping the poor of the county at the following rates: Resident paupers of this county who were not sick or injured, fifty cents a day; regular paupers, sick or injured, who required medical treatment, and nursing, \$1.00 per day if less than one week, or five dollars per week or over for others; transient paupers twenty cents a meal and twenty-five cents for lodgings; if nursing was required she was to have two dollars per day and night or one dollar per day. All bedding necessary to be destroyed to be paid for by the county.

Since provisions and rents have gone up on account of the late World War, Mrs. Emma D. Pulver, who has held the same position for almost thirty years, is allowed a small increase in her charges, but not in proportion to the increased cost of provisions.

In the early days of April, 1920, there were only four inmates at this place where the paupers are kept, which is No. 516 East Fifth street. There are two men and two women—all aged and quite helpless, but they are cared for as if by a mother and in fact the inmates, whether old or young call her "Mother." No better beds and rooms could be provided by near relatives than those found in this county home in North Platte. The meals provided are on the homelike order and satisfy each inmate.

Indeed the visitors from Lincoln and other parts of this State are amazed upon visiting this place where the paupers of this county now find a home of welcome and plenty. The county is to be congratulated on having so few unfortunates to care for. This speaks well for the wealth of the county as well as for the humane spirit of kinfolk who care for a majority of the pauper poor. In the true spirit of Christianity the men and women who are unable to provide for themselves are here looked after. The largest number ever kept at Mrs. Pulver's at any one time was fourteen.

#### VALUATIONS FORTY YEARS AGO—1879

According to the official records of the county in 1879 the valuation of property was fixed at the following figures:

Acres of land, 73,136; average value per acre (as assessed), \$1.18; value of town lots, \$143,151; money invested in merchandise, \$34,195; money invested in manufacturing, \$7,757; number horses, 1,351; mules, 69; neat cattle, \$40,364; sheep, 5,307; swine, 146; vehicles, 238; moneys and credits, \$10,034; mortgages, \$19,560; household furniture, \$18,778; libraries, valued at \$1,065; property

not enumerated, \$112,560; railroad property, \$601,228; telegraph property, \$4,930; total value in 1879, \$1,327,036. The Union Pacific Railroad Company owned at that date thousands of acres of wild land, selling at from two to six dollars per acre. Nearly all the remainder of the lands in Lincoln county was then unimproved government land.

TOTALS FOR 1919

The total valuation of all taxable property in Lincoln county after being before the board of equalization was \$6,841,245.

The total number of automobiles in the county at that date was 2,128. The assessed valuation on the above automobiles was \$145,990.00.

Acres of improved land in the county was 192,360, and its actual value was \$3,666,110.00.

Acres of unimproved land in the county was 1,333,204, and its actual assessed value (price placed upon it by the board) \$8,037,375.00.

Improvements on all lands in Lincoln county, \$1,168,095.00.

The total number of miles of telegraph in the county was about two hundred. The number of miles of railroad belonging to the Union Pacific Company was about sixty-eight miles. Of the Burlington line, about fifty-five miles (main line track).

1885 ABSTRACT OF ASSESSMENT

Horses, all ages, 4,142 ..	\$59,115	Gold and silver plate ..	\$ 1,447
Cattle, all ages, 17,587 ..	140,696	Diamonds and jewelry ..	353
Mules and asses, 100 ..	2,052	Money of bank or	
Sheep, all ages, 10,539 ..	5,265	banker .....	6,798
Hogs, all ages, 623 .....	623	Credits of bank or	
Steam engines, 4 .....	270	banker .....	1,909
Billiard tables, etc., 10 ..	730	Moneys other than	
Fire and burglar proof		banks .....	2,499
safes .....	935	Credits other than	
Carriages and wagons,		banks .....	4,395
697 .....	11,443	Bonds, stocks, etc. ....	4,435
Watches and clocks,		Property of companies ..	16,009
795 .....	6,128	Property of saloons and	
Sewing or knitting ma-		hotels .....	1,143
chines, 423 .....	2,991	House or office furni-	
Pianos, 46 .....	3,375	ture .....	31,548
Melodeons and organs		Invested in real estate ..	29,193
76 .....	1,993	All other listed property ..	1,773
Merchandise on hand ..	41,858	Roundhouse and shops ..	80,000
Material and manufac-		Railroad property .....	658,463
tured articles .....	4,355	Telephone property .....	10,190
Manufactured tools, etc.	1,142		
Agricultural tools .....	6,102	Total personalty .....	\$1,139,228

Real estate, improved, 1,913 acres, \$23,969.85.

Acres unimproved land, 9,474 acres, \$122,700.00.

Total of all realty, including town lots, etc., in county, \$1,543,541.80.

#### PRESENT (1920) COUNTY OFFICIALS

The following is a list of the present (1920) county officials of Lincoln county, Nebraska:

County Clerk—A. S. Allen; County Treasurer—S. M. Souder; County Judge—W. H. C. Woodhurst; County Attorney—J. T. Keefe; County Superintendent of Schools—Aileen Gantt-Cochran; County Surveyor—Paul G. Mevrt; Sheriff—A. J. Salisbury; County Physician—George B. Dent; County Commissioners—S. J. Cook, F. W. Herminghausen, E. H. Springer.

## CHAPTER VI

### RAILROADS AND GOVERNMENT LANDS

**THE PUBLIC DOMAIN—PROVISIONS OF THE HOMESTEAD, TIMBER CLAIM AND PRE-EMPTION ACTS—THE BUILDING OF THE UNION PACIFIC AND "BURLINGTON" RAILROAD ROUTES THROUGH LINCOLN COUNTY—UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE—ETC.**

Many parts of Lincoln county were settled by actual settlers who either took advantage of the Homestead Act of the United States Government, or of the Timber Culture or Pre-emption provisions of the Government land laws. The North Platte Land Office was situated in Lincoln county and had jurisdiction over Government lands within Lincoln, Cheyenne, Keith, Dawson, Chase, Dundy, Hitchcock and portions of Buffalo, Phelps, Gosper and Frontier counties; also a large portion of unorganized territory of the State. In 1879 there were upwards of 2,000,000 acres of land yet unclaimed and subject to homestead, tree-claim or pre-emption entry. Other Nebraska land offices were located at Niobrara, Norfolk, Grand Island, Bloomington, Lincoln and Beatrice.

#### THE HOMESTEAD LAW

Under the provisions of the United States Homestead Law every person who was the head of a family, or who had arrived at the age of twenty-one years and was a citizen of the United States, or who had filed his declaration to become such; any soldier or sailor who served ninety days or upwards in the Union Army during the Civil war, and the widow or orphan children of any soldier or sailor was entitled to 160 acres of unappropriated public lands anywhere outside of the limits of railroad land grants. Soldiers or sailors of the Union Army, or their widows or orphan children, however, are entitled to a full quarter section within the limits of railroad land grants and all other parties being entitled to only eighty acres therein. Six months' time was allowed from the date of filing on a homestead claim in which to begin actual settlement; five years' continuous occupation and improvement of the homestead entitled the claimant to a patent therefor. Soldiers and sailors of the Civil war had the period of their service in any department of the service, deducted from the five years required to perfect a title; but no patent was to be granted to any homestead settler who had not resided upon and cultivated his homestead for a period of at least one year from date of beginning said improvements.

## THE PRE-EMPTION RIGHT

"Any person entitled to the benefits of the homestead law, may pre-empt any number of acres not exceeding 160, except such as already owns 320 acres, or has abandoned a residence on lands of their own in the same State or Territory where they seek to make such pre-emption within sixty days from date of filing the claim and a patent may be received for the same at the expiration of three months from the filing, on payment of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, when the land is located outside of railroad limits for land grants, and two dollars and fifty cents an acre when within railroad limits."

## THE TIMBER CULTURE LAW

Under this law, "any homesteader or pre-emptioner or any citizen of the United States may file a claim upon one hundred and sixty acres, or less, for the purpose of timber culture. The ratio area required to be broken and planted, under the amended law of 1878, is one-sixteenth of the land embraced in the entry. The party making an entry of one hundred and sixty acres is required to break or plow five acres of the land, during the first year, and five acres the second year. The five acres plowed during the first year he is required to cultivate by raising a crop or otherwise, during the second year, and to plant in timber, seeds or cuttings, during the third year. The five acres broken and plowed the third year and to plant timber, seeds or cuttings, during the fourth year. Not more than 160 acres in any one section can be entered as a timber claim. No residence is required upon a timber claim."

## RAILROADS OF LINCOLN COUNTY

The American railway system is the marvel of the age and the most significant expression of American enterprise. It may be termed the revolutionary agency of the Nineteenth-Twentieth centuries and yet the strongest conservative power of the nation. Although steam had been discovered as a motive power in 1784 and used for propelling steamboats, the first locomotive engines were patented by Watts, and the first railroad constructed in 1825, extending from Stockton to Darlington and operated with a stationary engine. Four years after this, George Stephenson built a locomotive called the "Rocket," and in 1829 it rushed along the track of the Liverpool & Manchester Railroad in England, at the "rapid rate of twelve miles per hour," it is recorded!

The first American locomotive was built by the Kimble engineers in New York City in 1830 and it was used on the South Carolina Railway, which in 1833, was the longest railway in the entire world—136 miles long.

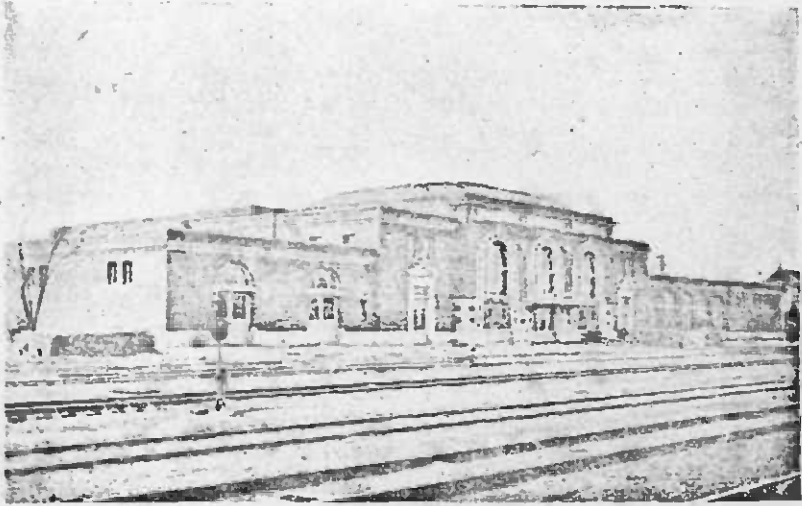
In 1830 the Mohawk & Hudson Railroad was commenced and

in 1831 the construction of the Harlem road and the Camden & Amboy Railway was begun.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad was the first passenger railway projected in the United States, and up to the fall of 1831 was operated by horse power. In that year it was completed sixty-one miles and operated with an American-made locomotive engine. By 1879 this railroad had in operation 1,384 miles of splendid surfaced main track. It has thirteen long tunnels—one a mile long, passing beneath the Cumberland Mountains. In 1871 the record shows that Nebraska had only 1,129 miles of railway, which had increased to 1,384 miles in 1879.

### BUILDING OF THE UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD

The greatest stride ever accomplished in railroad building (con-



UNION PACIFIC DEPOT, NORTH PLATTE

sidering the time in which it was accomplished) was when the Union Pacific was constructed from Council Bluffs, Iowa, west to Ogden, Utah, where it connected with the Central Pacific Line from San Francisco, California. This road had been contemplated back in the '50s and President Abraham Lincoln stood on the bluffs on the east side of the Missouri River at Council Bluffs in 1859 and really selected the point at which to cross the river, the same being where now stands that wonderful iron and steel structure over which daily run so many freight and passenger trains.

By an act of Congress in the '50s, millions of acres of the public domain were given to various corporations to construct steam railroads across this continent. These roads as later known included the Union Pacific, the Northern Pacific, the Kansas Pacific and other



trunk lines from east to west. The aggregate amount of lands in Nebraska granted to the Union Pacific Company was 5,926,400 acres, of which about 4,000,000 acres were still unsold in 1879. All were contiguous to this line of railway and in Lincoln county the acreage was greater than in any other subdivision of the State—690,000 acres.

These Union Pacific lands were placed at prices and on terms that brought them within the reach of any man who was possessed of energy and industry and desired to secure a good farm home. The range of prices for these railroad lands were indeed wide in their range and extreme, and were fixed according to location, soil, water and general surroundings. They could be purchased at from \$2.00 to \$10.00 per acre. They were sold on ten years' time, with one-tenth down, and the remainder in annual payments, at 6 per cent interest, and when parties wished to pay down in cash, a discount of 10 per cent was made. By 1880 a large share of the best of these lands had been put under the ordinary line of cultivation. Land exploring tickets were sold at low rates, while the actual buyer was transported free of charge. Also liberal discounts were made for shipping immigrants' goods. Immigrants' houses, as they were called, were provided at a moderate cost, to such as were not able to immediately settle on their purchase.

#### THE "BURLINGTON" RAILWAY SYSTEM

The Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad (the part operating in Nebraska) received from the Government by land grant, 2,382,208 acres, of which 50,104 acres were located in Nebraska, and when they took possession of the old Omaha & Southwestern Railroad, they acquired the land grant made to that company by the State, of 100,000 acres, making a total land possession in Nebraska of 2,532,322 acres. Up to June, 1879, there had been sold from these lands, 1,423,598 acres, leaving about one million acres to be disposed of. These lands were chiefly located in the north-central and south-central portions of the State, and were designated as the "North Platte" and "South Platte" lands. They sold for cash, or on two, six and ten years' credit. On the ten-year credit plan, only the interest, at 6 per cent was required at the time of purchase. On the six-year plan, a discount of 20 per cent was allowed. On the two-year plan, a discount of 32 1-2 per cent was given. On the cash plan, 35 per cent was given. None of these lands were located in Lincoln county, but these facts are simply here given to show the rates at which such railroad lands were sold at.

#### NOTES ON LAND GRANTS

It may be of interest to the reader of this chapter to know more on the subject of railroad land grants in Nebraska, including Lincoln county, hence the subjoined:

<i>Grantee</i>	<i>Grantor</i>	<i>Acres Sold</i>	<i>Unsold</i>
C., St. P., M. & O.	U. S. Govt.	2,010,889	68,986
C. & N. W. Co.,	U. S., Wis. and Mich.	911,377	289,948
C., R. I. & P.		.....	.....
C., B. & Q.	U. S. Govt.	3,375,574	.....
St. Joseph-Grand Island		.....	.....
Missouri-Pacific Co.		.....	.....
U. P. R. R. and auxiliary lines,	U. S. Govt.	17,609,478	951,099

Thus it will be seen that while the railway systems of Nebraska have been of great utility to the citizens of the commonwealth, yet the corporations owning these several roads (some of them) have been richly paid for their construction.

It is needless to go into further detail concerning the construction of the Union Pacific Railway, so far as its original Congressional bill is concerned, suffice to remark that after running the gauntlet of postponements and amendments, it was finally adopted, and became law, July, 1862. December 2, 1863, Peter A. Dey, chief engineer, received a telegram from New York, announcing that President Lincoln had authorized him to formally break ground, and that it had been decided to make Omaha the initial point of the proposed road across the continent from the Missouri River to the Pacific Coast.

Business men and citizens of the "Towns" of Council Bluffs and Omaha, (for they were both but small places) were hurriedly called together and planned for properly celebrating the event of commencing to build the much talked of and long delayed Union Pacific Railroad. The hour was fixed for 2 o'clock P. M. The day was pleasant and the sun shone brightly. Fully one thousand people were present at the spot named for digging the first shovelful of earth. Flags fluttered, people cheered, cannon boomed both on the eastern and western sides of the "Big Muddy" and "Old Glory" never floated more proudly than then to the pioneers of the "Missouri Slope." Rev. T. B. Lemon opened the exercises by prayer to Almighty God for his blessings on the undertakings of finite men. Then the chief engineer, assisted by Augustus Kountz of Omaha, George Francis Train of New York City, Doctor Atchison of the Western Stage Company and William E. Harvey, territorial auditor, Nebraska, with picks in hand, commenced to clear the ground preparatory to removing the shovelful of ground, which was done midst the loud and long cheers of the assembled throng, which were only drowned by the echo of the artillery on either side of the Missouri River. Following came the appropriate addresses of Governor Saunders, Mayor Kennedy, A. J. Poppleton, George Francis Train and others.

ONE OF THE SPEECHES MADE

As reported in the newspapers of the day, Mr. Poppleton said in part: "On the 13th of October, 1854, about seven o'clock in the evening I was set down by the Western Stage Company of yonder city of Council Bluffs. At the rising of the sun the following morn-

ing I climbed to the summit of one of the bluffs which overlooked that prosperous and enterprising town and took one long and lingering look across the Missouri on the site which one sees in full vigor of business, social and religious life, the youthful but thriving and this day jubilant city of Omaha. Early in the day I crossed the river and along a narrow path cut by stalwart men through the tall rank prairie grass, I wended my way in search of the postoffice. At length I found an old pioneer seated apparently in solitary rumination upon a piece of hewn timber and I inquired of him for the postoffice. He replied that he was postmaster and would examine the postoffice for my letters. Thereupon he removed a hat, to say the least of it, somewhat veteran in appearance, and drew from its cavernous depths the coveted letters. On that day the wolves and Omahas were the almost undisputed lords of the soil and the postal system was conducted in the crown of this venerable hat. Today radiant faces gladden our streets and the postal service sheltered by a costly edifice strikes its briarean arms towards the north, the south, east and west, penetrating regions then unexplored and unknown and bearing the symbols of values then hidden in the mountains and beneath the streams of which the world in its wildest vagaries had never dreamed. Then it took sixty days for New York and California to communicate with each other. Today San Francisco and New York, sitting upon the shores of the ocean three thousand miles asunder, hold familiar converse. Iron and steam and lighting are daily weaving their destinies more closely with each other and ours with theirs as the interoceanic city whose commerce, trade and treasures leave the last great navigable stream in their migration from the Atlantic to the Pacific seaboard. It is natural therefore that you should lift up your hearts and rejoice. And although we have watched for nine long years, during which our fortunes have been like Antonia's treasures, mostly in 'expectancy,' we at last press the cup in full fruition to our lips."

Preliminary work was begun and a call for one million cross-ties for immediate use, and three million more within two years was received with ridicule, as no one believed that such a quantity could be obtained within so short a time, but the company declared they "*Must be furnished by specified time.*" Good prices were offered and soon the railway ties began pouring in.

Some grading was executed in the autumn of 1864, but not until July 10, 1865, that the first rail of the system was laid along the bottoms between Cut-Off Lake and the grade leading through the hills out of Omaha. This was the first rail ever laid on any railroad in the State of Nebraska. It was during that month that Locomotive No. 1, named "General Sherman," arrived, having been freighted up the Missouri River by steamboat. The second engine was named "General McPherson."

To the late General Dodge of Civil war fame belongs the credit of forwarding the work, for he was the chief engineer in the construction of this great national thoroughfare. He stated to the eastern capitalists that: "During the entire construction of the road, a

relentless, determined war has been waged all along the line by the tribes of the plains, and no peace found until we had passed the hostile country and got beyond their reach. \* \* \*

"Every mile had to be run within range of muskets and there was not a moment's security. In making surveys numbers of men, some of them the most able and promising, were killed; and during our construction our stock was run off by the hundreds; I might say by the thousands. As one difficulty after another was overcome in the engineering, running and construction departments, a new era in railroading was inaugurated. Each day taught us a lesson by which we profited the next. Our advances and improvements on the art of railway construction were marked by the progress of the work."

It will be remembered that none of the Iowa roads had yet reached the Missouri River or Council Bluffs, hence all machinery and material, fuel, provisions, men and all, had to be transferred at St. Louis to boats which were then run to Council Bluffs and Omaha. Railroad ties (on account of treeless Nebraska) had to be brought a long route and cost the company as high as \$2.50 each. Thus it will be seen that the construction of this iron highway was very great and was built under adverse circumstances. All through from Omaha to the Rocky Mountains the track-laying averaged about four miles per day. No such record in the world's history had ever equalled this, and but few short spurts of track-laying since that date. Old Civil war soldiers, for the main, were the laborers who performed this magic feat.

#### COMING THROUGH LINCOLN COUNTY

During the summer of 1866, the track of this railroad was built past the trading post, and A. J. Miller, North Platte's first citizen, learning while in Omaha, that the terminus of the first division of the road would be built between the two branches of the Platte River above where they were then building the North Platte bridge, had a quantity of lumber and other material brought from Denver, Colorado, and had it hauled to the present site of North Platte, where he erected a general store that year.

The terminus of the Union Pacific remained at North Platte until 1867, when it was removed to Julesburg, and many removed from North Platte. Early in 1867 the railroad company began the erection of their roundhouse and shops. The first assessment of the railroad in Lincoln county was for the amount of \$59,000.

#### INTERESTING INCIDENTS

The pages of the Omaha Herald of November 2, 1866, gave the following: "The Platte River is bridged at Cottonwood Springs (this county). The bridge would be valuable for taking over ties and telegraph poles and not less important would draw travel from Nebraska City. It passed over four channels three of which were shal-

low and filled in and securely 'spiled'. The fourth was four hundred feet wide with a swift current fifteen feet deep. This was crossed by twenty pontoon boats twenty-five and a half feet long by five and a half feet wide at the center, two feet nine inches at bow and three feet nine inches at the stern. They were overlaid with stringers five inches square which were crossed transversely with planks two inches thick and thirteen feet long, making a roadway thirteen feet wide."

The Republican of May 10, 1867, congratulates the traveling public because the track is laid to the Missouri River on the east side and passengers can now get directly on the ferry-boat, missing the disagreeable staging from Council Bluffs.

A regular train service was established early in 1866 and trains were running to Bridger's Pass by October, 1868. The first conductor on the Union Pacific was Grove Watson, deceased, and the second Augustus A. Egbert. The first station at Omaha was built near the present site of the smelting works and Frank C. Morgan was appointed agent January 1, 1865.

By September, 1867, the great highway had become progressive enough to announce that "on and after next Sunday" all trains, passenger and freight, would run on Sundays as on week days. On May 20, 1868, it was announced through the Herald that passenger fare had been reduced from 10 cents to 7 1-2 cents a mile. By this change the fare to Cheyenne, which had been \$51.50, became \$38.50.

Among the earliest local officials of the Union Pacific Railroad after its formal inauguration were: Webster Snyder, general superintendent, soon followed by Samuel B. Reed and later by C. G. Hammond; H. M. Hoxie, assistant superintendent; I. H. Congdon, general manager; S. H. H. Clark, general freight agent; Thomas L. Kimball, general passenger and ticket agent; T. E. Sickles, chief engineer, and William Huff, master mechanic.

### THE O'FALLON BRANCH

In 1886-87 a branch of the Union Pacific Railway was built from North Platte to Haig, 149 miles to the northwest, leaving the main line at O'Fallon, this county. This has come to be an important feeder for the Union Pacific System, and really shut off the proposed route of the "Burlington" through North Platte City, elsewhere named in this work.

### BUILDING OF THE "BURLINGTON" RAILWAY

The "Burlington" (Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad) was built through Lincoln county in 1880-81, entering the county in Buchanan precinct and leaving it on the west line of the county from Wallace precinct.

The following description of the construction of the "Burlington" in Iowa and its connection with the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad, was well penned in the railroad chapter of the His-

tory of Nebraska by that noted state historian, Captain A. T. Andreas of Chicago, who wrote in 1882 as follows:

"The completion of the third line of railway from Chicago to Omaha marked another epoch in the history of the great metropolis of the Northwest. To the Chicago & Northwestern Railway is due the credit of having been first to connect with the Union Pacific. Western railroad enterprises rapidly developed another line by the completion of the Iowa division of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, and that was quickly followed by the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad, a continuation of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, affording three great eastern outlets to the Union Pacific Railroad, running through the richest portion of southern Iowa, a region abundantly supplied with timber and coal, and presenting a diversity of agricultural facilities, was projected in about 1850, but owing to local and political causes, its progress was retarded and only accomplished after a hard-fought battle against many obstacles. The line was surveyed from Burlington to Ottumwa, seventy-five miles, in 1853. It was put under contract in 1853-4, but was not completed until 1859. Ottumwa was its western terminus for six years, at which time, in 1865, the company recommenced its activities. In 1866 the road was finished to Albia; in 1867 to Chariton and to Aston in 1868, and the balance in December, 1869. This is one of the best roads in southern Iowa. The road-bed and track were solid seemingly as the hills themselves, the embankments being well rounded and rendered secure by an admirable system of drainage. The ties were carefully selected and consist chiefly of oak, with a sprinkling of cherry, walnut and locust. These are laid 2,500 to the mile. The track was laid with sixty-pound rails (then thought to be heavy) and the rail was two and a half inches wide and four inches thick. Notwithstanding the fact that the Missouri River at Omaha was five hundred feet above the Mississippi River at Burlington, the gradients are easy, the greatest being less than seventy feet to the mile. This fact is due largely to the engineering skill of those who laid out the road. There are upward of five hundred bridges crossed by this line of road; these are of all sizes, from a single span over a miniature creek, to a splendid structure half a mile long, like that over the Des Moines River. All these bridges are models of symmetry and strength, resting upon stone foundations on firmly set piles, and are entirely safe, giving no perceptible vibrations as trains pass over. To secure a supply of water for the engines, reservoirs and ponds were constructed at suitable points all along the line. In some instances this was accomplished by damming small streams. The water was elevated into tanks, holding nearly fifty thousand gallons, by automatic windmills. There is no danger that the supply will ever be short, as experience has demonstrated. The Burlington & Missouri River Railroad connects at Ottumwa with the Des Moines Valley Railroad, and the North Missouri Railroad at Pacific Junction with the St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Road. Among the important branches is one from Red Oak Junction to Nebraska City and the Nebraska extension to



Lincoln. The first real trip was made over this system January 17, 1870—the first from Chicago to Council Bluffs over this great highway. The distance was 496 miles and the passage was made in twenty-two hours.

#### EXTENSION OF THE ROAD WESTWARD

A portion of Iowa hitherto undeveloped was by the building of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad opened up with quick and easy access to the great produce markets of the east, and now attains marked prominence on one of the great national highways. The main line of the Burlington & Missouri Railroad in Nebraska extends from the City of Plattsmouth to Kearney Junction, where connections are made with the Union Pacific, a distance of 190 miles. This company was organized under a liberal charter in 1869, with a capital stock of \$7,500,000 which was divided into 75,000 shares, funded debt first mortgage 8 per cent convertible bonds, dated July 1, 1869, with semi-annual interest, payable in January and July and the principal payable July 1, 1894. On the first of May, 1871, the capital stock of the company was increased to \$12,000,000.

The company received a land grant from the Government amounting to 2,382,208 acres; also a grant from the State of Nebraska (already mentioned) of 50,000 acres, and when they took possession of the Omaha & Southwestern Road they acquired the land grant made to that line by the State to the extent of 100,010 acres. It may be proper to state here that the Omaha & Southwestern Road, although chartered from Omaha to Lincoln, was only built to the Platte River, where it formed a junction with the Burlington & Missouri Road, over which it secured track service into Lincoln, until its transfer by lease to the latter line. August 1, 1879, the company owned and operated in the State of Nebraska 443 miles, as follows: from Plattsmouth via Lincoln to Kearney Junction, 190 miles, where connections were made with the Union Pacific road; from Plattsmouth to Omaha, twenty-one miles, where connections were made with the Union Pacific road; also the Chicago & Northwestern, Omaha & Northwestern, and Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific roads. In brief, at Omaha connections are made by lines radiating east, west and north. From Lincoln to York, fifty-five miles; from Lincoln to Brownville, on the Missouri River, sixty-five miles; from Crete to Beatrice, thirty miles; from Hastings to Bloomington, sixty-nine miles. The line above mentioned traverses the following counties, making connections with other lines at the points named: Douglas, Sarpy, Cass, Otoe, Nemaha, Lancaster, Seward, York, Saline, Fillmore, Clay, Adama, Kearney, Buffalo, Webster, Franklin and Gage; while their projected lines (some of which are under construction) traverse Hamilton, Hall, Merrick, Jefferson, Thayer, Nuckolls, Harlan, Furnas, Red Willow, Hitchcock, Dundy and Johnson counties. The track was laid to Kearney Junction, September 15, 1872; to Central City, February 1, 1880; to Columbus, May 18, 1880; to Culbertson, July 2, 1881.



In brief, the Burlington and Missouri lines occupy the garden as it were of the Platte and Republican Valleys. This corporation has adopted and pursued from the date of its organization, a most liberal and comprehensive policy toward the country through which its lines of road are constructed. To a much larger extent than is usual in railroad corporations it has exhibited a disposition to make its interests and that of the country through which it passes identical. In fact, the history and development of the Burlington & Missouri River road is most intimately interwoven with the development and prosperity of the great South Platte Country, and the popular voice is that every movement of this corporation has tended directly to the material advancement of that beautiful portion of the State occupied by its lines which has made it one of the most prosperous, as well as popular roads in the West.

#### THE GREAT BRIDGE OVER THE MISSOURI

The construction of the great railroad bridge of this company at Plattsmouth, spanning the Missouri River, was commenced in 1879 under the supervision of George S. Morrison, chief engineer of that company. The channel of the river at the point where the bridge crosses it is only three hundred and forty-four feet, a narrowness that was secured by many years of rip-rapping by the railroad company which constructed formidable piers and dykes of stone on the Iowa side in order to turn the channel permanently in the direction of the rocky bluffs on the Nebraska shore. These improvements, although attended by an enormous outlay of money, have so securely hemmed in the channel as to make the enterprise of bridging the stream an easy and comparatively cheap undertaking.

This bridge was constructed of steel spans of three hundred feet in length. These spans are supported in the center and at the ends by piers of great solidity of stone and iron. The substructure of these piers is the bed-rock, which at that point is reached at fifty feet below low-water mark. This work was effected by compressed air, the machinery for which was purchased at a large cost. The pier on the Nebraska shore, however, rests on the bed of the rock bluffs which is at about low-water mark. The bridge is approached from the Iowa side by a high grade of considerable length, while on the Nebraska side it is approached through a deep cut in the bluffs. The bridge is fifty feet above high-water mark, thus doing away with the necessity of a "draw."

All of the above divisions and sub-lines of what was originally styled the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad in Nebraska, have come to be grouped into one great system called the "Burlington" Route, and one of its divisions passes through Lincoln county, entering in Township 30, Range 9, coursing through Medicine, Somerset, Dickens and Wallace precincts, on its way westward to Denver and the mountain country. In this county are station points on this road as follows: Wellfleet, in Medicine precinct; Somerset, in Somerset precinct; Dickens, in Dickens precinct, and Wallace, in Wallace precinct.

## UNION PACIFIC RAILROAD STRIKE

Not until 1902 did the Union Pacific Company have any serious trouble with its employes at the North Platte shops, but during that season difficulty arose over a threatened introduction of the piece-work system of labor in the machine shops. One morning in June, fifty-two machinists and some forty helpers laid down their tools at 10 o'clock and joined the boilermakers' union, who had quit the previous week. The striking machinists established headquarters in the hall at the First National Bank, where they discussed the situation in all possible phases. They also planned a picketing campaign to watch all trains, and patrol the approaches to the shops and roundhouse, so that men going there in quest of work might have the situation explained to them. Things were quiet for a number of days, when Messrs. Barnum and Baxter, officials of the Union Pacific Company, requested an interview with all striking machinists and boilermakers. This was at once granted and they were invited to visit the strikers' headquarters. Both of these men were popular and spoke at length, doing all they could to persuade the men to accept the situation and return to work. Mr. Barnum spoke kindly to the men, but seeing that his words had no effect on the workmen, he warmed up in conclusion and stated: "Do not think that we are going to keep these shops standing idle; depend upon it, that if you do not return to work they will be filled with men." But the men heeded not his warning and things were quiet a few days longer, when all of a sudden a deputation of Commercial Club men of North Platte interviewed the strikers and sought to bring about a settlement, and the deadlock still remained tight as ever.

Among the striking machinists were several transient men who had been loud in their requests to strike, but when in deep water, these same men forsook the place and left men with homes and families here to fight it out themselves while they went elsewhere.

An old machinist, Mr. A. R. Adamson, still a pensioner of the Union Pacific Company at North Platte, furnished the historian much for this article on the "Strike of 1902." He goes on in an article he wrote to say that: "Time and tide as well as a passenger train wait for no man, and as nothing short of an earthquake could stop traffic on the Union Pacific Railroad, the company shipped in men to replace those who had gone on strike, not only at Omaha, Grand Island, Cheyenne and other places disorganized by the walk-out of skilled workmen."

At North Platte, elaborate arrangements were made for the reception of the new men, or "strikebreakers," as they were termed. The boiler shop and numerous box cars were fitted up with bunks, and cooks and waiters hired to minister to their wants, and at night the yards were illuminated with electric lights, and deputy police and armed guards patrolled them to preserve peace and prevent interference with the new arrivals.

Three carloads of the strikebreakers under a strong guard arrived at the shops one morning, and large orderly crowds on the

depot and Front street watched them leave the cars and file through the North Platte office to enrollment.

Strikebreakers in closed cars well guarded arrived at and passed through the city daily, and although strikers were on the depot grounds, they found no opportunity to interview the incomers, and all that they or their sympathizers could do was to hoot and yell "Scab," and this demonstrative clamor at times was so great that townspeople thought a riot was in progress.

At night the scenes were novel and picturesque upon the company's premises, the whole being brilliantly lighted by glaring electric lights and guarded by an army of men all fully armed and a deputy police squad who scrutinized and questioned persons who attempted to cross the track or approach the shops or roundhouse.

The railway officials soon found it hard work to retain many of the strikebreakers. Many of these men were mere birds of passage and of a low order of men and possessed bad habits, while others disliked to be engaged at work with men called "Scabs," so many men left their new jobs and forsook the town. This made it necessary for the company to send other workmen into the shops from abroad. Daily trains were seen going through North Platte from other points carrying men to shops in the same condition as the North Platte shops, some of course stopping off here to spy out the lay of the ground, work a few days and move on.

In some way the strikers got to know when trains bearing strikebreakers were due, and they and their sympathizers were usually at the depot in force to give them an ovation and voice their disapproval of men accepting employment under prevailing conditions. These tumults often had the appearance of a riot and alarmed the people so much that his honor the mayor of North Platte was prevailed upon to request the Governor of the State to send troops to maintain order, as the strikers carried sticks and had hung a Union Pacific Railway officer in effigy, a circumstance of which every citizen was aware. The governor, however, acted with deliberation and personally investigated the situation, and after interviewing the strikers and local authorities, concluded the troops were unnecessary, and that the sheriffs and his deputies were sufficient to maintain law and order.

The governor's decision did not, however, satisfy certain parties and the mayor was prevailed upon to issue a proclamation prohibiting strikers from carrying sticks and frequenting the railroad depot. Such precaution proved wholly unnecessary for as weeks passed without signs of settlement enthusiasm cooled and strikers became orderly and attended strictly to their own business.

The strikebreakers were as closely guarded as convicts in a penitentiary, eating and sleeping on the company's premises, and when a thirst induced any of them to venture over town and visit saloons they were frequently subjected to rough treatment by loungers who hang about such places. They were a promiscuous crew made up of foreigners, few Americans being among them, and the few that were, disliking restriction and the class they were compelled to asso-

ciate with, generally left them when sufficient money was earned to enable them to get away.

Strikers were successful in persuading many to leave the company's service and as competent mechanics could hardly be retained locomotives got out of repair and boilers leaked so badly that engines frequently "died" on the road. Trains were late, and although the officials had much to contend with, surrender or compromise was never mooted and months of suspense passed, the strikers drawing in weekly stipends from their unions "picket duty" with an air of indifference. "Hope deferred maketh the heart sick," and several hoping against hope for a settlement of the strike, procured situations elsewhere and the ranks of the strikers gradually became so depleted that there was not sufficient men left to "hold the fort," and vigilance relaxed to such a degree that strikebreakers walked the streets without fear of molestation.

Strange as this may appear, the sympathy of the people, the merchants and the local press, was with the strikers from the first. Merchants would not sell anything to strikebreakers and barbers would not shave them, and when some brought their families, landlords refused to rent them places in which to live, but as the prospect of the strike being settled waned, restrictions relaxed and landlords and merchants gradually favored them and in this way they gained what seemed a permanent settlement and it was conceded that the strike was as good as lost.

To the surprise of all the result was otherwise, for the officers of the Machinists Union had been in communication with the directors of the Union Pacific Railway, and at a conference it was arranged that all men who had been engaged in the strike be restored to their former positions without prejudice and that machinists receive 1 1-2 cents per hour increase in wages and resume work June 8, 1903. The question of piecework was nullified, but the request that all strikebreakers be discharged was denied.

The strikers returned to work jubilant and the strikebreakers gradually faded away and in less than three months all were gone. And thus ended the worst labor trouble that ever occurred on the Union Pacific Railroad system.

#### A BURLINGTON & MISSOURI RIVER BRANCH "KILLED"

For a number of years the two corporations—the Union Pacific and the "Burlington" Company—were in litigation over the latter having the legal right to cross the former's line at or near North Platte. The "Burlington" surveyed and graded much of their proposed line from the southeast, through North Platte and on towards the Black Hills, which of course would in a measure parallel the Union Pacific line. The "Burlington" purchased much city property in North Platte and considerable of it is still held by that company. The climax was reached in 1906, when the Union Pacific won out and was at work extending a line from O'Fallon to the northwest.

## CHAPTER VII

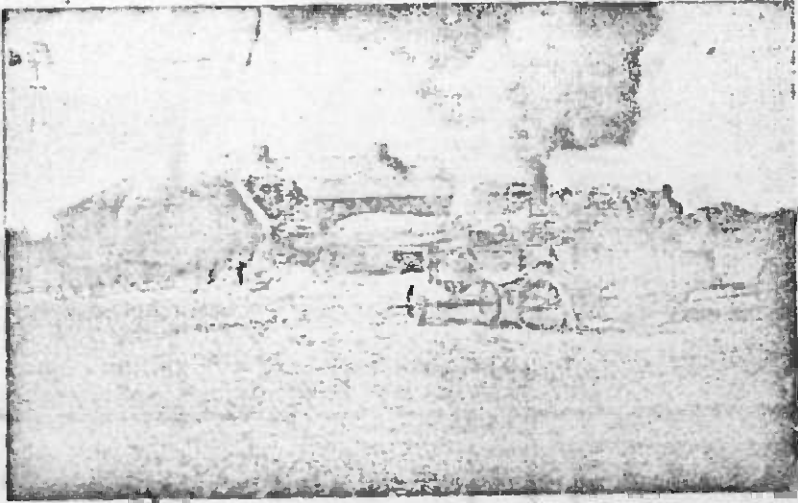
### AGRICULTURE AND STOCK-RAISING

UNIVERSAL AGRICULTURE—AGRICULTURE IN LINCOLN COUNTY—  
GENERAL REMARKS—GRAIN ON HAND BY YEARS—AVERAGE  
FARM LAND VALUES IN STATE—FARM STATISTICS—CLOVER  
SEED GROWTH—PRODUCTS OF 1898—PRESENT CONDITIONS—  
BEET SUGAR INDUSTRY—EXPERIMENTAL SUB-STATION—LOCAL  
VIEW OF THE SANDHILLS—THE HUNTER APPLE ORCHARD—  
HONEY PRODUCTION—FARM NAMES—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

IN all ages and in every clime, the human race has necessarily depended largely on the products of the soil and the "cattle of the thousand hills" for their sustenance. And even the latter and all other animals used for food purposes depend upon the earth's soil for their existence. It has been said that if one knows the kind of a soil a country has they may also tell what kind of people live there. The point is well illustrated by reference to that vast body of land lying between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains, including as it does those wonderfully productive agricultural states of the Union, found within the Ohio, Mississippi, Missouri and Platte Valleys. The crop season acts as a commercial thermometer in all parts of the world. When crops are good times are prosperous and people have plenty to eat and wear, and when by reason of drought, frost or destructive floods, the crop is cut short, the whole country suffers thereby. Hence it was during the recent great World war, that the destiny of many nations—even that of the whole globe—was controlled by the weather and the crops. Men cannot labor in times of peace without ample food, which comes largely from the soil; neither can armies march and do battle without plenty of nourishing food to eat, so when by any cause foodstuffs are short, calamity follows even to a famine period. It is the transporting of grains and stock, vegetables and fruits, that brings the products of the soil to the home of the consumer, and it is this vast business that makes railroads a paying investment. This is made clear to the person who stands by the right-of-way of our great trunk lines of railroad systems and observes the hundreds of long freight trains daily rolling from west to east with farm products—grain and live stock—and also the return trains filled with manufactured articles needed by the farmers of the West.

Some countries have minerals, water power, great manufacturing enterprises, etc., and also some agricultural interests, but Nebraska

depends almost exclusively upon the products of her fertile soil and the stock which graze upon her pastures. The railroad and manufacturing interests of this commonwealth are only incidental. Her soil yields up annually its vast tonnage of high-priced hay; its millions of bushels of corn; its hundreds of thousands of bushels of wheat and oats and barley and rye. It also produces sugar beets and other valuable vegetables which help supply the great markets of the world and feed her own people. The dairy interest of Nebraska is



MODERN WAY OF THRESHING

among the greatest in the country and yields a large profit to the dairymen. The creameries and milk stations are her gold mines.

#### AGRICULTURE IN LINCOLN COUNTY

At a very early day the possibilities of agriculture in this section were but little comprehended. The railroad interests and speculation in government and railroad lands occupied the minds of many of the people who first settled in the county. As late as 1880, when a history was written of Nebraska (a large two-volume work), it spoke of the agricultural affairs of Lincoln county in the following words:

"As to the adaptability of this county for agricultural purposes, it has not yet been fully demonstrated. It is true that many seasons bountiful crops of all kinds of grains common in this latitude have been raised here as well as farther east, yet it is claimed by many, and perhaps with truth, that the dry weather cuts the crop short on other years, so as to make the success of crop-raising not certain enough to warrant a man in going into farming, expecting to make it his sole occupation.

"In the earlier history of this county the raising of vegetables



and smaller crops, as well as corn, was successful; but as yet, wheat, barley, oats, etc., have not been sown to any great extent. It is quite true the soil is finely adapted to all kinds of crops, and it is equally true that the rainfall is increasing every year; and by far the greater number of intelligent early settlers interested in such matters, believe the county to be adapted to all kinds of crops.

"There are but few farmers in the county (1880) and their reports as to the average yield of crops do not altogether agree, yet all agree that in favorable seasons that a good crop can be grown here as well as farther to the east. Most of the early farmers put in crops and cultivated them in a very shiftless manner. After having plowed the land from two to three inches deep, they put in their crops and later paid but little attention to their fields. Then many not understanding the circumstances condemned the country as not being suitable for farming.

"Aside from the railroad lands in the county, the greater portion of the lands are government lands and still open to pre-emption, timber culture and homestead entry, so that anyone who desires a farm of from 160 to 320 acres can be had free of cost.

"Stock-Raising—The condition of the county has continued to improve till at this writing (1880) it has come to be known as one of the finest counties for stock-raising in Nebraska. Many large stockmen of the West reside here and a large number of stock owners have removed here to make their permanent home. On the other hand, large numbers of stockmen are moving their Lincoln county herds to Sioux county and the vast unorganized territory to the northward, that they may not be burdened with overtaxation. There may now be said to be fifty thousand head of cattle grazing in Lincoln county and about thirty-five thousand head of sheep. The latter industry is constantly increasing."

Farming, stock-raising and manufacturing in Nebraska have kept pace, one with the other, fairly well as it has increased in its population. The adaption of its soil to corn-raising was well known to the Indians, and corn became the main crop as soon as the farmers from the East began to turn the virgin sod of their Nebraska homestead. The first homestead in Nebraska was taken by one Fremont near Beatrice in 1862. In 1865, 53,000 acres were planted to corn and 9,000 acres to wheat in the then Territory of Nebraska. Stock-raising in the State has ever been a profitable industry and is today. Beet sugar industry has for many years been successful in Nebraska and is yet carried on to quite an extent.

#### GENERAL REMARKS

The report of the Bureau of Labor for Nebraska in 1904—sixteen years ago—had the following general remarks on this county as to agriculture and industrial resources:

The county was organized in 1866, has an area of 2,592 square miles; population, 11,416 (in 1900); miles of railway, 105.35.

This county is well adapted to raising cattle, horses and sheep



on the ranges. The surface is rolling tableland, and the soil is a dark sandy loam, with chiefly a clay subsoil. The north and south branches of the Platte River traverse the county from west to east, and several small streams afford water for stock purposes. The leading crops are corn and hay, with oats, barley, sorghum and alfalfa as successfully grown crops. In many places within the County of Lincoln sugar beets and other vegetables do well. Forest and fruit trees, when properly cultivated, have proven successful. Stock-raising is the leading industry. There is one good flourmill within the county which does a very extensive business. The total number of acres included in farms is 317,868. In 1903, 280 transfers were recorded conveying 42,260 acres, for a total consideration of \$211,000, an average of \$5.00 per acre. In 1904 the value of live



DAY'S RANCH—HORSE HERD IN FOREGROUND

stock in this county was \$1,114,006.00. The bank deposits were \$644,636.02.

#### GRAIN ON HAND IN MARCH BY YEARS.

The Nebraska Agricultural Department gave in a recent report the following concerning the amount of grain on hand in March by a period of years as follows:

	1920	1919	1918	1917	1916
Corn .....	73,674	34,464	139,707	73,112	87,330
Wheat .....	11,528	5,358	2,753	15,081	23,442
Oats .....	29,384	19,666	63,494	35,145	31,680
Barley .....	1,840	962	1,919	924	1,117

AVERAGE FARM LAND VALUES FOR STATE SINCE 1916

	1920	1919	1918	1917	1916
Poor plow lands... \$	85.00	\$ 67.00	\$ 60.00	\$ 51.00	\$ 49.00
Good plow lands... \$	150.00	115.00	100.00	90.00	85.00
All plow lands... \$	125.00	95.00	80.00	74.00	72.00
*All farm lands... \$	110.00	105.00	82.00	67.00	62.00

\*Without improvements.

FARM STATISTICS OF COUNTY

According to State reports for 1919, the agricultural interests of Nebraska may be summarized as follows, so far as related to Lincoln county:

**FARM CENSUS**—Number of farms owned by operator, 1,176; occupied by tenants, 606; acres in farms, 1,525,564; acres under cultivation, 245,366; uncultivated land, 1,280,000; acres under irrigation system, 36,200.

**FARM MORTGAGES**—Number filed, 720; amount, \$2,193,269.43; number satisfied, 423; amount, \$1,228,472.81.

**LIVE STOCK CENSUS**—Horses, 18,847; mules, 577; dairy cattle, 6,519; all cattle, 67,822; hogs, 17,920; sheep, 3,297; number dozen poultry, 8,268; number incubators, 97; stands of bees, 1,538; number dogs, 1,471.

**AUTOMOBILES, TRACTORS, ETC.**—Number automobiles on farms, 1,003; gasoline tractors, 88; gas engines, 335; number silos, 32; cream separators, 1,057.

**CORN**—Number acres, 123,940; average yield, 24 bushels; number of bushels, 2,974,560, sold at \$1.25 per bushel; total amount, \$3,718,200.

**ALL WHEAT CROP**—Bushels, 770,875; valued at \$1,536,872.

**OAT CROP**—11,568 acres; yield, 26 bushels per acre; number bushels, 300,768.

**RYE CROP**—19,040 acres; 13 bushels per acre; bushels, 275,520, sold at \$1.25 per bushel.

**BARLEY CROP**—3,182 acres; 23 bushels per acre; total bushels, 73,186; valued at \$1.05 per bushel.

**MILLET CROP**—4,042 acres; 2 1-10 tons per acre; total tons, 8,488; valued at \$15.00 per ton.

**SORGHUM CROP**—Acres grown, 9,272; total tons produced, 29,558; valued at \$10.00 per ton.

**FLAX**—101 acres.

**SUGAR BEETS**—4,057 acres.

**BEANS**—85 acres.

**BUCKWHEAT**—10 acres.

**POTATO CROP**—Number acres, 1,397; average bushels per acre, 53; total bushels, 70,041; value per bushel, \$1.50.

**ALFALFA**—13,412 acres; 2.9 tons per acre; total tons, 39,894; valued at \$777,896.00.

**WILD HAY**—Number acres, 122,422; average tons per acre, .9 ton; total number tons, 110,179; value, per ton, \$16.00; total value crop, \$1,762,876.80.

**CLOVER**—69 acres; other tame hay, 150 acres.

**APPLE TREES**—9,289; bearing trees, 3,231.

**LOSS BY HAILSTORMS**—\$34,750.89; insurance carried, \$15,-350.32.

#### CLOVER SEED GROWTH, ETC.

Lincoln county produced the second largest amount of clover seed of any of the counties in Nebraska in 1913, the only greater being Otoe. The last named county shipped out 26,800 pounds, while Lincoln county shipped 6,800 pounds.

Lincoln county stood fifth in this state at that date, in the amount of alfalfa shipped from the county; seventh in furs and apple shipments; ninth in dressed poultry; tenth in hay and eleventh in rye.

#### LINCOLN COUNTY PRODUCTS IN 1898

The following products were grown in Lincoln county in the crop season of 1898: Bushels of corn, 759,000; wheat, 370,000; oats, 74,000; rye, 71,000; barley, 33,000; potatoes, 56,000; tons of hay, 17,000; alfalfa, 3,220; pounds of butter sold, 129,000; dozens of eggs sold, 45,700; pounds of honey, 3,199.

#### PRESENT CONDITION

The present condition of the County Agricultural Association as shown by their report in the fall of 1919 was indeed flattering. The annual meeting of the board raised the capital stock from five to ten thousand dollars. The directors elected for 1920 were as follows: J. V. Romigh, J. J. Crawford, H. L. Pennington, Warren Doolittle, M. J. Forbes and George Shoup. Secretary R. D. Birge reported that the fair made a profit of \$5,191 during 1919 and that the financial condition of the society was excellent. The board met and elected officers as follows: Elmer Coates, re-elected president; J. V. Romigh, vice-president; M. E. Scott, treasurer; R. D. Birge, held over until February 1st when the new Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce was to take full charge of this office.

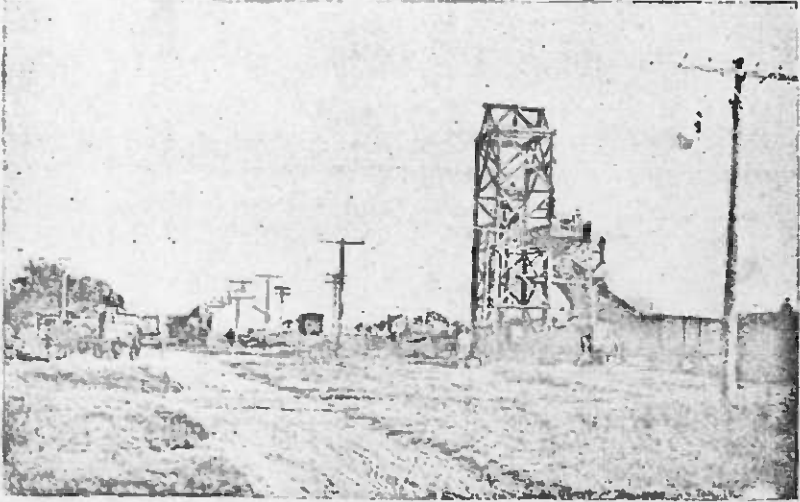
#### THE BEET SUGAR INDUSTRY

Lincoln county has had its own experiences with the growth of beets for the making of sugar—some successful and some not so flattering. There are portions of the county well suited for the growth of sugar beets, especially the north and northwestern portions. Hershey and Sutherland have perhaps profited more by the cultivation of the sugar beet than other places in this county. Many schemes and promises and projects have from time to time been launched for the manufacture of sugar in this county, but all have

thus far failed to really materialize. At Scotts Bluff to the northwest of Lincoln county this industry has been wonderfully successful. During the year 1919 more than sixteen million dollars was paid out for sugar beets at that city. Sutherland and Hershey have had shipping depots for beets a number of years and shipped thousands of tons.

In 1904 the local paper—*The Free-Lance*—had the following concerning this great industry:

"With \$5.00 a ton offered for beets this year and a reduction of about \$3.00 an acre it certainly looks promising for the beet sugar growers. If there are four thousand acres of beets planted, with an average yield of from ten to fifteen tons per acre, it will mean a decrease of about thirty cents a ton for labor and an additional \$5.00 credited to the increased amount of fifty cents a ton per acre paid by the factory, or an increase value of \$8.00 an acre. An approximate increase in the value of the crop to this county of



BEET DUMP, HERSHEY

\$32,000. This may be the means of pushing the establishment of a beet sugar factory in this county. There seems to be no doubt of the success of beet growing in Lincoln county. Its high per cent of the sugar element in the beets here, the climate and irrigation facilities, makes the county a banner of the state in this industry."

Another account of this industry in the local papers at North Platte shows the following: The total acreage in Lincoln county of sugar beets was by precincts in 1905 as follows: Dexter, 250 acres; Sutherland, 385; O'Fallon, 435; Hershey, 721; Birdwood, 300; Pallas, 115; North Platte, 405; Maxwell, 850; Hendry, 90; Nichols, 140; Brady Island, 50; Vroman, 150; North Platte district, 500; total number of acres raised in county, 4,439.

## FIRST MENTION OF LINCOLN COUNTY IRRIGATION

The Weekly Independent published at North Platte in 1870, had the following to say regarding the irrigation project then just started in this section of Nebraska:

"Work was begun by the Lincoln County Ditch Company on the ditch by which it is proposed to water all the land in the valley between the two Plattes for a distance of about five miles day before yesterday. The survey was made by Col. Park county surveyor. They take the water from the South Platte river at section 1, which is about three and one-half miles above the center of the town; they propose to run it thence to the northwest corner of section 6 and thence down the parallel line running east and west between the town site and sections 6 and 7. This is about the highest land between the rivers so that by digging small ditches the water can be run either north or south so that it will irrigate thoroughly all the land in the valley from one-half mile below where the water is taken from the Platte to the junction of the two Platte Rivers.

"The bank of the South Platte, where they begin the ditch, is three and three-fourths feet high while there is a fall of seven and one-half feet to the mile for something more than five miles. They bring the water to a level of the surface in about one-half mile from their starting point. The South Platte at this point is several feet higher than the North Platte, the fall is also greater which gives it greater natural advantages for irrigating purposes than perhaps any other stream in the West. There is no point in the South Platte Valley, in Lincoln county where water cannot be brought to the surface by means of a ditch in less than one mile. With this fact before us we can readily perceive that to irrigate the Platte Valley is no very great undertaking or difficult matter and the company who have by their energy disclosed this fact are deserving of great commendation and praise. M. C. Keith, Guy C. Barton, W. S. Peniston, A. J. Miller, Col. J. B. Park, N. Russell, R. C. Dougherty, W. J. Allison, and B. I. Hinnian compose the company who are now at work demonstrating to a certainty the fact that no fears need be entertained as regards the damaging of crops by drought in the Platte valley. The most of these men have crops of small grain in now and they are still planting. The ditch will be completed in a short time, at all events before there is a likelihood that it will be needed. A visitor to this place in two months from now, will see our desert wastes as blooming as a rose, it is so now in fact and many localities are beginning to look on us with envious eyes; of course it is only the selfish class that look on us in this way, the more sensible and liberal will notice our progress with interest and take advantage of and benefit themselves by the example set by our energetic citizens who have been the first in the valley to irrigate and thus be able to combat successfully against drought. The example will no doubt be followed throughout the entire valley, which will add much to its agricultural worth.

"The following are the names of the officers of the company: M. C. Keith, president; Col. J. B. Park, general superintendent; Guy C. Barton, secretary; R. C. Dougherty, treasurer. The whole company constitutes a board of directors.

"In June, 1870, the company had finished their ditch and turned in the water which ran through its entire length, about one foot in depth, which afforded enough to water the entire valley, below where the ditch starts, and this meant the irrigation of about twenty square miles. Crops in this territory were soon looking fine. Col. J. B. Park, Guy C. Barton, N. Russell, W. S. Peniston, A. J. Miller, W. L. Allison and others have farms adjoining this canal and feel confident the crops this year will be good and after this season excellent. Park, Peniston and Miller all three have their farms well fenced with barbed wire."

#### EXPERIMENTAL SUB-STATION

Three miles of the south of North Platte in 1903 was established by the State of Nebraska, an agricultural experimental station for agricultural purposes. This farm consists of 1920 acres—part valley and part table land. Every county has its drawbacks and Lincoln county has its own special problems including a lack of moisture or rainfall. This farm owned by the state, and a few years since reported has one hundred acres under cultivation; one hundred and fifty acres in pasture land; fifty horses; one hundred head of cattle; two hundred and fifty head of hogs; five residences and seven families. Among the improvements of the farm may be mentioned the large barns, sheds, an office costing \$6,000 and a dairy barn costing about the same amount.

#### LOCAL VIEW OF SANDHILLS

A few years ago the subject of sandhills in Lincoln county was discussed by J. H. Edminstein, a pioneer resident of North Platte and vicinity in which he stated:

"In the last few years, this part of the county the sand hills have proven to be one of the county's chief assets, growing excellent crops of corn and small grain and especially of potatoes in great quantities, as well as grass for hay and grazing. The person that knows nothing of the sandhill country, gets an entirely wrong impression of them from the name. This land is covered solidly with a fine growth of grass and has a greater variety than any other section of the West. The following is true through the sand hills. Twenty-five feet square can be taken and measured off almost anywhere and find inside of that as many as twenty-five kinds of grass, each clear and distinct from the other. It is not generally known that Nebraska has two hundred and seventy-five varieties of wild grasses cut and exhibited at the State Fair, and that from one small county ("Thomas County"). The surprising thing too, is that a very large



number of these native grasses, bear large quantities of mature, well-formed seed that puts on fat where stock are run in the place it is grown, giving good feed both in summer and in winter.

"The sandhill land is generally better every year, and especially is that true where fires are kept off the land. The accumulation of one crop of grass after another, on the sandhills is changing the texture of the soil very naturally, as the grass decays, becoming vegetable mold, working its way into the sand, thus creating a soil and enriches the growth, at the same time making it harder and of a darker color and much more productive. The sandy soil holds the moisture longer, in times when precipitation is light and with the application of any kind of vegetation in the shape of stubble, straw, corn stalks, or manure, which acts as a fertilizer, it gives back surprising results to those who operate the land.

"The sandhills in the past ten years have passed the point where they are rejected by the prudent investor, but on the other hand are sought after."

#### THE HUNTER APPLE ORCHARD

In 1913 the Hunter apple orchard of this county, situated near the enterprising Village of Sutherland, had a wonderful crop of most excellent apples, as shown by articles in the local newspaper files of that autumn. One of these articles stated: "It has been estimated that the orchard will yield this year, ten thousand bushels of apples, and the market being good the profit will be large to its owner. Many persons are making trips out there to view this wonderful orchard of apple trees near Sutherland. It exceeds anything in the orchard line in the great Platte Valley of Nebraska.

"And an unusual feature of the yield is the quality of the fruit. It is equal in all ways to the best of California apples shipped here. Not a blemish can be found on the fruit, nor a worm is to be discovered.

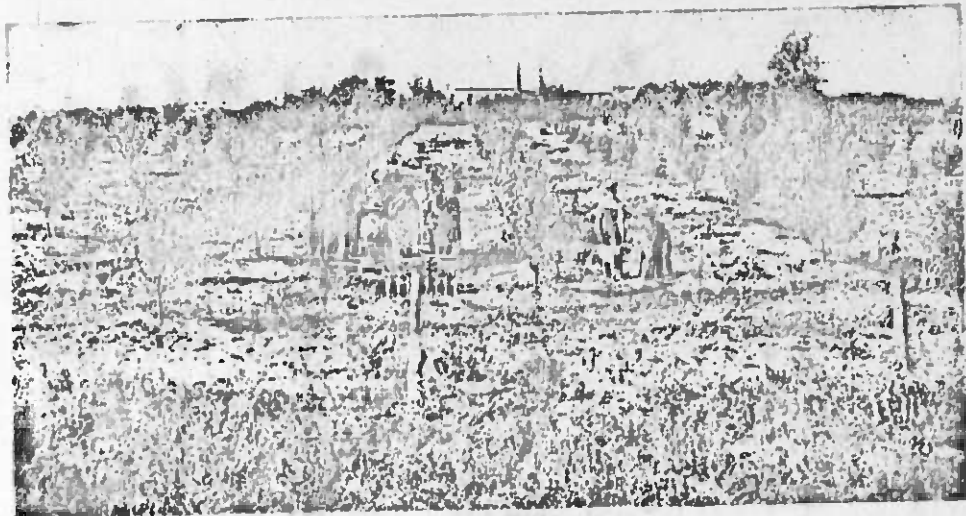
"The reason for this large yield of fruit is the location of the trees, according to those who have looked into the matter. It appears to be successful at apple raising in this county, an orchard must be planted on the north side of a slope of land. If located on the south side the heat of the sun and the winds soon cause the trees to deteriorate and consequently the fruit is of an inferior quality.

"The Hunter orchard was originally tried as an experiment and many persons expressed grave doubts about the success of it. However, the yield of fruit, at the orchard has been very good every year since it commenced to bear. Thus apple culture promises to be another profitable farm industry in Lincoln county."

#### PRODUCTION OF HONEY

Among the later industries experimented with in Lincoln county, is that of keeping honey bees and producing honey for the market





ORCHARD NEAR HERSHEY

in large quantities. In 1913 Samuel Hartman of North Platte was making a complete financial success of producing honey. Several tons of excellent honey was the product of that season by this gentleman's bees.

Others in the county who have carried on the bee and honey business should be named George Schermann, not far out from North Platte, who is the most extensive producer of honey in Lincoln county; also in North Platte, is another large apiary, conducted in a scientific manner by S. W. Van Doran, 901 West Second street.

### FARM NAMES OF THE COUNTY

The recorded farm names, so far, in Lincoln county are as follows:

**FAIRVIEW**—Albert Haspel, section 1, township 14, range 30.

**PLAINVIEW**—S. J. Koch, section 2, township 13, range 33, recorded November 14, 1911.

**ELMHURST**—By E. W. Crossgrove, July 11, 1913, in section 12, township 9, range 26.

**HIGHLAND FARM**—In Sutherland precinct, recorded November 12, 1913, located in section 24, township 13, range 33.

**PINE RIDGE RANCH**—By H. E. Olson, Springdale precinct, in section 34, township 16, range 34.

**OVERLAND FARM**—By L. B. Linsing, in section 32, township 33, range 34, recorded March 6, 1916.

**STAR STOCK FARM**—By Arthur T. Danielson, in the northeast quarter of section 2, township 12, range 33, recorded September 7, 1917.

**RIVERSIDE RANCH**—By W. K. Blanchamp, in section 12, township 14, range 32, recorded September 8, 1917.

**SUNNYSIDE RANCH**—Mrs. Julia M. Siebold, in section 4, township 14, range 31, recorded November 13, 1917.

**GOLD NUGGET**—By James W. Clemens (in Nichols precinct) in section 23, township 14, range 32, recorded September 7, 1918.

**VALLEY VIEW FARM**—Winkenwerder Brothers, in section 14, township 13, range 33, recorded February 21, 1919.

**WHITE ELEPHANT RANCH**—By Talmage White, section 31, township 13, range 32.

**RIVERVIEW FARM**—John S. Nelson, in section 18, township 14, range 32, recorded February 24, 1920.

### CHANGE OF OPINION ABOUT FARMING

The Lincoln County Tribune of January 24, 1885—more than a third of a century ago—said:

"Formerly the old settlers were accustomed to say the soil was not good for anything—it wouldn't raise white beans.' A little later it was said the soil would raise anything, provided you irrigate—give it plenty of water and there will be no end to crops. This is

true; with irrigation crops on upland could be largely increased. But now everybody is willing to acknowledge that as fine crops of grain can be raised in Lincoln county, even on table lands, as in any part of the state, while in vegetable and vines it is claimed we can excell most sections. Judging from fine samples in our office and elsewhere, mostly on sod last year, we believe this to be true. All that is necessary is to prepare the ground properly, plant and cultivate as elsewhere and the reward is quite as sure as in the eastern portions of the state where a few years ago, people were skeptical in regard to the productiveness of the soil as they were here two years ago, but where now 'Corn is King.' We have not heard of a single failure of crops planted last year. On the Loup in the northern part of the county, in the eastern in the western, on Fox Creek and on the Medicine in the southern, and on the table lands in the center, everywhere the settlers were rewarded with fine crops in many cases raised on newly broken ground. The agricultural belt is extending rapidly westward and the old theory that this was only suitable for grazing purposes is thoroughly exploded. There is a large area of government land still subject to homestead, pre-emption and timber claim entries. The railroad land has mostly been sold by the company, but is offered by the purchasers to settlers on very reasonable terms. The homeseeker will find here a moderate climate, cheap land, a productive soil and the usual facilities of a prairie country for making a pleasant and prosperous home."

#### OPERATIONS IN 1885

In February, 1885, hay was quoted at \$5.00, delivered in North Platte, or from \$1.50 to \$2.00 in the field.

John Bratt & Co. are feeding hay to over four thousand head of cattle and corn to some three hundred weaker ones. Mr. Bratt is of the opinion that the time has gone by when cattle can go through the winter without feed.—Tribune, February 14, 1885.

#### COUNTY AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION

In March, 1885, a county agricultural society was formed and perfected. The committee on membership reported about one hundred and twenty names enrolled as members of the society, and \$257.50 paid in as membership fees.

On motion of a member a committee of five were appointed on permanent organization, which after a brief consultation recommended the following list of names for permanent officers: President—B. I. Hinman; Vice-president—Isaac Dillon; Secretary—Thomas C. Patterson; Board of Directors—William Hubart, J. H. McConnell, Louis Thoelecke, John Keith, E. E. Ericsson, N. B. Clark, J. H. Hershey, J. L. McAllister, and J. W. Jewett. Then immediate steps were taken to purchase forty acres of land while it could be bought at reasonable rates and have a premium list prepared as

soon as possible, preparatory to holding a fair that autumn. They purchased forty acres of land near where the west roundhouse is now located; it was bought from Col. W. F. Cody, and was used many years, when the society finally failed to maintain itself longer and went down. A new society was formed and land was secured nearer town, the site being the same as today. Finally the city of North Platte took the property over, and today the public park and fair grounds and race track is all city property. Splendid fairs and races have here been held annually.

The present condition of the association by their report in the autumn of 1919 was indeed flattering. The annual meeting of the board raised the capital stock from five to ten thousand dollars. The directors elected for 1920 were as follows:

J. V. Romigh, J. J. Crawford, Pennington; Warren Doolittle, M. J. Forbes and George Shoup, of North Platte; other stockholders and members are: S. J. Keck, Hershey; W. P. Snyder, North Platte; J. C. Wilson, F. C. Pielsticker, North Platte; J. W. Fowler, Hershey; Earl Brownfield, Hershey; C. V. Turpie, T. S. Crone, Frank Strollberg, North Platte.

Elmer Coates is president; R. D. Berge was secretary until recently, when the secretary of the Commercial Club or Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Moran, was made secretary.

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE NEWSPAPER PRESS

VALUE OF A GOOD LOCAL JOURNAL—THE FIRST PAPER IN LINCOLN COUNTY—THE "PIONEER ON WHEELS"—PLATTE VALLEY INDEPENDENT—LINCOLN COUNTY ADVERTISER—NORTH PLATTE ENTERPRISE—THE WESTERN NEBRASKIAN—NORTH PLATTE DEMOCRAT—THE REPUBLICAN—NORTH PLATTE TELEGRAPH—THE SEMI-WEEKLY TRIBUNE.

A newspaper is an ephemeral thing, after all. There is only one kind of a newspaper that lives long—one which is fairly representative of the community for whom it is published, and which confines itself within legitimate lines. The sensational, prurient, scandalous and unprincipled journal, to our shame be it said, often flourishes abnormally and for a time seems to quite outdo the staid, respectable, reliable family newspaper; but this success is dearly bought, and after all is evanescent. The life of such is usually measured by years and not by decades and centuries. The paper founded to further self-interested ends, political or personal, rarely attains to any general or permanent recognition. It is the paper which really supplies a public want alone, that survives to long life. The journalistic cemetery of every community is dotted over with innumerable graves of the other kinds of papers—the kind that is sentimental—and a publication that is anything but uplifting in the home circle, like light trashy books, are read and thrown away and their contents soon forgotten, while the better books and newspapers teach the reader lessons that remain a part of their personality throughout their lives. Such publications live on and on in various generations.

#### THE COUNTY'S FIRST NEWSPAPER

Beyond doubt the first newspaper that was circulated in this county was the Pioneer on Wheels, that came in with the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad, and supplied the camp with news of the outside world. It was printed in and published from a box car by a man named Clark, and it was beyond doubt the first ever issued in North Platte. It is referred to in the files of the Platte Valley Independent, an early local paper, and James M. Ray, a pioneer citizen, spoke frequently and positively of such a paper being the first in the county. When the terminal of the railroad moved on to Julesburg, this paper on wheels also rolled toward the setting sun!

## THE PLATTE VALLEY INDEPENDENT

The Platte Valley Independent was established at North Platte in January, 1870. The proprietors ran a red-hot western paper and called things by their right and common name, generally, and denounced the Vigilants for going too far with their system of intimidation. It is related of the editor of this paper that when asked about his circulation, replied, "My paper circulates everywhere, and it is as much as I can do to keep it from going to h—l."

It did not go there, but did relocate at Grand Island, where it was many years known as the Grand Island Independent. No. 1 of this paper carries the names of S. P. Mobley and M. T. G. Eberhart, as proprietors. See extracts from Volume 1, 1870, elsewhere in this chapter.

## THE LINCOLN COUNTY ADVERTISER

The Lincoln County Advertiser was established by Col. Josiah B. Parke. For some time it was a very successful newspaper, but surveying seemed to be Mr. Parke's hobby, rather than running a newspaper, and for the Union Pacific and other railroads, he surveyed thousands of acres of land in Nebraska. For a time this paper was conducted by the firm of J. B. Parke and Guy C. Barton.

## THE NORTH PLATTE DEMOCRAT

This newspaper was established in 1871 by J. H. Parke and he published it three years when it was consolidated with the Advertiser. Subsequently, it was sold to Judge A. H. Church, who changed the name of the publication to the Republican, in 1873. After a considerable time, Judge Church sold the property to James M. Ray. It was always a republican newspaper and a credit to the community in which it was published.

Judge Church also founded the Western Nebraskian, as soon as he had disposed of the Republican.

## THE NORTH PLATTE ENTERPRISE

The North Platte Enterprise was another county seat publication which was still being published at North Platte in January, 1874.

## THE NORTH PLATTE TELEGRAPH

The North Platte Telegraph (democratic), was established in April, 1881, by James McNulty.

## GOVERNMENT'S APPRECIATION

The general Government never fails to appreciate and honor the subjects of our Republic, in peace and in war. The Government

asked the newspapers—great and small—to devote all possible space to the publication of such war notices as the departments at Washington thought wise to print. This was for the most part a free offering on the part of the newspaper publishers of America. These war notices crowded out millions of dollars worth of advertisements and hence was a great loss to newspaper men, but if any of the thousands of local papers whined about it, we have not heard of them and their publication was not worthy the name newspaper. The Government from time to time complimented the press of the country and in other ways showed their appreciation for doing their "bit" toward ending the World war. The Daily Telegraph of North Platte did all in its power, as did all Lincoln county and North Platte publications, to be of service to their country, and it was recognized by receiving from the United States Bureau of Publicity a fine steel medal made from a captured German cannon. The same was furnished by the United States Treasury department for loyalty on the part of the paper which the department officially considered at least 18 karat. The closing paragraph of the communication sent Editor Kelly read as follows: "Again assuring you that the inclosed souvenir of the war is but a reminder of the government's appreciation of your loyalty, and again thanking you for your valued assistance to the Publicity Department in particular, I wish to remain,

Very sincerely yours,

J. M. WORLEY,

*Director of Publicity."*

#### THE SEMI-WEEKLY TRIBUNE

The Semi-Weekly Tribune, at North Platte, was established January 24, 1885, by L. A. Stevens, who had for his local editor the present proprietor, Ira L. Bare, until June 6, 1885, when the latter became a partner in the business and continued until 1891, when he became sole proprietor.

Politically, it is a republican newspaper, having its circulation chiefly in Lincoln county. Its size and form is now that of a 12-page semi-weekly, with home and foreign print. It is run from an improved power press by the use of an electric motor. Other equipment of this newspaper and job office includes Linotype and other modern printing appliances. The days of publication are Tuesdays and Fridays. The subscription rate is \$2.00 in city, \$1.75 through mail. The office is situated on East Sixth street. It is one of the county and city official papers for Lincoln county and North Platte city.

The salutatory of the Tribune read as follows: "In presenting the first number of the Lincoln County Tribune but few words are necessary by way of introduction. The enterprise is a purely business venture undertaken because of the evident opening and desire for a paper in North Platte devoted to the interests and development of the county and city.



"In politics the Tribune will advocate and maintain the great principles of the National Republican party. The party that made a nation out of a federation of so-called states; favor protection to American industries and an honest currency and legislative control of the great corporations that have in the last twenty-five years monopolized the carrying trade. Belonging to no clique or faction, with no private schemes to advance or grievances to redress in local affairs, the paper will be just as independent as the interest of the public may seem to require.

"In the discussion of public questions it will be the endeavor of the editor to be temperate and respectful on all occasions, remembering that others have opinions which to them may seem as proper and correct as those entertained by us.

"While being strong in the faith and the maintenance of our party principles on all proper occasions, we believe the discussion of partisan questions can be carried on with more ability by the metropolitan press, therefore the Tribune will be chiefly devoted to the publication of home news, the encouragement of immigration and all improvements that may advance the welfare and happiness of our people. To that end the Tribune will assiduously work, trusting to receive the cordial co-operation of the people and the business interests of the county."

L. A. STEVENS.

The first number of the Daily Electric Light was published Monday, the first daily published in North Platte, or in Nebraska, west of Grand Island, the date being May 23, 1885. Although not stated so in the paper, we presume it is published by Day & Hare, a couple of gentlemen of limited journalistic experience, but possessing the ability to make a live and interesting paper. The enterprise is commendable and we trust the venture will be a source of profit to the publishers and a credit to the community.—(From the Tribune, North Platte.)

In July the same year the Tribune said: "The Electric Light has announced the suspension of that paper until further notice. This was an event not unexpected by its friends, as they had been convinced for some time that it could not be a financial success. To establish a daily paper requires a pretty strong bank account."

It may be added concerning the Weekly Electric Light that it was first issued in November, 1885, with E. M. Day as proprietor and with the daily of the same name, was short-lived as a North Platte newspaper.

#### THE SUTHERLAND COURIER

The Courier at the village of Sutherland was established in 1895, by Charles Parnell, under the name of Free-Lance. He sold to C. M. Reynolds, who in turn sold to Will M. Dunn, February 1, 1918, when the name was changed to the Sutherland Courier. Politically, the Courier is an independent newspaper and has a good circulation in and outside of Lincoln county. In form and size, it is a 6-column quarto, 8-page paper, and is all printed at home. Its

day of publication is each Thurs-day. It has among other articles in its equipment, a Model "L" Linotype, power press and two jobbers.

When the present owner, Mr. Will M. Dünn, purchased this plant (The Free-Lance) it consisted of a 5-column quarto, 4-page patent paper, which he changed to the present Sutherland Courier, which he converted into a 6-column quarto, all home print, and installed a power press to print four pages at once; also bought about \$500 worth of other material, adding his Linotype machine later. This plant produces "A home paper for home people."

#### THE HERSHEY TIMES

The Hershey Times, published at the enterprising village of Hershey, was established by F. A. Rasmussen who has always owned the property. It was established in 1911 and had its office building wrecked by a cyclone in 1913. Politically, the Times is independent. It has always afforded its proprietor an excellent business and stands high among the local press of the county. It is an all-home print paper and circulates in the Platte Valley. In size and form this paper is an 8-page, 5-column journal. Its day of publication is Thursday each week. It is printed in a building owned by the proprietor of the paper. The equipment includes a Linotype machine. All sorts of job and book work are neatly executed in this office. The local interests of Hershey and its splendid farming community are served by this local paper, and the suitable, clean local news events are well chronicled each week.

The proprietor of this paper, at this date (spring of 1920) is also postmaster at Hershey.

#### THE WALLACE WINNER

The Wallace Winner, of the enterprising village of Wallace in the southwestern part of Lincoln county, was established in 1907 by Samuel B. Newmeyer, a veteran newspaper man and printer, who made it a 5-column quarto, using ready-print for part of his publication. The paper has always received a splendid support all through the years of its publication, but owing to the advance in years (seventy-three). Mr. Newmeyer finally disposed of his paper and the printing plant in July, 1919, selling to E. J. Eames and son Eugene Eames, Jr., the father having established the Maxwell Telepost in 1909 and relinquishing it in 1915 to his son in order to look after his duties of Registrar of the United States Land Office, which position he held until January, 1919, when the office was discontinued. The junior Eames returned from France as a soldier, and with his father purchased the Winner, after which it went under the firm name of Eames & Eames, with E. J. Eames, Jr., as editor. The elder Eames was suffering with acute Bright's disease, and after taking over the Winner was only able to get down to the office but a half-dozen times and passed away October 29, 1919, after the long newspaper career of twenty-six years, the work at the office and the sup-

port of the family of nine being left solely to the junior member, his son.

Prior to his passing the Winner contracted for and has just installed a Model "L" Mergenthaler Linotype, and has made other improvements to make it a modern printing plant. The paper has been enlarged materially and the business built up to a good standard. The politics of this newspaper is that of an independent democratic organ, and it stands for all good government, progress and the development of nation, state and county, as well as the entire community in which it circulates. Its subscription rate is \$2.00 and advertising rate is fifteen cents an inch net. Subscription is running from 650 to 700 weekly.

### THE MAXWELL TELEPOST

This local paper was established at the village of Maxwell August 10, 1910, by E. J. Eames, and it has since been owned by Messrs. Eames and Sage its present proprietor, who purchased the plant from its founder. Its publication day is Thursday each week, at the subscription rate of \$1.50 per year in advance. It is a 6-column quarto, three pages home print. Its equipment is a large jobber, on which the newspaper is run, as well as large bills and the smallest tickets, in a workmanlike manner, as well as though there were a half-dozen expensive presses. The building is owned by the proprietor, Ira E. Sage; it is a small frame building facing the west on Main street.

The Telepost circulates in the territory around Maxwell and the North Platte-Brady regions. Politically, the paper is independent, but seeks to give all the news as early as possible.

### THE BRADY VINDICATOR

The Brady Vindicator, at the village of Brady was established in June, 1908, by Trotter & Swancutt. The present owner and editor is William Winterbottom, who conducts a lively local paper, but is entirely independent in politics. It circulates about 500 copies weekly throughout the eastern part of Lincoln county. In form and size it is a 4-page, 6-column journal, all home print. Its day of publication is each Thursday. The mechanical equipment of the plant includes a typesetting machine, cylinder press, jobber, paper cutter, motor, gas engine, type, etc.

Whenever there occurs anything worth printing in a family newspaper in the community surrounding the village of Brady, the Vindicator is sure to have it in its pages.

The subscription rate of the Vindicator is "one dollar the year." It is also the county and village official paper for legal notices, etc.

## INTERESTING ITEMS FROM THE PIONEER NEWSPAPER

Fortunately indeed for the readers of this history that the files of the North Platte Independent were preserved by Mr. Wyman, for these papers contain much of interest which would have been lost in the change of time and individuals, removal or death.

The first number of the Independent was issued January 1, 1870, and bore this sub-heading, "Vol. 1, North Platte, Nebraska, Saturday, January 1, 1870." It also noted the firm of Eberhart & Mobley as proprietors, and they charged \$3.00 per year in advance for their folio 6-column paper. The advertising rates included the item of "One column running one year, \$100, and for six months \$60.00. Locals \$1.50 for ten lines (one square)."

This issue had the following business cards and larger advertisements:

R. J. Wyman, news depot, dealer in papers, magazines, periodicals, school books and stationery of all kinds; also keeps a circulating library. Front street was the location.

W. B. Wood & Co., choice groceries and tobacco, North Platte, Nebraska.

The Union Pacific Hotel, Keith & Barton, proprietors.

House and sign painting, E. B. Griffin; also Edward Peale.

Dry Goods Dealer—Otto Uhlig; also carries groceries, boots and shoes.

The California Exchange (Perry & Rowland), the Keg House, North Platte. "We will always be found stocked with the finest of wines, brandies, gins, whiskies and liquors of all kinds to be had west of Chicago."

Drugs—McLucas & Diek. Medicines warranted genuine and of the best quality. We carry the finest of wines and liquors for medicine only.

Boots and Shoes—Augustus Berg, all goods warranted and our repair work is first class.

St. Nicholas House (A. Struthers, proprietor)—Day board \$6.00 per week; lodging \$1.00 per week.

P. B. Enos, attorney at law.

B. I. Hinman, attorney at law and solicitor in chancery, especially business all along the line of the Union Pacific Railroad is solicited.

Merchant Tailor—J. Collar handles clothing and makes suits to order. Cleaning and repairing also neatly and promptly done.

Merchant Tailor—Isaac Rosenbloom, dealer in ready-made clothing and gents' furnishing goods: also handles cigars and tobaccos.

North Platte House and Hotel, by C. Landgraeber, proprietor. All meals are fifty cents. Also dealer in cigars, tobacco, wines, gins, brandies, whiskies and choice family groceries.

General Dealers—Peniston & Miller (wholesale and retail). "We will not be undersold."

Gold having been quoted in these 1870 times from 18 to 24 cents on a dollar premium over the common paper money then much in use. It had stood as high as \$2.80 during Civil war days, but kept

getting lower until days of "specie payment" in 1873, since which one dollar has been as good as another in trade.

**Drugs**—N. B. Ray, the pioneer druggist, established in North Platte, 1867.

**Dry Goods**—J. F. E. Kramph, dealer in all kinds of dry goods, sold at prices suitable to the times in which we live. Come and examine our large, well selected stock.

An issue of the Independent in February, 1870, had the following: "Yesterday morning about 10 o'clock, a party of about fifty Indians (supposed to be the Sioux) attacked the station at Pine Bluffs, killing and scalping a storekeeper, named Root. The unfortunate man had seven balls and three arrows shot into his body. He was otherwise mutilated."

Another professional man's ad appeared in the issue of this paper for the first time May, 1870, and ran thus: "Dr. F. N. Dick, office at the Excelsior Drug Store, North Platte, Nebraska."

## CHAPTER IX

### PHYSICIANS OF LINCOLN COUNTY

PHYSICIANS OF AN EARLY DAY—LATER PHYSICIANS—MEDICAL PROFESSION IN GENERAL—LIST OF DOCTORS IN COUNTY—VARIOUS SCHOOLS OF MEDICINE—PRESENT PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY—MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The four great professions of the world are usually accredited to the religious ministry, the newspaper press, the lawyers and the physicians. Many class the first and most important profession as being that of the medical man, for he it is who watches the health and lives of his fellowmen. When one is well and enjoying himself, free from pains and aches, he does not always appreciate health and seldom gives one credit to the "family doctor", but when stricken down with a fever, and when the light of day hurts his eyes and the nurse darkens the bed-chamber, and administers remedies left by the skillful physician, then it is that the sick person begins, as never before, to have faith in the ability of the doctor who has spent years in training that he might be able, at the right time to do the right thing toward preserving the life of his patient.

The early-day physicians in Nebraska, did not have the experiences of those who practiced in older states, for times had materially changed since their fathers and grandfathers practised medicine, nevertheless the early physicians in Nebraska and in Lincoln county, had their own peculiar experiences—their long drives, their many inconveniences, their unpaid bills, and many annoyances unknown to the younger generation of physicians. The earliest doctors in this county were those who were connected with the military posts and were surgeons for the army.

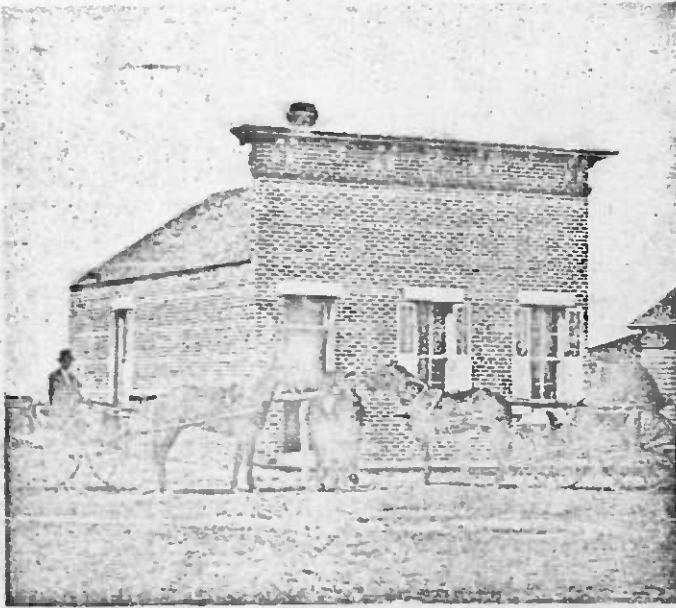
#### COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY

This county has for many years had a county medical society or association. These are held at various places in the county and are usually well attended. At the meeting held in April, 1910, twelve doctors were entertained at North Platte by Dr. Quigley. A five-course lunch was served and a general program and business meeting was held. They meet once and sometimes twice a year.

Among the physicians practicing in North Platte in 1882 may be easily recalled by the older citizens of today: Dr. N. F. Donaldson, who located in the place in June, 1880. He soon became the physician and surgeon for the Union Pacific Railway at North Platte. He was born in Youngstown in 1847. His father was a physician of

considerable note, hence the son was reared under the care and instructions of a good doctor. When a small boy the family moved to Greenville, Pennsylvania. He entered the University of Buffalo, New York, as a student in 1865, remained some time, then returned home and practiced with his father some time. In the early months of 1879 he went to Baltimore and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the spring of 1880. He was married in Omaha in 1876, to Miss Lizzie Little. Dr. Donaldson was a member of both the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities. He died here about 1900.

Dr. F. H. Longley, physician and surgeon, located at Omaha in the spring of 1867, where he practiced medicine for two years, then



OFFICE OF DOCTOR LONGLEY IN AN EARLY DAY

went to Blair, Nebraska, in the spring of 1869 and there practiced medicine for three years. He was then appointed receiver of the United States Land Office, at North Platte, Nebraska, where he located in 1872, and held such position until 1875. He was receiver and disbursing agent for the Western District; also practiced his profession and in 1883 was serving as Examiner of United States Pensions for this district. He was born in Maine, March 7, 1833. He began the study of medicine in Gardner, Maine, and took his first course in medicine in Bowdoin Medical College at Brunswick, Maine. He entered that institution in 1855, went to Plainfield, Wisconsin, in 1856 and there practiced medicine until 1859, then moved to California where he practiced medicine and conducted a drug store,



and served as postmaster of the place in which he settled until 1862, when he was appointed Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue. In July, 1863, he was appointed Deputy United States Collector and Inspector of tobaccos, cigars and liquors, and held the same until the autumn of 1866, when he attended further medical lectures at Cincinnati, Ohio, and in the spring of 1867 graduated from the Eclectic Medical College of that city. He then located in Omaha, and in 1876 attended Keokuk Medical College, Iowa, and there again took his degree as a physician under Iowa laws. In 1869 Dr. Longley was appointed Regent of the University of Nebraska for a term of six years. At North Platte he had a large practice and was a farmer and stock-man of no small order. He died May, 1912, aged seventy-nine years.

As early as 1886, according to newspaper files and interviews with early physicians, there were doctors of the various schools of medicine practicing in North Platte and Lincoln county. Among such physicians are named Dr. N. F. Donaldson (regular), who practiced here a number of years. He was a public-spirited man and was a member of the city school board a long time.

Dr. N. D. Clark, also a regular physician, arrived in North Platte in 1884 and by many was styled the "common sense doctor" from the fact of his paying much attention to diet and nursing, even more than to the remedies he administered to his patients.

Dr. H. N. Hingston was here in 1886, and practiced the homeopathic school of medicine. He enjoyed a large practice. After five or six years he removed to Cheyenne, Wyoming, where he was practicing at last accounts.

Dr. C. Duncan came to North Platte in 1882 and at once commenced to practice his profession. He remained here until late in the nineties when he moved to Omaha and took up the medical practice, but soon after moved to McCook, Nebraska, where he is still practicing medicine.

Dr. F. H. Dick was a physician known far and near to all old pioneers of Lincoln county, and it is said they nearly all "swore" by him as a good family doctor. He was the Nestor of all the doctors of the county, being the first to practice medicine, outside of the army physicians and surgeons located at the two army posts of the county—North Platte and Fort McPherson. The doctor was a Confederate soldier and located in this county immediately after the War of the Rebellion. The "Carpet-baggers" really drove him out of the Southland. He practiced in North Platte until overtaken by death early in the '90s.

Dr. F. H. Longley, mentioned elsewhere in this chapter, arrived in North Platte early in the '80s. He was of the Eclectic School of Medicine. He practiced here until his death in May, 1912.

Dr. Nicholas McCabe, still practicing in North Platte, came here in 1886, finding only Drs. Duncan, Dick and Longley ahead of him in practice. Dr. McCabe was born in Ireland December 15, 1854, and came to the United States in 1874. He read medicine and graduated from the medical department of the University at Buffalo, New York

in 1884. He then practiced in Western New York two years, then in 1886 located in North Platte, Nebraska. (See biography of Doctor McCabe in the biographical section of this work.)

Of additional homeopathic physicians, may be mentioned: Two of this school came in soon after Dr. McCabe arrived, but the names are not now recalled. Next in that school came Dr. Dennis, who practiced successfully for a number of years, but after the death of his wife he returned to his old home in Ohio.

The next homeopathic doctor here was Dr. J. S. Twinem, who arrived about 1905.

It may be said that after the death of Dr. Dick and Dr. Donaldson, came Dr. Bedell (regular) and he practiced in North Platte six or seven years. Dr. George B. Dent came in next and was a partner of Dr. Bedell for a time, but such relations were finally dissolved by mutual consent. Dr. Bedell was taken seriously ill and after a long illness he finally died of a cancer.

Dr. T. J. Quigley came to North Platte, in reality as a substitute for Dr. Bedell and after his death took the practice built up by Dr. Bedell. In about 1912 Dr. Quigley removed to Omaha and took charge of the new practice now being introduced by which radium is used.

Dr. Voorhees Lucas of North Platte was born in Indiana in July, 1869. (See biographical sketch.) He clerked in a drug store in North Platte and graduated at the Nebraska University in 1895. After practicing until 1909 he then went to Vienna, Austria, where he took a year course and specialized in the treatment of the eye, ear, nose and throat. For a number of years he was city physician of North Platte and also physician and surgeon for the Union Pacific Railroad Company at North Platte. He now does much hospital work in which he is highly successful.

There were other physicians here prior to 1890 and in the '90s, but were soon retired or removed, on account of the healthfulness of this climate, it is said by some of the present-day Lincoln county "boosters."

#### PRESENT PRACTICING PHYSICIANS

According to the directories of the various villages and cities within this county in the month of April, 1920, the following were engaged in the practice of medicine:

North Platte Physicians—Drs. M. A. Ames, George B. Dent, E. W. Fetter, T. J. Kerr, Voorhees Lucas, Nicholas McCabe, J. B. Redfield, C. O. Selby, J. S. Sims, J. S. Twinem.

Village of Brady—Drs. Leslie Vandiver, S. O. Pitts.

Village of Maxwell—Dr. C. E. Kennon.

Village of Hershey—Drs. J. Richardson, W. W. Sadler.

Village of Sutherland—Dr. G. O. Gordon.

Village of Wallace—Drs. J. C. Newnam, R. S. Jeffries.

## THE TWINEM HOSPITAL

North Platte has had several hospitals in the last score of years, but it has remained for the Twinem Hospital founded by Dr. J. S. Twinem to be known as the most thoroughly up-to-date institution of the kind ever opened in the city. This hospital opened its doors to the public in the month of April, 1920, when over 400 visitors answered the call to come and inspect the fine building. It is situated on West Fifth street and is two stories high, consisting of twenty rooms. Twenty-two patients can be cared for at one time here.

At the day of the formal opening every room was provided with beautiful cut flowers and Dr. and Mrs. Twinem with a reception committee greeted the many callers and each part of the great institution of which the city is justly proud, was inspected.

Mrs. H. Lull is superintendent; Miss Martha Scott, assistant; Miss Ruth Hubbard and Mrs. Ida Swanson are among the competent nurses.

## CHAPTER X

### BENCH AND BAR OF THE COUNTY

THE PROFESSION OF LAW—THE LINCOLN COUNTY BAR—PIONEER ATTORNEYS—ATTORNEYS OF 1882—SKETCHES IN BRIEF OF ATTORNEYS—LIST OF ATTORNEYS TODAY—COURT OFFICERS—1920 JURORS—STATE AND COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATIONS.

In every civilized and commercial country on the globe there has always been need for that branch or class of professional men known as lawyers. The more civilized and educated classes of mankind have some form of government, which of necessity is kept intact by constitutions, the authority of kings and queens, parliaments or congresses. It requires certain laws and the interpretation of such laws to carry out and maintain order and see that the rights of men are respected and justice is meted out to all. The more enlightened and progressive a people becomes the better laws and rules obtain. Courts are established where those versed in the law of their own and foreign countries meet and expound the laws under which the government operates. The judicial and executive parts of any government, be it state or national, are very important features. There was a time many decades ago, when the profession of an attorney was looked upon by some, who were not well versed, as being tricksters, jugglers of the laws, and who were not altogether honest or honorable, but long since this notion has ceased to obtain. The legal profession has been for a great while looked upon as next to, if not the most important and honorable calling among men. In fact, so superior are the members of the bar considered, that every legislature and congress, as well as parliament, is made up of a large majority of men of high standing in the legal profession. This class of men make most of our laws and then help to see that they are properly enforced. Were it not for lawyers men in business would not succeed in obtaining their rights, for all men are not honest and would overreach and take advantage of their neighbor. The greatest issues before any enlightened people must needs be met and decided upon by learned men, men who have made it their study to inquire into and thoroughly understand what constitutes right and equality before the law of the land in which they may live.

America has produced lawyers by the score and hundreds whose influence has been far-reaching, even world-wide in scope.

#### THE LINCOLN COUNTY BAR

For the most part, the men who have been connected with the

bar of Lincoln county, Nebraska, have been men of honor and learning. These men—those of the older class—came in here from other counties or states and were graduates from one of the law schools or had studied under eminent lawyers and were well trained in the law before commencing to practice here. The younger generation of attorneys here, of course, have been students at the University of Law in this or other states, and many of these younger lawyers were born within this county, attended our public schools and finally chose law as their life profession.

It is believed that the first persons to practice law in Lincoln county were P. B. Enos and Beach I. Hinman, who came to the county in November, 1866. In those pioneer days the settlement was not large, people as a rule were quite friendly and peaceable and lawsuits were not as frequent as at the present day. These men usually had other matters to attend to beside practicing law. They made loans, looked after paying taxes for eastern parties and insured property against fire and in a few instances wrote life insurance.

Of Mr. Beach I. Hinman it may be added that he was always counted the Nestor of the Lincoln County Bar and as an advocate had in his time a state-wide reputation, and enjoyed a large United States Court practice. He also had many Supreme Court cases. His partner at one time here was J. I. Nesbitt.

J. S. Hoagland came here from Lancaster in 1884 and is still in practice. (See biographical sketch.)

William Neville was appointed land office registrar in 1886 and moved to North Platte. At one time he was a partner of B. I. Hinman.

J. W. Bixler, who made criminal law a specialty, came from Indiana, where he had been a successful practitioner, and was elected district attorney.

A. H. Church was a pioneer lawyer in the City of North Platte. He had great power and signal influence before his juries. In the '80s he had a large land office practice at North Platte. (See biography later in this chapter.)

Oliver Shannon, once a law partner of Mr. Church, was appointed receiver of the land office at North Platte, in the '80s, and retired from the law. Subsequently, he became the writer of Western Nebraska history.

The youngest lawyer in North Platte in 1886 was H. M. Grimes, who had also been connected with the land office as its register. Later, he became district judge and a sketch of him will be seen elsewhere in this work.

Another lawyer in those earlier times was E. M. Day, who established and conducted for a time the Electric Light, a local newspaper of North Platte. He did not continue at the law very long here. (See sketch.)

Others included James Ray, who was also among the county's first newspaper men. He was an attorney in North Platte before 1886, studying law with T. Fulton Gantt; was elected county judge of Lincoln county, which office he held a number of years. He

finally moved to South Dakota as an inmate of the Soldiers' Home at Hot Springs. He died in that institution with his old Civil war comrades about him.

Arnold Daugherty was among the very earliest in the legal profession here—came in the '60s, remained a while, then moved to New Mexico where he died.

Attorney Delaney, another pioneer lawyer, practiced in North Platte a number of years.

H. D. Rhea came in from the East in 1886 and practiced law here ten years and removed to Lincoln and from there to Lexington, Nebraska, where he died in 1919. He was also a Civil war soldier.

George E. French came to North Platte in 1886 from Iowa. He was a native of Ohio; graduated from the Law Department of the Iowa State University in 1883; located in Hamburg, Iowa, and practiced law until he came to this county. He was county attorney, city attorney, registrar of the United States Land Office at North Platte and county judge of this county. He died in January, 1918.

F. Fulton Gantt, son of the Honorable Gantt, who was among the earliest members of the State Supreme Bench in Nebraska. He had much family affliction—had three wives die and lost several children who passed from earth and finally departed this life himself and was buried with his family in the North Platte Cemetery. He was a very enthusiastic leader in the populist political party. His brother Amos also practiced law here a short time, but moved to Falls City, where he died about 1916.

H. S. Ridgely came out of the North Platte High School in 1895; graduated from the Law School at Lincoln, Nebraska; was elected county attorney in Lincoln county, serving until 1901. He moved to Cody, Wyoming, and was the republican nominee for governor in Wyoming, but was defeated. He was appointed United States district attorney there and at present is in practice in Cheyenne, Wyoming.

Thomas C. Patterson, now in the real estate business in North Platte and well known as well as highly honored, practiced law here till about 1910 and was an early man who influenced the growth and development of North Platte, of which city he was mayor.

W. B. Rissie came to North Platte in 1886, the same time W. T. Wilcox came here. He practiced here about seven years and returned to his native state, Illinois.

Albert Muldoon, of the old firm of Beeler & Muldoon, came in about 1902 and remained until 1918, when he moved to Ogallala, where he still practices law and is now in charge of a large estate.

#### ATTORNEYS OF 1882

Almost two score years ago the following attorneys were in active legal practice at North Platte:

H. W. Babb, of the firm of Babb & Church, at North Platte, came there in the month of August, 1876. Babb & Church formed a co-partnership in October, 1879. Mr. Babb was born in Morgan

county, Illinois, July 9, 1854. He began the study of law when aged nineteen, entering Iowa State University in Iowa City and graduating from the law department of that institution June 30, 1874. He was united in marriage at North Platte September 14, 1880, to Miss Emma B. Ferguson of Pennsylvania.

George W. Boyden, attorney and counselor at law, located in Omaha in 1874 and there practiced law one year, then engaged as stenographer and private secretary for E. P. Vinney, a general freight agent, where he remained till February 28, 1882, and resigned and came to North Platte to follow his chosen profession in the practice of law. In a few years he became examining chancery attorney for the United States courts for the District of Nebraska. He was born in Robbinston, Maine, September 15, 1853. He finished his education in Washington, D. C., graduating from the law department of Howard University in February, 1874. He was admitted to the practice in the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia in March, 1874. He was a government clerk in the United States Land Office in Washington, D. C., from 1869 to 1874. He was married in Omaha, Nebraska, March 29, 1876, to Miss E. J. Crum of Baldwinville.

Alonzo H. Church, of the firm of Babb & Church, an attorney and also editor of the Western Nebraskan, located in Omaha in 1872 and was book and timekeeper at the Union Pacific Railroad shops, Omaha, for six months. He removed to North Platte in October, 1872, and took charge of the Eastern and Mountain divisions of the Union Pacific Railroad as book and timekeeper, in which he served one year. He was admitted to the bar by the District Court, September, 1873; was elected county judge of Lincoln county in 1873 and held the office for three consecutive terms until January, 1880. He was moderator of the village school board three years, in which administration a fine brick school building was erected. He was police judge from 1877 to 1879. Politically he was a staunch republican and was chairman of the Fifth Judicial District in the State Central Committee; was candidate for member of the Constitutional Convention in 1875 and for the Legislature in 1880. Mr. Church was born in Greene county, Illinois, June 16, 1844, and was reared in Springfield, that state, and enlisted in 1862 as a member of Company "G," One Hundred and Fourteenth Illinois Infantry and made orderly sergeant. He was at Vicksburg and the battles of Jackson, Gun Town, College Hill, La Grange, Mechanicsville, Black River and many skirmishes; was captured at Gun Town in June, 1864, and taken to Andersonville prison, where he was confined nine months and exchanged February 26, 1865, mustered out in June the same year. He then engaged in the Springfield Journal as mail and advertising clerk until he came to Nebraska. He was united in marriage in Springfield, Illinois, in 1866 to Miss Annie McConnell of New York state. Mrs. Church died September 3, 1873; he was again married in October, 1877, to Miss Annie F. Ferguson of Johnston, Pennsylvania. He belonged to Stephen A. Douglas Post No. 69, Grand Army of the Republic, and was officer of the day in same. He was also affiliated with the order of Knights of Pythias.



Edwin M. Day, attorney and proprietor of a photograph gallery at North Platte, was born in Princeton, Bureau county, Illinois, September 25, 1845. He was reared on a farm and entered Lombard University at Galesburg, Illinois, in 1863. In August, 1864, he enlisted in Company "H," One Hundred and Forty-sixth Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry: served till the end of the Rebellion and was mustered out at Camp Butler, near Springfield, Illinois, in 1865. He next was engaged in Denver as a bookkeeper in a store. He returned to his native county and was married December 3, 1867, to Miss Mary A. Sisson of the same county. In 1869 he moved to Iowa. During the succeeding seven years he was the publisher of numerous newspapers, including the Guthrie County Union, Brooklyn Journal and Iowa State Granger, the latter at Des Moines. He located in Sidney, Nebraska, in 1877 and was principal of the Sidney schools for two years and county superintendent of the public schools of Cheyenne county one year. He was admitted to the bar in 1879 by Judge William Goslin of the Fifth District and at once commenced the practice of law. In 1881 he removed to North Platte and established himself in business, dividing his time between law and photography. He was instrumental in organizing Stephen A. Douglas Post No. 69, G. A. R., and in January was elected commander of the post.

Beach I. Hinman, of the firm of Hinman & Neville, located at Cottonwood Springs, Nebraska, in 1860, and conducted an overland ranch for the traveling public: also traded with the Indians one and a half years. He then went to Plattsmouth and practiced law in Montana Territory, and followed mining two years and a half, when he returned to Lincoln, Nebraska, in November, 1866, and practiced law near North Platte until the spring of 1867; then located in the village of the same name, where he practiced law many years. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1871, and again in 1875; was a member of the Senate in 1877; was a candidate for district judge in 1875 and a candidate for elector for General Hancock in 1880. He was born in Wysox, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, May 23, 1829. He lived in his native county until 1854, when he went to Belvidere, Illinois, and was deputy county clerk of the District Court until May, 1855, then moved to Leavenworth, Kansas, and wrestled for a living, farming, haying, etc., until in the fall of 1855, returned to his home in Pennsylvania, farmed two years, then moved to Wright county, Minnesota, and practiced law three years in Monticello: was admitted to the bar in 1858. He graduated from the University of Franklin, Pennsylvania. He was district attorney in Plattsmouth, Nebraska, one term. He was county attorney in Lincoln county, Nebraska, from 1868 to 1876. He was married in Plattsmouth in 1869 to Sarah E. Minshall, of Norwalk, Ohio.

The character of Judge Church, when he dissolved partnership with Mr. Shannon, was sized up after this fashion by the editor of the Tribune:

"On account of Mr. Shannon having been appointed receiver the

law firm of Shannon & Church is dissolved. A. H. Church, however, still occupies the old office and has hung out his individual sign as attorney-at-law. Judge Church is one of the residents of this city, having practiced here many years, and for one term filled the position of county judge and as a lawyer has an extensive reputation. For a year or more past he has devoted his attention largely to land office practice, in which specialty he has established a large practice. In taking into his charge the business of the old firm Judge Church assumes large responsibility, but he is equal to the occasion and the Tribune, second to none, joins in heartily wishing him success."

William Neville, of the old law firm of Human & Neville, came to Omaha in May, 1874, and practiced law until April, 1877, then located in North Platte, becoming a partner of the above mentioned firm. He was born in Washington county, Illinois, December 29, 1843. When about eight years of age his parents moved to Chester, Southern Illinois. He entered McKendree College of Lebanon, Illinois, and attended until he enlisted May, 1864, in Company "H," One Hundred and Forty-second Illinois Regiment, in the Civil war. After the war he taught school three or more years in Randolph county, Illinois. He was then made an engineer on a Mississippi River steamer, and ran till 1869, when he was made captain of the boat. He began the study of law under J. Perry Johnson, at Chester, Illinois. His father, Newton Neville, was also an attorney at law, and William studied at home, taught school and was admitted to the bar. He was a delegate to the National Convention at Cincinnati in 1872. The same year he was elected to the Illinois Legislature, and at the close of the session of 1874 came to Omaha. In the fall of 1876 he was elected to the Nebraska Legislature. He took his seat in January, 1877, and at the close of the session of April, 1877, he came to North Platte.

In the subjoined list of attorneys are the names of men whose biographies will be found in the biographical section, hence their sketches are not included herein. It has been the chief aim of the writer to treat the men of the profession who have come and gone from this bar rather than of those still remaining in the county.

#### LIST OF ATTORNEYS

The March term of court in and for Lincoln county in its "Bar Docket" book gave the following as a list of the 1920 attorneys in the county:

Edward E. Carr, W. E. Flynn, George N. Gibbs, John Grant, J. C. Hollman, James T. Keefe, W. E. Shuman, W. T. Wilcox.

Names of law firms: Beeler, Crosby & Baskins, Evans & Evans, Hoagland & Hoagland, Halligan, Beatty & Halligan.

#### COURT OFFICERS

Hon. H. M. Grimes, judge; George E. Prosser, clerk; A. J. Salis-

bury, sheriff; James T. Keefe, county attorney; Minerva McWilliams, reporter.

#### 1920 JURORS

At the spring term of the District Court the following were drawn on the petit jury:

H. C. Carpenter, Buchanan precinct; I. H. Marovich, Myrtle precinct; Fred Minik, Dickens precinct; Walter Wilson, Hinman precinct; Harry Shelly, Vroman precinct; Otto Messner, Lemon precinct; Jonathan Pease, Harrison precinct; C. A. Middleton, Peckham precinct; C. C. Long, Hall precinct; F. G. Buchanan, Sutherland precinct; A. C. Pickle, Springdale precinct; Homer Mylander, Osgood precinct; John Marquette, Nichols precinct; R. L. Craig, Jeffrey precinct; Fred Kratzenstein, Antelope precinct; Loy Ebright, Miller precinct; Lon Smith, Garfield precinct; G. J. Hase, Plant precinct; Z. A. Russell, Whittier precinct; W. E. Starr, North Platte, No. 3; I. R. Matson, Medicine precinct; Clyde G. Brown, Deer Creek precinct; Watson Kimsel, Kem precinct; L. F. Simmons, E. Hinman precinct.

#### BAR ASSOCIATIONS—STATE AND COUNTY

What is termed the Western Nebraska Bar Association was organized in 1912 and met at the City of North Platte in 1914, when the president was Judge H. M. Grimes. A greater majority of the lawyers in Western Nebraska are members of this association and their meetings have been productive of much mutual good to the body of lawyers who attend and take active part in the deliberations of the association.

The Lincoln County Bar Association was organized in August, 1913, with District Judge H. M. Grimes as its president and R. P. Halligan as secretary. The lawyers of the City of North Platte and other places within the county have their meetings at least once a year, sometimes oftener. There is much of interest to the members of the bar who attend these meetings. Papers are read, topics discussed and a friendship made which could not be obtained in any other manner. Both in a business sense and in a social sense these bar meetings are fraught with great good to the fraternity.

The first Lincoln County Bar Association was organized in the first part of July, 1887, with Judge Hamer as ex-officio president and B. I. Hinman, Nestor of the legal profession in Western Nebraska, as first vice president. The youngest member of the legal profession in this county, George C. Hanna, was secretary. A fee list had been agreed upon by which litigants might know the least money it would cost them to secure justice, or have legal business transacted.

## CHAPTER XI

### EDUCATIONAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY

EARLY STATE SCHOOL PROVISIONS—SCHOOLS IN 1879—A BUSINESS PROPOSITION—THOROUGHNESS IN COMMON BRANCHES—RECENT SCHOOL LAWS—AGRICULTURAL HIGH SCHOOLS—SCHOOLS OF AGRICULTURE—GENERAL STATE STATISTICS—NORTH PLATTE PUBLIC SCHOOLS—SCHOOL RECORDS NORTH PLATTE—AN AMUSING TIE VOTE—ONLY EFFICIENT TEACHERS WANTED—PRESENT CITY SCHOOLS—OTHER SCHOOLS OF THIS COUNTY.

At the first session of the Nebraska Legislature the old territorial school law was completely changed and revised by an act approved June 24, 1867. This act granted school suffrage to "every inhabitant of the age of twenty-one years residing in the district and liable to pay a school tax therein." The township or precinct system was abandoned and a county superintendent provided for. The origin of the present school code is found in an act approved March 1, 1881. In 1901 a compulsory educational law was approved and in 1907 supplemented by a child labor school law. Provisions are made in Nebraska for free high schools, manual training and home economics in high schools.

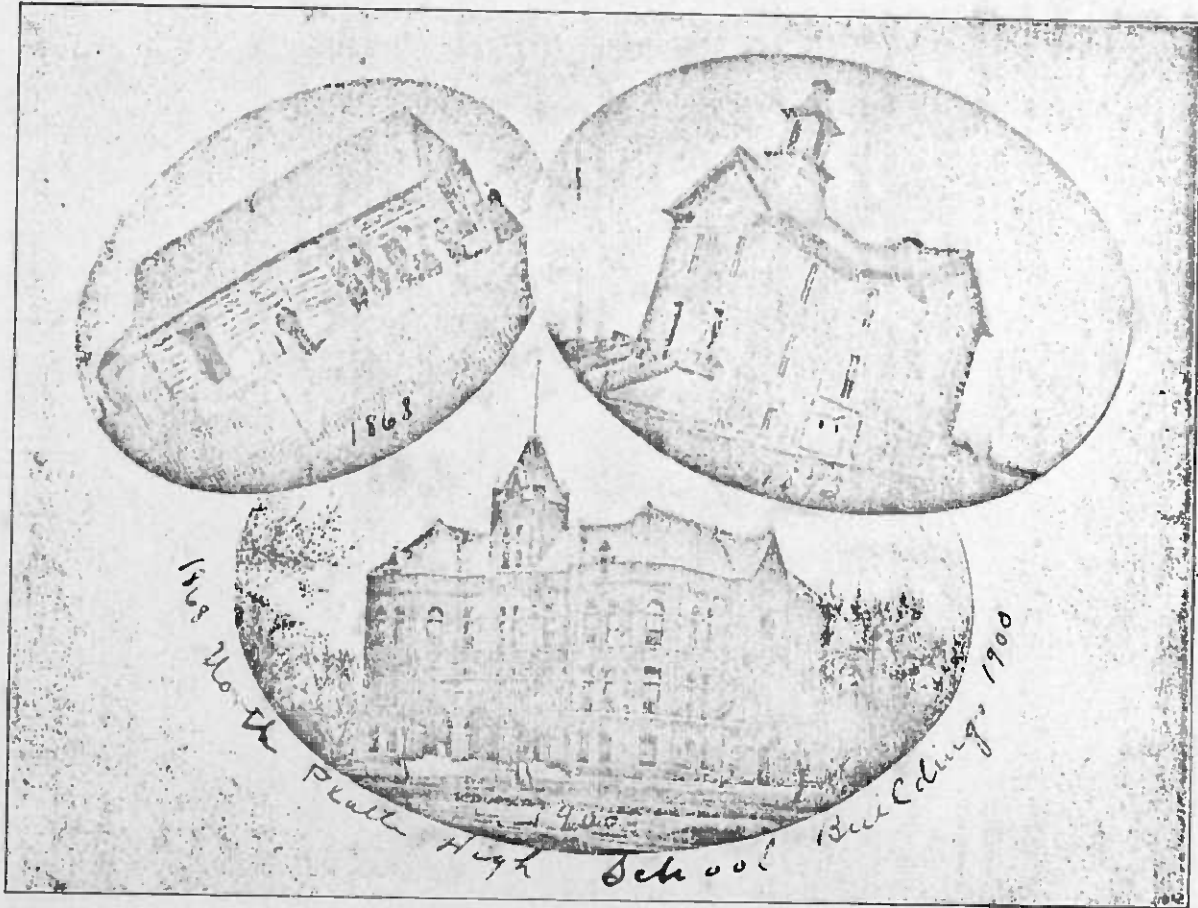
#### SCHOOLS IN 1879

In 1879 there were seven school districts in Lincoln county; number of schoolhouses, 10; children of school age attending school, males, 361; females, 753; number of qualified teachers employed, 13; value of schoolhouses in county, \$12,400; value of schoolhouse sites, \$2,172; value of books, \$250.00.

There were school lands to the amount of 97,160 acres in 1879; indemnity lands in 1879, 1,172 acres; total lands for public school purposes, 98,352 acres.

#### A BUSINESS PROPOSITION

In its final analysis education is a business proposition. A commercial firm cannot do business on a small capital; neither can a school be long maintained and give a child that which justly belongs to him, without having a sufficient working capital to meet the demands and ideals of these young men and women. It takes money to conduct a good school just the same as it does to conduct a big business enterprise.



NORTH PLATTE SCHOOL BUILDINGS

By the best educators it is believed that the only final solution for good schools in Nebraska, as well as any state, is to employ the "Consolidation School" plan, just as soon as the plan can be developed and highways can be properly constructed. By and through consolidation we get a large physical environment and an assessed valuation to maintain a good school. We also get a sufficient number of pupils to make a school highly interesting and to bring about that means to increase the intellectual competition. Consolidation means country independence, not dependence. It also means back to the farm instead of away from the farm.

The course of study must be adapted to country life and country conditions and possess two essential elements, intellectual value and culture value. There is nothing so binding to young people as the school. It brings about a closer co-operation of human interests and unlike many things it does not grow weak with time but strengthens with age.

#### THOROUGHNESS IN COMMON BRANCHES

The excellent authority on education—W. H. Clemmons, our state superintendent of public instruction, says: "We hold that the work of the eighth grade serves as a foundation for higher work. Then if the child does not go to high school or college, he has a working knowledge of common subjects. Only about five per cent of our children enter high school. A majority of those who do enter receive their first eight years' training in the rural schools. Because Nebraska is an agricultural state this will continue to be true. It behooves the teachers in rural, town and city schools, county and city superintendents, to join the campaign for 'THOROUGHNESS IN THE COMMON BRANCHES.'

"This department has devoted practically all the time in the past two years in co-operation with county superintendents trying to make the work of the rural school so attractive, through standardization, consolidation and general community work that boys and girls really have a desire to complete the eighth grade. Our thought is that if we give them eight years of practical work and they do it efficiently and they are really interested in school and school work they will not be satisfied until they have had more and higher training.

"Lincoln county in connection with the following counties of this state have all joined in a campaign for thoroughness in the common branches: Webster, Polk, Merrick, Pawnee, Scott's Bluff, Hamilton, Franklin, Harlan, Clay, Nance, Richardson, Adams, Banner, Boone, Boyd, Buffalo, Butler, Cass, Chase, Cherry, Colfax, Cuming, Custer, Dodge, Dundy, Gage, Holt, Howard, Jefferson, Kearney, Keith, Loup, Madison, Nemaha, Phelps, Pierce, Saline, Seward, Thayer and Washington counties."



## RECENT SCHOOL LAWS

The late biennial report of the state superintendent in commenting on recent Nebraska school provisions states: "At no time in the history of Nebraska have the people been so intensely interested in agriculture and agricultural education as they are at present. The need for greater industrial efficiency in America is apparent. That the people are becoming thoroughly alive to this question and to the need of readjustment of education to meet the industrial demands of the times, is attested by many inquiries coming into the office of the state superintendent.

"The opportunity for agricultural education should be carried through the high school, with the elective courses finding a place alongside the other subjects in the course. The teaching should be very concrete and practical and should bring the pupils into working touch not alone with the production of crops and animals, but with the business and social life of rural people, as related to the business and social life of the nation as a whole."

## AGRICULTURAL HIGH SCHOOLS

What is known as the Shumway Act reads as follows: "Any high school accredited to the State University, consolidated rural high school or county high school having satisfactory rooms and equipment, and having shown itself fitted by location and otherwise to give training in agriculture, manual training and home economics, may, upon application to the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, be designated by him to maintain an agricultural and industrial department to consist of courses in agriculture, manual training and home economics.

"Each such school shall employ a trained instructor or instructors whose qualifications shall be fixed by said State Superintendent of Public Instruction, in agriculture, manual training and home economics. Each school shall have connected with it a tract of land, suitable for purposes of experiment and demonstration, containing not less than five acres, which must be furnished by the school receiving such aid, and be located within the school district or within two miles of the central buildings of the school district.

"Instruction in such agricultural and industrial department shall be free to all the residents of school age within the district. Non-resident pupils may attend such high school in accordance with the law, rules and regulations governing free high school attendance.

"When necessary to accommodate a reasonable number of boys and girls, who wish to attend only in the winter months, special classes shall be formed for them."

## SCHOOLS OF AGRICULTURE

In addition to the College of Agriculture, which is maintained at the State Farm and in connection with it, the university conducts



two schools of agriculture. One of these is at the State Farm and the other is at Curtis.

These two schools of agriculture are maintained for the advantage of students seeking secondary education. The College of Agriculture is of the same rank as the other colleges of the university, and its courses of study lead directly to a recognized degree.

Many young men and women are not so situated that they can pursue such extensive studies. To this class the university offers the advantages of courses of study of secondary education under most favorable conditions. The schools of agriculture are secondary schools in which agriculture is given special emphasis.

Students who do not have sufficient high school credits to enter college are accepted. Graduation is not allowed by a degree. The courses of study in subject matter and in extent, are intended to qualify young men to be practical farmers and young women to be efficient home-keepers. To men the school gives full training in agricultural subjects and to women they offer training which fits them for responsibilities at the home.

The school at Curtis, although of equal rank and usefulness, is somewhat different from the one at the State Farm. The chief difference may be expressed in four statements:

1. It seeks to fit young people for successful life in the open fields of Western Nebraska.
2. It attempts to develop strong young men and women for life in the same general environment as that in which their childhood days were spent.
3. It deals with the problems of the farm and home in the semi-arid parts of the state.
4. It deals with dairy and animal husbandry and with all farm and garden production according to the best methods employed in dry land farming.

Both schools adapt themselves to the wants of those who enroll and to the environments in which the school is located.

The studies of men include animal husbandry, judging of live stock, feeding stock, poultry raising, animal pathology and hygiene, dairy husbandry, milk production and farm organization and management.

It will be observed that Nebraska is seeking to provide for the education and training of all classes of people to the end that the state may be occupied and governed by an intelligent, loyal, thrifty, industrious and whole-hearted citizenship.

#### GENERAL STATE STATISTICS

Nebraska had at the beginning of 1919, schoolhouses as follows: Frame buildings, 6,837; brick, 573; stone or cement, 105; log, 27; sod, 138; galvanized, 1; total number schoolhouses in state, 7,681.

Number of teachers actually needed, 12,516; male teachers, 1,150; female teachers, 12,098; average monthly salary for men, \$86.31; for women, \$56.20. The state has ninety-two counties; has 7,216

school districts: number schoolhouses, 7,681. Total state enrollment, 300,011; average daily attendance, 214,377.

#### NORTH PLATTE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Pioneer A. J. Miller, (the city's first actual settler) is the authority for stating that the old log schoolhouse on the corner of what is now Dewey and Fifth streets, was erected by private subscriptions and not by taxation, and the date he avers was not prior to 1868. He goes on to say: "we had no teacher, so I wrote to an uncle in New York and told him if Mary Hubbard would come out, I would meet her in Omaha, and we would give her the school to teach at \$100 per month, and she could live with my family. She came and taught the first term in the first public school in Lincoln county."

In the records of the North Platte schools is kept a record-book showing an entry signed "James Belton," stating that the origin of our district like that our our ancestors is lost in gloom, but tradition tells us that in the year, 1868, a few citizens of this place met and organized School District No. 1, by electing L. H. Baker, E. Morin and Mr. Probin. school officers, who proceeded to the erection of a log school house. Lou Baker was elected as treasurer, and as the district had no money, he went down into his pocket every Saturday and paid the workmen. T. M. Clarke, brother of Mrs. Baker, was the first teacher. The attendance was about eight pupils. The foregoing was obtained from L. H. Baker, as no record is now in existence.

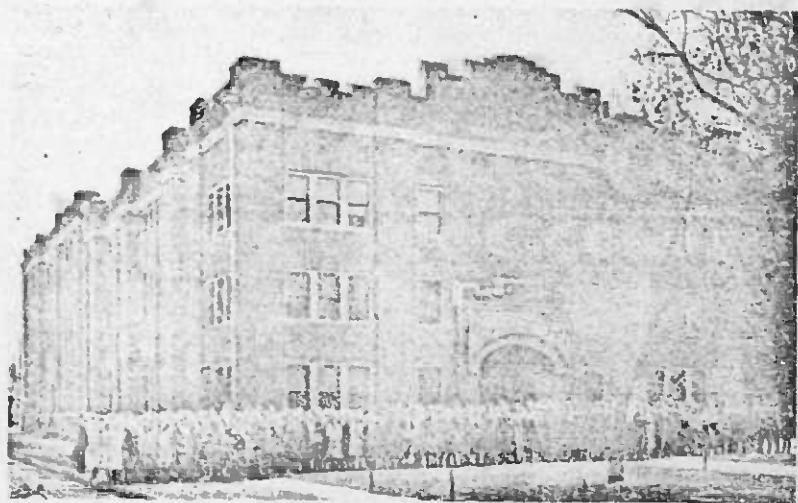
In this case as in many others, in early settlements it is not an easy matter to decide upon the dates of many "first events," and in this connection it may be stated that there is another theory as to who was the earliest teacher, the same having been touched on by Mr. Miller. It is claimed by a church record of the Lutherans that a man named Clarke (same elsewhere mentioned) taught the first term in the log building in North Platte; but he did not take kindly to pioneer life here and resigned. Following him came a Mr. Garman who also soon resigned, and the third to teach was Mary Hubbard, a young woman on whose cheek was the blush of early womanhood. She opened school November 30, 1868. She had less than twelve scholars, and few schools books. Only one Fourth Reader for the entire school. Miss Hubbard became the wife of Mr. Gilman and was many years an esteemed citizen of North Platte, as well as every member of her family. She still lives in North Platte and thinks she taught the first school, but possibly the above theory may be true. It was all in a few weeks.

As the population increased in the embryo city, more room had to be had to accommodate the rising young of the place, so an addition was built to this log structure. This date was 1870, and the first to teach there were the Misses Holcomb and Hall. In 1873 it was found that more room was needed for schools and a two-story brick structure was built, when the old pioneer log house

used for schools and church purposes, was sold at auction February 9, 1874, to Joseph McConnell, at \$611.00. It was long used as a residence and millinery store, and was highly prized as a pioneer relic. It was removed to make room for the Warner building.

In 1899 the once beautiful brick high school building was declared unsafe for occupancy and was torn down, the meanwhile the schools were kept in the halls at the courthouse and Unitarian Hall. A new building was erected on the site of the old building, the new one being completed in 1900. This structure is modern in every particular, or was so considered when built twenty years ago. In addition to this structure, are the First, Second and Third Ward buildings, spacious two-story building constructed of diamond brick.

As has been gleaned from A. R. Adamson's description of North Platte Schools in 1910—ten years ago—the schools were then under charge of a board of six members which annually elects



FRANKLIN SCHOOL

a superintendent. Each school has a principal appointed by the board who is responsible to the superintendent of the regulation and government of the schools under her charge. The district then maintained eight grades and it takes nine years to complete a course. Pupils starting in at five years of age, may graduate at eighteen by taking a grade each year. All common branches and music are taught in the graded schools.

The high school is accredited to the State University, the State Normal Schools and the North Central Association of Colleges and Universities. A music supervisor gives instruction from the first to twelfth grades. In 1910 there were thirty-one men and women putting all, or a portion of their time in as teachers, supervisors or administrators. At that date the total enrollment was 1,955 pupils.

## SCHOOL RECORDS—CITY NORTH PLATTE

Many of the citizens now residing in North Platte were here when the first school district was organized, though most of such persons were not very old at that time, for it will be recalled that banker Will H. McDonald was the first white child born in the county, his father, Charles McDonald who died only last year, was the first superintendent of schools.

That the school board, then including Andrew Struthers, R. J. Wyman and J. W. Patterson, all long since deceased, were greatly perplexed in their time for lack of funds with which to pay the teachers. April 4, 1870, Miss Mary Hubbard was paid \$550; Miss Maggie T. G. Eberhart \$450 and Fulton Grant \$225 for teaching. At that time there were eighty children between the ages of five and twenty-one years in the district. It appears from the record that Miss Hubbard taught three months at \$100 per month, and received \$300 on September 7, 1870; and that Miss Eberhart taught six months at \$75 per month and gets \$450 on same date; and that the school board owned "one building of logs, valued at \$275."

At this time (about 1870) the log schoolhouse was far too small to accommodate the children of the growing town, and the treasury had no funds on hand. Something had to be done and it is quite certain that by the voice of the school patrons the board was empowered to borrow \$3,000 for which twelve per cent interest was guaranteed. This was for the erection of a suitable school building, on condition that the Union Pacific Railroad Company donate a block of ground for school purposes. It appears in the record that the board later borrowed \$2,000 more. They struggled on best they could and hired and paid teachers whenever they could. Some of the pioneer teachers included F. M. Beche and another D. B. McQuarrie who received \$75 per month each.

The record reads "April 11, 1873: Resolved that the school board be instructed to build a schoolhouse by the first of December, 1873, to cost not less than ten, and not more than fifteen thousand dollars, and that if they cannot procure good, merchantable brick or stone in a reasonable time, that they build of wood."

The old log building was sold and transferred to Joseph McConnell May 1, 1874.

In April, 1874, the school census was taken and it was found that by a careful count, the town had two hundred and seventy school-age children.

In their almost frantic efforts to raise money with which to complete the new school building, the board permitted the teachers' salaries to go unpaid, and even Mrs. Stebins, the janitor, who received the sum of fifteen dollars per month, was unpaid for a time—in fact this debt was unpaid after four months, as per school record.

August 27, 1874, the record shows that the building was finally fully completed.

There was at about this date several unpleasant things connected with the operating of the North Platte schools—factions in the community who did not see things alike—but this has been so in almost all places, and the local historian will let the mantle of charity fall on this scene of unpleasantness.

#### AN AMUSING TIE VOTE

Early in the '70s for some reason, teachers were frequently changed, their conduct outside school room being watched and criticized. One young lady, an expert instructor, incurred the displeasure of the board and the parents of several of the pupils, by going to dancing parties. Her dismissal depended upon which way a vote was carried on this singular issue. That broad-minded, level-headed John Bratt, who was then a member of the school board, happened to be away on a ranch some twenty odd miles to the north of North Platte when he accidentally learned of the election and the young lady's fate, should he fail to be present at the board meeting that same evening. Selecting one of his fastest horses, throwing the saddle upon the animal, he sped away (like "Sheridan Twenty Miles away" on his black war horse in Civil war days) toward North Platte. Upon reaching the river north of the town he found to his dismay, that the Platte was in its high flood stage of water and the canoe usually on the north side had been taken to the south side, so he plunged into the waters of the Platte and swam his horse over in safety. In this manner, though dripping with the river's waters he strode into the school meeting's room and cast the vote which retained the lady teacher. Such were the interesting and exciting time had in trying to establish a school system in Lincoln county, of which the present generation should be truly proud and do honor to those who thus heroically worked that education might better obtain.

#### NONE BUT EFFICIENT TEACHERS WANTED

In September, 1877, M. M. Babbitt was engaged as principal at \$100 per month, and Miss Honn as first teacher at \$60 per month, the condition being that "they are to be dismissed if not qualified." Miss Nellie Graves and Miss M. E. Kelleher were engaged at the same time as assistants, at \$60 per month each, "On the same conditions as the foregoing."

The principal, first teacher and assistant are called before the board and plainly informed that if their services proved acceptable, they could teach for ten months, but if not, they would be dismissed at the end of the first month.

In 1878 another school census was taken and it showed that the district had within its limits 212 boys and 225 girls of school age.

In September, 1877, \$51.50 were raised by popular subscription

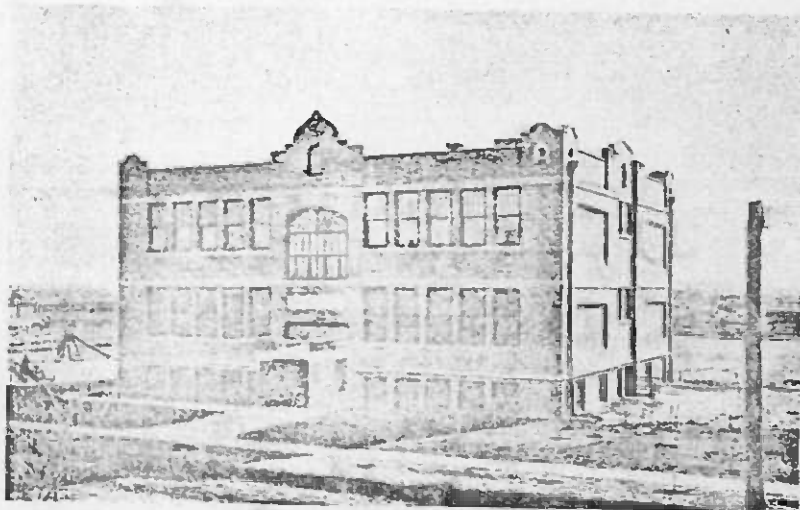
for the purpose of placing a bell on the new schoolhouse, George B. Nettleton doing the work.

November 4, 1878, a school building on the North Side was finished, in what was then Third Ward.

In 1884 school buildings were erected in the First and Second wards, but they soon become too small to accommodate the pupils, hence the spacious school buildings of today had to be provided for.

#### PRESENT CITY SCHOOLS—1920

It may be re-stated that the first school building in North Platte was the log building completed in the fall of 1868, in which Mrs. Gilman, as known today, and still living in the city, taught, and among her pupils were C. A. and Arthur Wyman, W. H. C. Woodhurst, and Mrs. Joseph Fillion.



JEFFERSON SCHOOL

The first High School building in the city was erected in 1874, with Miss Hall (now Mrs. John Evans) as teacher, assisted by Miss Hahn (now Mrs. Ed Senter). The United States Weather Bureau office was established in one of the up-stairs rooms in the same year.

The second High School building in the city was built (the present one) in 1900. The members of the first graduating class were Eunice Babbitt, Polly Koeken and Carrie Bowen (Hilliker).

The Washington School building as well as the Lincoln building, were built in 1909.

The Jefferson building was erected in 1914.

The Franklin building was built in 1916.



The present (1920) enrollment is 1,685; number of teachers fifty-two; janitors, five.

The present high school curriculum embraces all the usual subjects. Special departments are Commercial, Normal Training, Manual Training and Household Arts, Girls' Glee Clubs, and High School Band; the last named is the most popular institution of the school in North Platte.

The following is a list of the various superintendents who have had supervision of the North Platte schools with passing years:

J. F. Nesbitt.....	1883-86	William Ebright ....	1897-1900
H. W. Allwine.....	1887-90	C. E. Barber.....	1901-03
M. H. Lobdell.....	1891	J. C. Orr.....	1904-05
I. A. Sabin.....	1892	Paul Goss.....	1906-07
C. E. Barber.....	1893-96	Wilson Tout.....	1908-20

For the above paragraphs, the author is indebted to Mrs. W. H. Cramer, secretary of the City School Board.

COUNTY SCHOOL STATISTICS—1919

The 1919 report of the county school superintendent of Lincoln county to the State authorities gave the following facts concerning the schools of the county:

Districts	Enrollment	No. and Kind of Building	Male Teachers	Female Teachers	Districts	Enrollment	No. and Kind of Building	Male Teachers	Female Teachers
1	1,597	6 Brick	4	41	23	64	1 Frame	..	1
2	10	1 Frame	..	1	24	27	1 Frame	..	1
3	14	1 Frame	..	1	25	17	1 Frame	..	2
4	20	1 Frame	..	1	26	30	2 Frame	..	1
5	62	6 Frame	..	6	27	14	1 Frame	..	1
6	157	3 Frame	1	8	28	26	1 Frame	..	1
7	166	1 Brick	..	8	29	9	1 Frame	..	1
8	50	Burned	..	2	30	25	1 Frame	..	1
9	37	2 Frame	..	2	31	52	1 Frame	..	1
10	17	1 Frame	..	1	32	7	1 Frame	..	1
11	33	1 Frame	..	2	33	80	1 Brick	..	4
12	14	1 Frame	..	1	34	23	1 Frame	..	3
13	20	1 Frame	..	1	35	32	3 Frame	..	1
14	53	1 Frame	1	1	36	17	1 Frame	..	2
15	23	1 Frame	..	2	37	156	1 Brick	1	7
16	5	1 Frame	..	1	38	16	1 Frame	..	1
17	15	1 Frame	..	1	39	36	1 Frame	..	1
18	55	2 Frame	..	3	40	20	1 Frame	..	1
19	32	2 Frame	..	2	41	15	1 Frame	..	1
20	9	1 Frame	..	1	42	19	1 Frame	1	..
21	22	1 Frame	..	1	43	15	1 Frame	..	1
22	15	2 Frame	..	2	44	17	1 Frame	..	1



Districts	Enrollment	No. and Kind of Building	Male Teachers	Female Teachers	Districts	Enrollment	No. and Kind of Building	Male Teachers	Female Teachers
45	15	2 Frame	..	2	91	14	1 Frame	..	2
46	21	1 Frame	..	1	92	6	1 Frame	..	1
47	10	1 Frame	..	2	93	8	1 Frame	..	1
48	21	1 Frame	..	2	94	15	1 Sod	..	1
49	12	1 Frame	..	1	95	13	1 Frame	..	1
50	6	1 Frame	..	1	96	9	1 Frame	..	1
51	24	1 Frame	..	1	97	12	1 Frame	..	1
52	9	1 Frame	..	2	98	64	2 Frame	..	2
53	13	1 Frame	..	1	99	15	1 Frame	..	1
54	17	1 Frame	..	1	100	9	1 Frame	..	1
55	267	2 Frame	2	9	101	12	1 Frame	..	1
56	11	1 Frame	..	1	102	5	1 Frame	..	1
57	18	1 Frame	..	1	103	6	1 Frame	..	1
58	20	1 Frame	..	1	104	10	1 Frame	..	1
59	21	1 Frame	..	1	105	20	1 Frame	..	1
60	68	1 Burned	..	3	106	21	1 Frame	..	1
61	10	1 Frame	..	1	107	15	1 Frame	..	1
62	8	1 Frame	..	2	108	9	1 Frame	..	1
63	31	1 Frame	..	1	109	17	1 Frame	..	1
65	97	1 Brick	..	4	110	12	1 Frame	..	1
66	18	1 Frame	..	1	111	13	1 Frame	..	1
67	36	2 Frame	..	2	112	12	1 Frame	..	1
68	23	1 Frame	..	1	113	22	1 Frame	..	1
69	10	1 Frame	..	1	114	12	1 Frame	..	1
70	30	1 Frame	..	1	115	11	1 Frame	..	1
71	18	1 Frame	..	1	116	10	1 Frame	..	1
72	6	1 Sod	..	1	117	10	1 Frame	..	1
73	9	1 Frame	..	1	118	35	1 Frame	..	1
74	28	1 Frame	..	1	119	5	1 Frame	..	1
75	9	1 Frame	..	1	120	16	1 Frame	..	1
76	5	1 Frame	..	1	122	24	1 Frame	..	2
77	7	1 Frame	..	1	123	8	1 Frame	..	2
78	9	1 Frame	..	1	124	6	1 Frame	..	1
79	25	1 Frame	..	1	125	16	1 Frame	..	1
80	20	1 Frame	..	1	126	3	1 Frame	..	1
81	12	1 Frame	..	1	127	53	2 Stucco	..	2
82	23	1 Frame	..	1	128	10	1 Sod	..	1
83	18	1 Frame	..	1	129	None	1 Frame	..	None
84	7	1 Frame	..	2	130	8	None	..	1
85	29	1 Frame	..	1	131	8	1 Frame	..	1
86	7	1 Cement	..	2	132	15	1 Frame	..	1
87	16	1 Frame	..	1	133	12	1 Frame	..	1
89	29	1 Frame	..	1					
90	7	1 Frame	..	1	133	4,825	153	10	234

There is one parochial school in the county—the Catholic school at North Platte, under Father Patrick McDaid. The enrollment is about two hundred and six instructors are employed in the institution.

Male teachers in the public schools of Lincoln county received in 1919 from \$50 to \$166.66 per month. The usual wages paid was \$65.00. This applies to female teachers, but the few male teachers received an average of \$80.00 per month, outside the City schools of North Platte.

Concerning details of schoolhouses let it be stated that there are 135 frame buildings; seven brick buildings; four stucco or cement buildings and two sod schoolhouses—in districts No. 72 and 95.

All districts own their own text-books; the average number of days of school taught in a year is one hundred and thirty-five days. The total number of teachers actually needed in the county at this date is 244.

There are twelve grade schools in the county. The total compensation for county school superintendent in 1919 was \$2,100. She visited one hundred and seventy-five schools during the year.

The amount of money derived from the State Fund was \$13,820.26 and from fines and licenses, \$1,990. Total amount of appropriation \$15,810.26.

The present county superintendent is Aileen Gantt Cochran.

#### OTHER SCHOOLS OF COUNTY

At the village of Brady the old schoolhouse has been rebuilt; it is a two-story frame structure. It is the home of a twelfth grade accredited school, having eight teachers at this time.

At the village of Hershey is found today a two-story and basement building, erected at a cost of \$50,000 in 1918. Here eleven teachers are employed.

The "Jefferson School" in North Platte was completed in August, 1913, and the first term of school commenced September of that year.

The records show that the people voted on a proposition to build a \$25,000 school building in North Platte in 1900 and the vote stood 483 for and 88 against the measure.

## CHAPTER XII

### BANKS AND BANKING IN LINCOLN COUNTY

THE SYSTEM OF BANKING IN NEBRASKA—THE PIONEER BANKING HOUSE OF THE COUNTY—LEGAL RATES OF INTEREST—BANK FAILURES IN NEBRASKA—BANKING IN VARIOUS TOWNS AND CITIES IN LINCOLN COUNTY—A SUMMARY OF LOCAL BANKS—EARLY “WILD-CAT” BANKING—OMAHA’S FIRST “BANK.”

The business of banking in Lincoln county, Nebraska, like the art itself, has been a development springing out of the needs of accumulating wealth and diversified commerce. The bank does not come to an embryo town fully organized and capitalized with great resources back of it. It does not come in on the first boat or railway train ready for business. Neither does it build its solid walls in a settlement of cabins, sod houses or tents. There must precede it some degrees of maturity in business, some considerable accumulation of wealth, and an active commerce with distant regions.

So long as man uses his own wealth he is a capitalist. It is only when he begins to employ money of others and put forth an organized system of credit that he becomes a banker.

The different functions of deposits through banking, discount, exchange and circulation do not arise simultaneously, but are put in operation successively as the operations of business become diversified, and its needs pass beyond the facilities employed in ordinary transactions.

That great banker of Chicago—later a member of the U. S. Cabinet—Lyman J. Gage, a few years since wrote the following concerning banks and banking: “An accumulation of money beyond the need of the present and which may be required at some unexpected moment, calls for a place of deposit where it may be safely and withdrawn at the very moment when it can be profitably employed. A growth of manufacturers calling for a temporary use of capital, or an enlargement of trade, giving occasion for the employment of money, while products are transported from point to point, especially from point of production to that of consumption, gives occasion for discount; the need to realize at one point, the avails of sales at a distant point, or the transmission of funds for the purchase of the raw material of manufacturers or the supply of trade, furnish a demand for exchange; while the requirements of daily transactions of traffic in the store, the shop, the farm—at home and abroad, call for a circulating medium less

ponderous than the precious metals, and yet at once convertible into them. In the tendency pervading all modern enterprises to specialization, the functions so necessary to the transactions of a somewhat matured business community are assumed by the banker, who becomes a necessary and recognized agency in the transaction of diversified business operations.

"As the business of banking is the outcome of the need of its facilities, so the men who assume control of its operations are usually those not trained by a long course of apprenticeship at the counter and the desk, but such as happened, by reason of the natural aptitude and the circumstances surrounding them, to be drawn into the vocation. Thus, the first bankers in a community are usually those not trained for bankers, but from other callings—successful merchants, lawyers and men of versatility and ready adaptation.

"As a community passes out of its embryo, and assumes a more stable condition,—when the frontier settlement has become the metropolis of a great and productive region, these conditions change, and there arises a call for banking institutions, with large capital, carefully regulated by law. Also for managers learned in the principles of monetary science, and trained in the intricate business of the bank."

#### BANKING IN NEBRASKA

The early banks of Nebraska were established by specific acts of the legislature, naming the incorporate powers, capital and place of business. June 18, 1856, the legislature chartered the Platte Valley Bank of Nebraska City, the Fontenelle Bank of Bellevue, the Bank of Florence, the Bank of Nebraska, at Omaha, and the Nemaha Valley Bank, at Brownsville. There was a great hostility towards the "Wild-cat" banks, even here in pioneer Nebraska at that date, and the late Hon J. Sterling Morton was one of the most pronounced objectors to such a system.

The charter of these banks were almost identical. The companies were made of a very few men, the capital stock was \$50,000 and \$100,000 with permission to run as high as \$500,000. Fifty per cent of the stock had to be subscribed before the bank could receive its charter. An annual statement had to be carefully made to the Auditor of State and published three times in a newspaper published within the Territory of Nebraska.

The Third legislature was confronted with more than a dozen proposals to start banks and a conflict was engaged in February, 1857, the Bank of De Soto and the Bank of Tecamah were granted charters by the legislature. Those and four other charters were vetoed by Governor Izard, whose position was sustained in four cases. In the autumn of 1857, the financial panic spread from the East into Nebraska and all the chartered banks failed. There were numerous unchartered banks in Nebraska at that date. These also had issued

notes and bills. The chartered banks, with the exception of the Platte Valley, of Nebraska City, were owned by parties living outside the Territory.

Upon the repeal of the criminal code affecting banking and the failure of the chartered banks, the banking of the Territory was carried on for sometime by private banks. There were seven of these institutions in the Territory in 1865, at the end of the Civil war; though one of these had become a National Bank and the others likewise reorganized as such shortly afterwards.

The first general regulatory banking law was that approved March 29, 1889. An act approved April 8, 1895, created a banking board composed of the State Auditor, State Treasurer and Attorney General. This act provided for the chartering of all banking concerns operating under State law by the banking board. A general banking law, approved March 25, 1909, repealed the existing laws and provided for the banking board to consist of the Governor, as chairman, the Auditor and the Attorney General.

As the amended law now stands (practically speaking) four semi-annual payments of one-fourth of one percent of the average daily deposits and semi-annually thereafter one-twentieth of one per cent of the average daily deposits. This fund is kept by the banks subject to assessment, and is payable to the State Board on demand. These payments are to cease when the depositors guarantee fund gets above one and one-half per cent of the daily average deposits and to be resumed when the fund gets below one per cent of the daily deposits. This plan tended to increase the State banks of Nebraska. After the assessment of July 1, 1914, a total of \$870,000 was on hand, after paying out \$54,000 for a failure of a bank at Superior.

The first State Convention of Bankers was held at Omaha, January 22, 1890. The complete organization of the Nebraska Banking Association, however, according to the group system, was effected in 1900.

Between 1891 and 1897, there were bank failures in Nebraska as follows: State banks, eighty-five; National banks, sixteen. These banks failed by years as follows: In 1892—seven; in 1893—seventeen; in 1894—eight; in 1895—seventeen; in 1896—thirty-six; total eighty-five. National Banks: 1891—four; 1893—four; 1894—three; 1895—five; total sixteen.

In 1913 Nebraska had seven hundred and fourteen State banks and two hundred and forty-one National banks in operation.

#### RATES OF INTEREST

An act of the legislature approved March 14, 1855, fixed the legal rate of interest at "ten cents on the hundred by the year." An act of January 7, 1861, fixed the rate ten per cent, unless a rate not to exceed fifteen per cent had been agreed upon before. The maximum rate was lowered to twelve and one-half per cent by an act of the legislature approved February 7, 1867. The law now

in force, approved February 27, 1879, calls for the legal rate of interest, per annum, to be seven per cent, with a maximum of ten per cent.

### WILD-CAT BANKING

What in an early day was known as "Wild-Cat" banks had their origin in New York state when the notorious Aaron Burr tried to steal a bank charter through Legislature of New York under the guise of a bill to incorporate "A company to supply the city of New York with water." Following this scheme Massachusetts and various other States tried first special charters and then general acts for incorporations for banks having the right to use currency, but like the traveler choosing between two roads in an Illinois swamp, which ever way they went they were sure to wish they had gone the other.

In 1813 in Pennsylvania—that good old Quaker commonwealth—twenty-five bills were being urged through the State Legislature, each really amounting to a charter for banking purposes, though under some other name. Governor Snyder, however, had sense enough and honesty sufficient to veto the entire lot, but the following legislature succeeded in getting through more than forty similar charters, with an aggregate stock of seventeen million dollars, only one-fifth of which was paid-up capital.

In 1837 Michigan followed suit and passed a number of bank charters giving the right to founding so called banks all over the State—in unheard of places, "in the depths of the forests in saw mills, in asheries and in the deep pockets of dishonest men." The circulation of paper money from these banks soon became so large that every man, woman and child in Michigan could possess three hundred dollars. In 1839 the bank commissioner reported one million dollars worth of worthless paper notes floating about among the people; "Wild-Cat," "Red Dog" and 'all sorts of bank notes.

Indiana in 1853 was still worse off in its banking operations. Bank "Detector" was the name of a small pocket directory showing the value of all State money on a certain day of the current month. Some bills were quoted thirteen cents on a dollar while others were eighty-one cents, but possibly the next mail would bring a new "Detector" showing radical changes in the quotations of bank notes. Hence many men lost heavily.

Even Nebraska, one of the Union's younger children, had her full share of bogus bills and "promises to pay" money, in the '50s and '60s, until a better National and State banking system was obtained. The first corporation organized within Nebraska was for an insurance company known as the "Western Fire and Marine Insurance & Exchange Company." It was incorporated March 16, 1855. The powers of this body to deal in all sorts of "Exchange" which had been granted in the charter were so stretched as to enable it to do a general banking business, and thus the first Wild-Cat got into existence as the "Western Exchange Bank of Omaha." The cashier was no less personage than L. R. Tuttle, afterwards under

President Lincoln was appointed as treasurer of the United States; the paying teller being A. U. Wyman, an excellent citizen of Omaha many years. A. D. Jones a representative from Douglas county, was about the only representative (so he claimed) in the legislature who voted against such banking. In a spirited debate on the floor of the House, he declared "When I shall be gathered to my fathers and an humble monument has been erected to my memory, upon the site of my beautiful home in Park Wild, it will gratify my soul to look down from the high battlements of heaven—the region of the blessed—and read upon that monument the simple and truthful inscription: 'Here lies an honest man—he voted against "Wild-Cat" banks in Nebraska!'"

In the 1856 general assembly of Nebraska Territory, the late Hon. J. Sterling Morton, then only twenty-three years of age, bitterly opposed the "Cheap-John" banking bills before that law-making body.

One old banker wrote on this topic as follows:

It cannot be said that the field of banking or any other business in Nebraska was an attractive one following the flurry of 1857. Money became exceedingly scarce after the failure of the banks, and for a short period absolute decay prevailed in all branches of business; emigration was greatly checked and the population even decreased considerably. The old settlers were beginning to lose faith in the agricultural possibilities of the State. With the exception of a narrow strip bordering on the river, it seemed impossible to them that it could ever be even self-supporting; and in their opinion it deserved no better name than the title given it on some of the earlier maps and geographies—"The Great American Desert." Communication with the outside world was the slow-moving steamboat, or the still more tedious stage-coach and wagon trains.

The Pikes Peak gold discoveries in 1859 and the later Idaho gold discovery caused a heavy travel westward, and Nebraska received its share of the business thus gained in the west. The Civil war also aided money matters in the State, as it closed the great thoroughfares through Missouri and Kansas and threw the western travel up through Nebraska and Iowa where travel was safer, it being out of the real war zone. The emigration of itself distributed some money, for every wagon train (some of them miles in length) was obliged to obtain supplies at these western outfitting ranches on the western plains, including those in Lincoln and adjoining counties. The main business, however, of the banks was the buying of gold dust from returning miners and emigrants. This became a large business, though no record has been preserved of its total amount. In the mining districts currency was unknown, business was transacted almost entirely by means of what was called "Trade Dust." Every establishment had its scales and purchases large and small, were settled with dust every man carrying with him his buckskin wallet from which the dust was poured out as needed. The returning emigrants coming by wagon train, coach or down the river for thousands of miles, in rudely con-



structed boats called "Mackinaws," were obliged to sell some or all of their dust when they reached the settlements on the Missouri River and the disposition to sell was increased during and after the war by reason of the changeable and at time large premium for gold, the risks of which changes the owners of the dust were not willing to take when the opportunity to sell was presented. Bankers became experts in the business not only in handling the trade dust which was a mixture of sand and dust but also in estimating the value of the comparative pure article. They could determine within a few cents the assay value of any dust offered although it came from numerous gulches carrying very different values. The amount of money demanded for the business was far in excess of what there was in circulation. Many amusing stories were told in Omaha of embarrassing situations. In most instances the customer could be persuaded to take part of his pay in New York drafts but sometimes nothing but money would answer and the last dollar in the cashier's till would be paid out so that when a check was presented for payment the holder would have to be induced to hold onto it until some currency could be obtained or else leave it on deposit. The situation was well understood and such occurrence caused no comment or talk. But there were times when the till was not sufficient to meet the gold dust demand and then the practice was for one of the officers or employes to keep the customer in conversation and good humor while another would go out and ransack the town for all the money that could be obtained from merchants and others. Trips to Council Bluffs for the same purpose were also frequently made. The ability demanded for the first duty was of an exceptional character and at times trying on the nerves, but in its performance it frequently supplied the opportunity for obtaining valuable information if not instruction.

During and after the Civil war the government was called upon to make large expenditures in resisting Indian forays and protecting the overland travel. Dealing in government vouchers became a lucrative business, the discount amounting at times to thirty and forty per cent in cases where irregularities were apparent, or expected, and time would be required to correct them. Necessarily the banker also became an expert in untangling and straightening papers to make them conform to the red tape regulation of the department in Washington.

Upon these transitory things the banking business was chiefly maintained and prosecuted until the railroad era of the early '70s demonstrated the fact that there was something more substantial in sight.

As we have seen there were only seven banks doing business in Nebraska in 1865.

#### LINCOLN COUNTY'S FIRST BANK

In the summer of 1873 W. P. St. Clair & Co., of Kearney

started a small bank on Front street in a little room near the corner east of Dewey street. Conrad Weary was the cashier. They closed up in a few months and in October, 1873, Mr. Weary became the bookkeeper for Mr. McDonald, who opened a large general store on Front street. It was in this store that Mr. McDonald supplied the needs of the people by cashing and remitting checks and supplying Omaha exchange.

### THE McDONALD STATE BANK

While the above was the beginning of banking at North Platte, in reality the pioneer banking house was what is now known as the McDonald State Bank that had its origin in 1877, when Walker Brothers, who established a small bank which they sold in January, 1878, to Charles McDonald, founder of the "McDonald State Bank." It started in a small frame building 18 by 20 feet at 618 Dewey street. For a time it was conducted as the McDonald and Walker Bank, but after 1878 Mr. McDonald carried it on alone. There were two Walker brothers, and Mr. McDonald bought the interest held by Lester Walker, and retained as a partner the other brother, whose name was J. C. Walker, and these two made the banking firm of McDonald & Walker, continuing until November, 1878, when J. C. Walker withdrew from the business after which it was conducted as the Banking House of Charles McDonald, with Charles McDonald president and owner. In April, 1882, W. H. McDonald began working in his father's bank, as man-of-all work. He really aided in everything from janitor to cashier. It was in 1884 W. H. McDonald became cashier, and January 2, 1902, the bank was incorporated with a paid-up capital of \$50,000, with Charles McDonald, president, and W. H. McDonald, cashier. In January, 1910, W. H. McDonald was elected vice president and cashier and the capital was increased to \$100,000. April 22, 1919, Mr. Charles McDonald, the founder, passed away in his ninety-third year, and then the following officers were elected for the bank: W. H. McDonald, president; James B. McDonald, vice president; W. E. Starr, cashier. These were all elected in January, 1920.

In September, 1882, Charles McDonald erected the brick building at the corner of Dewey and Front streets and occupied the corner room until February 22, 1903, when the McDonald State Bank having bought the old North Platte National Bank building on the at the corner of Dewey and Front streets and occupied the corner to which they added the twenty-two by fifty foot room adjoining the same on the west. The bank also purchased the former Joseph Schatz room on the south which will be incorporated into the new bank room, when the structure is remodeled which is now contemplated. This, the present (1920) bank building was erected in 1889, by the North Platte National Bank and Joseph Schatz. It is pressed brick building and is well constructed and equipped within with all necessary modern fixtures for a convenient and safe place in which to transact business for the present. Through all these

years this banking house has stood square for excellent banking principles and has ever had the full confidence of the citizens of this extensive county and its capitalists and traders.

The present capital is \$100,000, with a surplus of \$20,000. Their recent deposits amounted to \$791,000.00.

#### NORTH PLATTE NATIONAL BANK

This banking institution occupied the premises now occupied by the McDonald State Bank of North Platte. The late A. D. Buckworth, who came in from Hastings, Nebraska in 1872 as register of the United States Land Office, was its president, and Samuel Goozee, now in Omaha was its cashier. It was opened in about 1888 and continued successfully until December 5, 1895, when its doors were closed. Its policy had ever been to accommodate its patrons, when possible, especially the farming element it sought to help in every consistent manner, and by reason of this liberality, it was caught with a low reserve in the hard drought and panic years between 1893 and 1898 when many financial concerns throughout the country went down, through no fault of the bank's management. Some of the last statements made by this institution were but the best evidence of its solvency at that date, but there came a time when it was forced to close.

#### FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF NORTH PLATTE

The First National Bank of North Platte was established at 601-04 Dewey street (corner Sixth and Dewey), May 10, 1886, by J. H. McConnell, president; A. D. Buckworth, vice president; James Sutherland, cashier; Samuel Goozee, assistant cashier, C. F. Iddings, William Neville, A. U. Wyman, F. B. Johnson, J. H. Millard and William Wallace.

The present (1920) officers are: E. F. Seeberger, president; Ray C. Langford, and Keith Neville, vice presidents; F. H. Mooney, cashier; A. C. Kramph and W. H. Munger, assistant cashiers.

The board of directors is made up as follows: John J. Halligan, Keith Neville, F. L. Mooney, E. F. Seeberger and Ray C. Langford.

This bank was started on a capital of \$50,000, but its present capital is \$100,000, with a surplus of \$70,000 more. It has recent deposits of \$1,250,000.00. This bank is a member of the Federal Reserve System of the United States.

The first two years this bank was in business it had quarters at the corner of Front and Dewey streets, but in 1888, moved to a three-story building at Sixth and Dewey which was then Walker Brothers, who sold to Charles McDonald in 1878. Their present beautiful bank building, erected in 1916, at a cost of \$75,000, is a two-story building with offices on the second floor. It is a fire-proof structure, made of pressed brick and Carthage marble. The interior is of Tavernell (Italian), Glenn Falls and Tennessee marble. The woodwork is all of mahogany.

## THE PLATTE VALLEY STATE BANK

This banking concern is located in the city of North Platte, and established September 4, 1911, by F. C. Pielsticker, M. E. Scott, J. G. Beeler, J. W. Payne, and H. Mehlmann.

The original officers were: F. C. Pielsticker, president; J. W. Payne, vice president; M. E. Scott, cashier; L. E. Mehlmann, assistant cashier.

The officers at the present date (February, 1920) are: F. C. Pielsticker, president; J. W. Payne, vice president; M. E. Scott, cashier; L. E. Mehlmann; Oscar J. Sandall, assistant cashier.

The present board of directors is made up as follows: F. C. Pielsticker, M. E. Scott, J. W. Payne, J. G. Beeler, C. H. Walker.

The first and present capital is \$50,000.00; surplus \$10,000.00; recent deposits \$1,000,000.00.

The bank building is being remodeled at the present time at an expense of forty thousand dollars. With the passing years since banking commenced in this country, there came the need of more and increased banking facilities, and since this bank was established about nine years ago, it has supplied this demand until the establishment of the Union State Bank, noted elsewhere.

## UNION STATE BANK

The Union State Bank at North Platte was organized by receiving charter No. 1,521 on June 27, 1919, and commenced doing business September 20, of the same year. It was established by T. O. Swenson on a fifty thousand dollar capital. Its first officers were: T. O. Swenson, president; C. W. Swenson, vice president; T. A. Brennan, cashier. The same officers are in charge today, except another vice president in the person of J. C. Wilson has been added to the list. In the month of January, 1920, this bank carried deposits amounting to \$100,000.00.

## MAXWELL BANKING

The Maxwell State Bank at the village of Maxwell, was organized October 19, 1903, by Charles McDonald, W. H. Plumer, A. W. Plumer, W. H. McDonald. Its first officers were: W. H. McDonald, president; A. W. Plumer, vice president; W. H. Plumer, cashier. The officers at present (1920) are: F. C. Pielsticker, president; M. E. Scott, vice president; Leslie R. Prior, cashier. The 1920 board of directors are: F. C. Pielsticker, M. E. Scott, Leslie R. Prior, John Griffith and L. E. Story.

This bank was organized on a \$10,000 capital, but now has \$25,000, with a surplus of \$1,000.00. Its recent deposits amounted to \$176,698.09. Its resources and liabilities are \$220,616.07.

The bank is conducted in a one-story frame building owned by the bank, purchased November 3, 1903, and is valued at \$5,000.

## FARMERS STATE BANK

This bank is located at the village of Maxwell, established December, 1918, by F. N. Austin. The first officers were: F. R. Finch, president; E. M. Leech, vice president; F. N. Austin, cashier.

The officers in the spring of 1920 are: E. M. Leech, president; R. C. Langford, vice president; F. N. Austin, cashier. The board of directors include all of the above named gentlemen.

The bank started on a capital of \$15,000 and it carries the same capital now. Present surplus \$500.00. Recent amount in deposits is \$56,000.00. Resources and liabilities, \$85,000.00.

The building in which this bank is conducted is a brick structure built in 1919 at a cost of \$7,500.

## FARMERS STATE BANK OF SUTHERLAND

This banking institution was organized May 2, 1910, by S. A. Thomas, C. R. White, J. R. White, D. C. Wilson, and J. W. Cox.

The first officers were: S. A. Thomas, president; D. C. Wilson, vice president; C. R. White cashier; J. W. Cox, assistant cashier.

The officers at the present date (1920) are: Fred Pierson, president; R. A. Scott, vice president; C. A. Lau, cashier.

The first capital of this bank was \$10,000 but its present capital is \$25,000, with a \$5,000 surplus. Present deposits \$292,740.21.

The present board of directors are: Fred Pierson, F. C. Pielsticker, M. E. Scott, C. A. Lau, and R. A. Scott.

The Sutherland State Bank and the Farmers State Bank of Sutherland were consolidated in April, 1915, under the name of the Farmers State Bank, with a paid up capital of \$25,000.00, since which time a surplus has been set aside, as shown above.

The bank building was erected in 1910-11 and is a brick structure two stories high. The second story is occupied under lease to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The original cost of building and fixtures was \$10,000, but is now valued at \$15,000.

The fixtures of the bank include an Ely-Norris time-lock and burglar proof safe.

## AMERICAN STATE BANK—SUTHERLAND

This banking house was established February 28, 1917, by W. J. Root, James Petersen, and A. W. Peterson. James Petersen was the first president; F. L. Smith, vice president; W. J. Root, cashier.

At this date (1920) the officers are: Charles W. Burklund, president; A. W. Peterson, vice president; and W. J. Root, cashier.

The first authorized capital was \$25,000 same as is carried today. However, the bank now has a surplus of \$3,500—all earned. Its recent statements shows deposits amounting to \$175,000.00.

The bank's directors are: Charles W. Burklund, Axel W. Peterson and W. J. Root.

When organized the bank purchased an unoccupied bank building which had never been used before. The fixtures are dark oak, oxidized grille work, latest burglar proof safe, fireproof vault, customers safety deposit box department, etc.

Mr. Burklund, present president, was one of the first men to locate in Sutherland, coming at the time the town was organized, and homesteaded south of the present village. Later he engaged in mercantile business, before becoming president of this bank. He has, by his own efforts forged his way to the front rank among the best business men of his county. It may not be without some interest to state further facts concerning the obtaining a charter for this bank, which was out of the ordinary course.

At the time the charter for this bank was secured the State Banking Board had held they could withhold a charter and the application for a charter for this bank was held up for several months, and when the Supreme Court finally decided that they must grant a charter, other parties had secured a charter for another bank here on the same day, the same being issued to the "Sutherland State Bank," while another that date was to the "Platte Valley State Bank." The organizers of the Platte Valley State Bank bought the charter granted under the name of the Sutherland State Bank, and surrendered the charter which was issued to the Platte Valley State Bank. After two weeks, the State Banking department ruled that a mistake was made when they granted the charter under the name of the "Sutherland State Bank" as there had formerly been a "Sutherland State Bank" in the place. so it became necessary to change the name, which was changed to the American State Bank, this being accomplished in the summer of 1917.

The bank building which had been purchased of others was remodeled in the fall of 1917.

Only one change in stock-holders since the organization was being the sale of stock by C. C. Carlsen, who held a large block of stock when the bank was started—this was sold to Mr. Charles W. Burklund, a local man of Sutherland.

#### THE BANKING INTERESTS AT BRADY

The enterprising village of Brady this county, has two well managed banks. These are the Bank of Brady and the Brady State Bank. The older of the two is the Bank of Brady established in 1904, by "Carlson, Bruce and Halligan." These also constituted the original officers. The present-day officers of this bank are: J. H. Kelly, president; H. L. Ainlay, cashier; G. A. Swanson, assistant cashier. The directors include the following: Messrs. J. H. Kelly, B. R. Kelly, and H. L. Ainlay.

The bank started on a \$5,000 capital, but now has a \$20,000 with a \$5,000 surplus. Its present resources and liabilities are \$385,000. Recent deposits show the amount of \$350,000.

The building in which this bank is carried on is a handsome white compressed brick, built in 1914 at a cost of a sufficient sum to now be valued at \$6,500.

THE BRADY STATE BANK

This bank was established in 1907 by the following, who were first officers: William Beatty, president; T. T. Marcott, vice president; C. M. Trotter, cashier.

The present officers (1920) are: W. W. Winqest, president; A. O. Winqest, vice president; A. E. Graves, cashier.

The bank started on a capital of \$10,000, and now has one of \$18,000. The reports show their present resources and liabilities to be about \$300,000. It has a surplus of \$3,000 on hand and their records show deposits amounting to \$285,000.00.

The bank owns its own building, erected in 1907.

With two such banks as the above, the community in which Brady is situated is certainly well supplied with banking facilities.

THE HERSHEY BANKS

The oldest of the two banks doing business at the Village of Hershey is the "Bank of Lincoln County," established August 1, 1903, with a capital of \$5,000, which has grown to be \$25,000, with \$6,000 surplus. It was originally organized by E. F. Seeberger of North Platte, now of the First National Bank of that city.

Every director in this bank is a resident of Lincoln county and has been for twenty-five years. Their motto is: "A Home Bank Owned by Home People." The directors are: Messrs. Earl Brownfield, F. L. Mooney, E. F. Seeberger, H. T. Frels and I. E. Ware.

The present (1920) officers are: E. F. Seeberger, president; I. E. Ware, vice president; Earl Brownfield, cashier; A. B. Miller, assistant cashier.

CONDENSED STATEMENT

RESOURCES	LIABILITIES
Loans & investments \$358,563.71	Capital stock .....\$ 25,000.00
Banking house furniture and fixtures 7,858.30	Surplus & und. pfts. 10,516.79
Cash reserve ..... 84,653.70	Bills payable ..... 15,000.00
	Guarantee fund ..... 1,564.56
	Deposits ..... 398,994.36
<b>Total.....\$451,075.71</b>	<b>Total.....\$451,075.71</b>

Living up to the high ideals of most bankers in Lincoln county, the men associated with this concern have ever proven themselves worthy the confidence of the people of the county, not only as bankers but as factors in community, in other ways these gentlemen are to be valued.



## FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF HERSHEY

This bank was established on March 30, 1917, by utilizing a paid up capital of \$25,000, the same as it still works under, although there is now a \$5,000 surplus fund. The concern has resources and liabilities amounting to \$184,600.00. Reports show recent deposits to be \$155,000. A new bank building was erected in 1917 at a cost of \$11,000. It is a fine brick structure, terra cotta trimmed, and is acknowledged to be one of the handsomest bank structures to be found in any town of Nebraska of its size.

The first and present officers include the following names: D. B. McNeel, president; Carl Wickstrom, vice president; Otto H. Schurman, vice president; G. S. Sharpley Thompson, cashier.

The rich community surrounding Hershey is well cared for by these banks.

## THE BANK OF WELLFLEET

This bank was established in 1907 at the Village of Wellfleet, on a \$7,500 capital. It has been increased to \$10,000. It has a present surplus of \$5,000. Recent reports show the bank's deposits to be \$220,000.

The first and later officers of this concern are these: First—J. H. Kelly, president; Hugh Ralston, vice president; S. J. Taylor, cashier. Present officers are: J. H. Kelly, president; Hugh Ralston, vice president; S. J. Taylor, cashier.

In 1917 a cement block bank building was constructed for this bank at an expense of \$1,750.

The safe, vaults, etc., are valued at \$2,000. A board of directors is made up of the above officers.

## FIRST STATE BANK—DICKENS

At the sprightly Village of Dickens, in the southern part of this county, is situated the First State Bank, which concern was organized in 1915 by F. C. Pielsticker, Charles A. Liston and M. E. Scott. The amount of its capital has always been \$10,000. Its officers from the start have been as follows: Charles A. Liston, president; F. C. Pielsticker, vice president; J. W. Pielsticker, cashier.

This bank now has a surplus fund of \$2,000 and at recent reports had deposits amounting to \$96,000.

This bank is kept in a bank building owned by the bank, erected in 1915 of pressed brick, and is worth fully \$5,000. Oak fixtures and a screw-door safe are among the inner fixtures of the building.

The present (spring of 1920) resources and liabilities of this institution are \$109,858.27.

The board of directors for this bank are: Charles A. Liston, F. C. Pielsticker and M. E. Scott.

This bank is managed on strictly modern banking methods—is safe and reliable.

FARMERS STATE BANK—WALLACE

This banking concern of the enterprising Village of Wallace, this county, was established May 18, 1918, by F. C. Pielsticker, M. E. Scott and A. J. Mothersead. The first and present capital is \$20,000. The recent reports show that the deposits of this bank were \$117,000.00.

In 1919, a handsome pressed brick building and fixtures were provided at an expense of \$10,000.

The present directors are F. C. Pielsticker, M. E. Scott, A. J. Mothersead, Charles L. Cooper.

These gentlemen are all well-posted in their several fields of banking operations.

CITIZENS SECURITY BANK—WALLACE

This bank is located at the Village of Wallace, Lincoln county, and was established August 18, 1905, by P. L. Harper, Zora Harper, and F. C. Pielsticker. Its first officers were Messrs. Harper and Pielsticker, and those of today are E. R. Ferrell, president; F. H. Whitlake, cashier. The directors are E. R. Ferrell and M. Weil.

The first capital of this banking concern was \$5,000, but it has been increased to \$15,000, with a surplus of \$4,000. It recently had deposits amounting to \$280,000.

The bank is equipped with the ordinary bank fixtures, sufficient for the transaction of the business of the bank.

The following "statement" was issued to the public as per law, November 24, 1919:

RESOURCES	LIABILITIES
Loans and discounts.....\$228,077.57	Capital stock paid in.\$ 15,000.00
Overdrafts ..... 1,908.57	Surplus fund ..... 4,000.00
Bonds, securities, etc. 6,176.17	Undivided profits .. 15,680.38
Banking house & fix. 3,000.00	Individual deposits
C u r r e n t expenses,	(chk.) ..... 175,190.90
taxes, int. paid... 12,640.40	Demand certificates. 2,597.28
Due from nat. and	Time certificates.... 95,067.34
state banks ..... 49,714.79	Depositors' guarantee
Checks and items of	fund ..... 1,867.22
expense ..... 3,520.88	
Currency ..... 2,949.00	
Silver and nickel... 1,415.74	
<hr/>	<hr/>
Total.....\$309,403.12	Total.....\$309,403.12

BANK SUMMARY OF COUNTY

The subjoined table shows a summary of the various banking institutions within Lincoln county. It includes legal names, date of organization, present capital and 1920 deposits:

Name of Bank—	Date Es- tablished	Capital and Surplus	Recent Deposits
McDonald State Bank, North Platte..	1878	\$120,000	\$ 736,488
First National Bank of North Platte..	1886	170,000	1,250,000
Platte Valley State Bank, N. Platte...	1919	50,000	1,000,000
Maxwell State Bank, Maxwell.....	1903	26,000	176,698
Farmers State Bank, Maxwell.....	1918	15,500	56,000
Farmers State Bank, Sutherland.....	1910	30,000	292,740
American State Bank, Sutherland....	1917	28,500	172,912
Bank of Brady, Village of Brady....	1904	25,000	350,000
Brady State Bank, Village of Brady...	1907	21,000	285,000
Bank of Lincoln County, Hershey....	1903	31,000	398,994
First National Bank, Hershey.....	1917	30,000	155,000
Bank of Wellfleet, Wellfleet Village...	1907	15,000	220,000
First State Bank of Dickens.....	1915	12,000	96,000
Farmers State Bank, Wallace.....	1918	20,000	117,000
Citizens Security Bank, Wallace.....	1905	19,000	230,000
Total.....		\$613,000	\$5,586,832

#### BANKERS ASSOCIATION HERE

At North Platte in the month of May, 1910, "Group Five" of the State Bankers Association met in Odd Fellows Hall for their business session, and after that was over the company were invited guests at a luncheon given by Col. W. F. Cody's wife and daughter at Scouts Rest Ranch near the city. W. H. McDonald was president of this bankers' meeting and gave the address of welcome to the many visiting bankers. After the party had taken luncheon they were kindly shown about the ranch, which was Colonel Cody's early-day stamping ground. He was not at home at this time but in New York City with his great Wild West Show, and a committee was appointed to send him the following telegram:

"While you are entertaining thousands of your friends in New York City, your hospitable wife and daughter are royally entertaining us at the famous 'Scouts Rest Ranch.'

(Signed) NEBRASKA BANKERS."

An elaborate banquet was given the visiting bankers that evening at the Masonic Hall in North Platte. Many brilliant toasts were there offered.

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE CHURCHES OF LINCOLN COUNTY

THE RELIGIOUS ELEMENT AMONG PIONEERS—THE FIRST CHURCH IN THE COUNTY—THE BAPTIST—THE EPISCOPAL—THE UNITARIAN—THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL—THE PRESBYTERIAN—THE LUTHERAN—THE ADVENTIST—ROMAN CATHOLIC—THE CHRISTIAN DENOMINATION—CHRISTIAN SCIENTIST—THE NAZARENES—THE TWO MISSIONS, ETC.

While the pioneers of Lincoln county came from states far distant in many cases, yet they forgot not the God of their fathers and mothers and their youthful associations. Not all, of course, were identified with Christian churches, but many of the pioneer leaders were members of some one of the Protestant or Catholic churches in the states from which they emigrated upon coming to Nebraska. As soon as such settlers could provide for themselves homes for their families and a rude schoolhouse, either log or sod, they then commenced to cast about to see what might be done in way of providing a church home in which to worship God after the dictates of their own conscience. In the settlement of every new country there are usually many denominations represented among the pioneer band. This was true in the case of Lincoln county. Unitarians, Universalists, Congregationalists, Lutherans, Presbyterians, Baptists, Methodists, Episcopalians, Christians and Adventists, all had representatives here. As time went on these denominations organized their own churches and most of these erected church edifices of their own. Some of these church societies have gone down, but nearly all are still active and doing good work for their Master.

#### THE FIRST CHURCH ORGANIZED

The first church organized in Lincoln county and North Platte was the First Baptist Church of North Platte, the same being formed in 1870. At first they worshiped at private houses until by subscription the citizens raised a fund of \$850 and built a church building where later stood the Odd Fellows Hall. The church was moved to Fifth street in 1874. Most of the early church records were lost many years ago. There never was a large church membership here and the society struggled along and finally became quite a prosperous church. The present church edifice is built at the corner of Fourth and Locust streets, where the old Unitarian hall once stood. It took this location and building in 1912. When first organized the county

commissioners gave this church aid (what they could legally) and raised the saloon license from \$25 to \$50 a year, which was thought high at that day. But even this reduced the number of drinking places which pleased the church-going people of the town.

Among the charter members were Mrs. E. J. Jenkins, Mrs. Breeze, Mrs. W. M. Sicer, Miss Clara Baker. There are now two hundred and ninety members in good standing. The Sunday school superintendent is Mrs. J. L. London and the enrollment in the month of February, 1920, was 227.

The worthy pastors who have served this church at North Platte include the Revs. R. B. Favoright, 1905 to 1912; John L. Barton, July 1, 1916; A. C. Hull, October, 1916, to March 1, 1920.

The Baptist denomination in this county have churches at the villages of Maxwell, Fort McPherson, Wellfleet, Fairview and Dickens.

#### THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES

The Methodists were early in the religious field in Lincoln county. At North Platte the First Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in February, 1877, with fifteen members, inclusive of the following named: Mrs. J. H. McConnell, Mrs. Charles McDonald, Miss Alice Daryl, Miss Alice Tinkham, Mrs. B. L. Robinson, Charles Ormsby, Mrs. Makinson, Mrs. Morgan Davis, Mrs. Emma Marsh, Mrs. George Simpson, Mrs. J. Beatty, Mrs. Charles Hall, Mrs. A. B. Hall, Mrs. D. W. Adamson and Mrs. A. M. Mason.

The membership in the month of February, 1920, was 560. The present Sunday school superintendent is M. E. Scott, and the school has an average attendance of 275.

Other Methodist churches in Lincoln county are situated at the Villages of Brady, Hershey, Sutherland, Wallace and Wellfleet.

At North Platte the cornerstone of the brick church edifice was laid in 1882, but the church was not completed and dedicated until 1883, when it was dedicated by Bishop F. Hurst, the cost being \$3,500.

The first meetings of the society were held in the old courthouse and later in the Unitarian Hall, after which the Baptist Church was secured.

The first pastor was Rev. J. C. Stoughton, who was appointed in 1877 and remained until 1878. He was succeeded by Rev. Edward Thompson, who was appointed in March, 1878, and moved in October, 1879. He was followed by P. C. Johnson in 1879, who stayed until 1882, and he was followed by Rev. Joel A. Smith, who remained only one year. The pastors since the last named have, according to the pastor's record book, been these: W. G. Vessels, 1883 to 1886; W. A. Amsbary, 1886 to 1887; George W. Martin, 1887 to 1888; A. J. Clifton, 1888 to 1890; Erastus Smith, 1890 to 1892; W. E. Hardaway, 1892 to 1895; C. C. Snaveley, 1895 to 1898; C. C. Wilson, 1898 to 1900; C. P. W. Wimberly, 1900 to 1902; R. Randolph, 1902 to 1903; J. W. Robinson, 1903 to 1904; J. W.

Morris, 1904 to 1906; S. J. Medlin, 1906 to 1908; S. W. Longacre, July, 1908, to September that year; W. S. Porter, 1908 to 1912; Benjamin A. Cram, 1912 to 1918; H. E. Hess, 1918, present pastor.

The present church edifice (old and new sections) is valued at \$45,000. The society also owns a good parsonage valued at \$4,000.

This church had for its first meeting house (owned by them) a frame building, which was burned from a defective flue December 7, 1898.

#### SUTHERLAND METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

This church was organized in 1886. The first records of this organization are lost, hence much that might be of interest connected with its early history cannot be recorded in this connection. The list of charter members is also missing, but suffice to say that they were among the devout pioneers of the Methodist faith and saw the need of having an organization of their own.

The present pastor, Rev. John P. Yost, can from his record only give the name of the first pastor of this church—Rev. W. J. Crago.

The present total number of members is 120; of the Sunday school of which E. B. McConnell is superintendent, 125 members.

The house of worship for this church is a frame structure valued at \$5,000 and the parsonage is valued at \$3,000.

#### BRADY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

This church was organized about 1892 and now has a membership of 116. Its charter members included the following: Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Giffen, Mr. and Mrs. B. R. Whistler, Mr. and Mrs. A. W. Mathewson, Mrs. Snyder, Mrs. Coner.

The trustees were J. H. Giffen, B. R. Whistler and A. W. Mathewson.

A frame church edifice was erected in 1892. A \$3,500 parsonage also belongs to the church society.

The present Sunday school superintendent is Mrs. O. Pitts, assisted by Jacob Rush; average attendance is fifty-five scholars.

The pastors of this church have been as follows: Revs. K. Randolph, 1894; George C. Ebersole, 1895; L. S. Dorman, 1896; A. J. Armstrong, 1897-98; W. T. Austin, 1899; O. L. Barnes, 1900; Andrew Bolin, 1901; W. J. Douglas, 1902; F. S. Johnson, 1903; C. Moore, 1906-07; Edward W. McMillen, 1908-09; J. H. Tabor, 1910; W. T. Harper, 1911; A. E. Fowler, 1912; H. C. Barret, 1912-14; E. S. Grimes, 1915; W. L. Bothin, 1916; M. S. Satchell, 1917; E. P. Booher, 1918, and still serving as pastor.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF MAXWELL

This church was formed August 4, 1903, by Rev. O. Peterson and the charter members were as follows: H. J. Kinley, Mrs. H. J. Kinley, G. W. Roberts, Mr. and Mrs. John Moore, Mrs. Tripp, Mrs.

Silas Clark, Mrs. Charles Horn and Arthur Wheeler. There are now 106 members doing good work in this church.

The concrete church edifice was constructed at a cost of \$2,500 and the frame parsonage cost the church about \$1,250.

The following have served as pastors of this church: Revs. O. Peterson, Randolph McCollough, Jerome Campbell, H. B. Cross, A. M. Horan, J. E. Griffith, A. C. Craven, O. F. Dueholm, Reverend Anderson, F. W. Madsen and the present pastor, Rev. Stanton Kesterson.

The McPherson and North Platte Baptist churches are the only others of this denomination in Lincoln county at this date.

### THE UNITARIAN CHURCH

While this denomination was never strong in North Platte or Lincoln county, yet there is a history of the "faithful few" of this faith that should never be omitted in the writing of any history of this county. From the writings of pioneer A. R. Adamson in his "North Platte and Its Associations" we are permitted to quote the following from this most excellent and venerable gentleman:

"Up to 1873, North Platte had no hall or suitable place in which to hold public meetings or entertainments, and the few Unitarians who had gathered round Mrs. E. J. Cogswell, a missionary of this faith, concluded to erect a building that would serve for public hall and place of worship. This they did at a cost of \$3,300 and it became known as the Unitarian Hall. It stood until recently at the corner of West Fourth and Locust streets and passed through many vicissitudes. Unitarianism was never popular in North Platte and the consequence was that adherents were few and funds scarce. The American Unitarian Association gave liberal financial aid and sent several pastors in an endeavor to establish a church, but limited audiences and an uncertain salary were not encouraging and none of them remained long. This small body of Christians struggled along for years, sometimes with a pastor and sometimes without. This kept up until it became almost extinct. Archibald R. Adamson endeavored to rally local Unitarians who had become indifferent and succeeded in keeping a congregation together for a lengthened period, but he was the last to conduct services in the hall under the Unitarian banner, for dissension caused disruption and in 1902 the property got into the hands of a very few who sold it and appropriated the money. It was by Mrs. Cogswell's unwearied zeal that money was raised to pay for the building and it is questionable if they who profited by the sale ever contributed a cent. The parties in that deal will doubtless feel small when they meet Mrs. Cogswell 'in the sweet by and by,' for it was poor requital for her devotion and labor.

"As already noted, Mrs. E. J. Cogswell came to North Platte in 1868 and organized the first Sunday school. She afterwards engaged in teaching and missionary work and held religious meetings before there were any resident ministers. She also taught music and sing-



ing and performed funeral services in the absence of a clergyman and was first and foremost in all enterprises for the improvement of the people. Many friends in the East were interested in her work and contributed books for her Sunday school, money for the support of the church and clothing for destitute families. She was always planning to help the unfortunate and suffering and ready to render service to others. Owing to failing health she returned to her early home in Lexington, Massachusetts, and after two years of feebleness died on July 23, 1897. Her devotion to the Unitarian faith continued to the last, and it is to be regretted that the latter days of her life were embittered by the knowledge that her work at North Platte was a failure."

### THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES

The First Presbyterian Church of North Platte (first in the county) was organized in 1873 by ten charter members. The first meetings were held in the Baptist Church building in June that year. The church was organized by Rev. N. C. Robinson, superintendent of the missions for the Southwestern District.

The society worshiped in the Baptist Church building until 1877, then occupied the courthouse until the summer of 1878, when they moved to a frame building erected by the Congregational people, the same standing on the west side of Dewey street, where later the Keith Theater was built. In 1905 the church moved to the corner of Willow and Fourth streets and served the congregation until the autumn of 1909, when it was razed to make way for the finest gothic church edifice in North Platte. It is of fine pressed brick and is provided with a belfry and tower. It is valued at more than \$30,000. Art glass windows and a \$2,500 pipe organ are among the internal improvements. This church edifice was dedicated June 26, 1910.

The present total membership of this church is about 300. The Sunday school has an enrollment of 200. Its superintendent is Leigh Carroll.

The following have served as pastors of this Presbyterian Church in later years: Reverend Doctor Greenlee, Reverend Williams, Reverend Christie, Rev. Robert White and the present pastor, Rev. J. H. Curry, who came to North Platte in November, 1917. He has materially increased the interest of the church and added many to the membership. The society once owned a parsonage but sold it a few years ago and have funds on hand with which to build again when prices suit.

### THE SUTHERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

This Presbyterian Church was organized March 12, 1893, by Alexander Robinson, David Hunter and John Coker. The charter members included the following (these all became members prior to December, 1894):

Margaret Hunter, Alexander Neilson, Mrs. Samantha Embree,

Mrs. Alvarda Coker, Mrs. Alexander Neilson, Mrs. Jennie Haynes, Miss Ettie Embree, Mrs. Jennie L. White, Mrs. Henry Coker, Miss Iva J. Graham, Archibald Foyer, Mrs. Isabella Robertson, Mathew Arnold, Frank Carpenter, Mrs. Alice Carpenter, Electa Fenwick, Miss Myrtle Coates, Miss Florence Creek, Jennie L. Brown, Mrs. Elmer Coates, Mrs. Christian Hostetter, John Coker, Mrs. Adelaide Coker, Fred Datchler, Mrs. Alice V. Datchler, Mrs. N. Doll, Mrs. Mary E. Yates.

The present membership of this church is forty-six. The Sunday school has a membership of fifty, with Walter Coker as its superintendent.

A church was provided in 1892 at a cost of \$1,000. It is a frame building. In 1908 a manse was built for the pastor's use, at a cost of \$845; this is also a frame structure.

The pastors who have served this church include these: Revs. Julian Hatch, J. L. Atkinson, F. D. Haner, Paul G. Miller, C. L. Rogers, Reverend Morgan, Reverend Jack, E. E. Zimmerman and Reverend Scofield.

#### THE HERSHEY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The Hershey Presbyterian Church was formed March 19, 1906, by Rev. N. E. Johnson and the charter members included the subjoined persons:

Mrs. Bell Palmer, Earl Palmer, Minnie Palmer, Francis Palmer, Lucian Palmer, G. F. Palmer, Dr. William Evers, Mrs. M. R. Evers, Naomie Eshleman, J. K. Eshleman, Mrs. S. Marr, Myrtle Abbott, G. W. Brown, Mrs. Lucy Brown, Mrs. Grace McConnell.

The present (spring of 1920) total membership is fifty-four.

The Sunday school has a present enrollment of about fifty pupils. The efficient superintendent is Mrs. G. S. Thomson.

The church building at Hershey is valued at \$2,000 and the parsonage at \$1,500. The church building of this society at Birdwood is valued at \$1,200. The Presbyterian churches in Lincoln county are the North Platte, Sutherland and Hershey churches.

The pastors of the Hershey church have been Revs. E. B. Saure, M. H. Roberts and Elwood Knight, present pastor.

#### THE EPISCOPALIAN CHURCH

At North Platte the Episcopal denomination formed a church and built an edifice on West Fourth street in 1873. In 1892 as the town grew about it, the building was moved and replaced by the present building, an imposing church structure. It is complete and well fashioned in its interior, and ornamented by stained glass art windows which shed a hallowed light. One of these windows was placed in memory of Susan C. Keith, founder of the parish, who died September 23, 1877, and another over the altar, in memory of John McNamara, D. D., a former rector, who died October 24, 1885.

This church is known as the Church of Our Saviour. The first services held by the North Platte Episcopal people was conducted in the old Union Pacific Hotel by Bishop Clarkson, 1869-70. Rev. John Lyon of Grand Island, a missionary, held services here in the years between 1870-74 and the families prominent in forming the church were those of M. C. Keith, W. J. Patterson and Mrs. Mary E. Kramph.

The first wardens were Mr. Patterson and Richard Rogers appointed about 1872.

The Union Pacific Railroad Company gave the half block of land where the church was erected and a prominent citizen gave Bishop Clarkson \$1,500 privately toward the cost of erecting a building. A pencilling on the wall of the vestry room reads as follows: "This church was consecrated by the Right Reverend Robert H. Clarkson on the festival of the Ascension, 1873."

Beach I. Hinman, M. C. Keith and William Patterson were amongst those who gave most liberally. The ladies of the town led by Mrs. Keith, were untiring in their labors from the very first.

From such data as is now obtainable the church has had as its regular or substitute rectors the following persons, in about the order given: Early in 1874 Bishop Clarkson appointed Rev. Frank E. Bullard to take charge of this parish. He remained until 1879. In 1880 Rev. A. J. Graham of Grand Island frequently visited North Platte parish. Early in 1881 the Rev. W. G. Hawkins of Central New York was called to the rectorship. A rectory was completed under him costing \$3,000. The Clarkson school was also set on foot—the building cost \$800. During a part of 1882 the parish was without a rector, but in October that year came Rev. Alexander Allen of Canada. He remained until Easter, 1883, and the next pastor was John McNamara, D. D. He served faithfully and well until called by death October 24, 1885. He was followed by Rev. John H. Babcock December 23, 1885, and he resigned May 26, 1886, removing to Sidney, Nebraska. Rev. John M. Bates of Kansas was called as rector in November that year, but soon moved to Omaha and was succeeded here by Rev. George Grimes in the autumn of 1888, at \$1,000 salary and house rent. He found about sixty communicants here.

A Sunday school was formed with sixteen pupils in September, 1888. In 1910 the record shows the church had two hundred and fifty communicants and the number of Sunday school scholars was two hundred and twenty. The rector in 1910, was Rev. C. F. Chapman, B. A. D., who came in October, 1905. Another rector should not be forgotten in this record—Rev. George A. Beecher who served as rector eight years and finally went to Omaha in 1904, as dean of Trinity Cathedral. Following Reverend Chapman came Rev. Joseph J. Bowker, to 1913, when he was succeeded by Rev. Arthur D. Jones, who served until 1917 and was succeeded by Rev. R. O. Mackintosh, present rector, who came to the parish in 1919.

In the winter of 1919-20 the church building was covered with a solid coating of stucco. Near the church is a modern, good sized rectory built under Rev. Chapman's administration. It is situated at No. 219 West Fourth street.

The present (1920) total number of souls of this parish is six hundred. Of this number three hundred and ten are communicants. The Sunday school has a membership of one hundred and sixty.

#### THE LUTHERAN CHURCH

The first Lutheran church of North Platte was organized April 8, 1881, by Rev. J. F. Kuhlman, acting for the Home Mission Board.

The first, or charter, members of this congregation were as follows: A. O. Kocken, Christine Kocken, M. Oberst, Minnie Oberst, August Grannaman, A. P. Carlson, Annie Carlson, Gustave F. Meyer, Margaretha Meyer, Gus Anderson, Mary Anderson, A. Weidman, Louis D. Thoelecke, Bertha Thoelecke, E. E. Erickson, Gust Magnussen, Benjamin Hulton.

The present total membership of this congregation is 343 adult members.

The following have served as pastors of this church since its organization: Revs. Charles Anderson, Adam Stump, D. D., J. F. Kuhlman, D. D., David Foulk, Harmon A. Wolfe, John F. Seibert, D. D., Charles B. Harman, D. D., C. Franklin Koch.

The Sunday school connected with this church has a membership of 225; its superintendent is Andrew T. Yost.

The first church edifice erected by this church at North Platte was dedicated January 2, 1887, costing \$8,387.00. The present magnificent brick edifice was dedicated February 1, 1920, at a cost of \$65,000.00.

There are two other Lutheran churches within Lincoln county—one south of the village of Hershey, connected with the Missouri (German) Synod, and the other a Swedish church near Hershey, with Reverend Olson as its pastor.

The Lutheran church membership have ever been loyal to the church of their faith, great believers in that noted reformer—Martin Luther. As citizens of North Platte and Nebraska in general, the voting members of this Lutheran church are among the best in the community.

#### HERSHEY LUTHERAN CHURCH

The Lutheran church at the village of Hershey was organized in 1906. Among the first members were Mr. Hedlund and Mr. Linder and their families. The total members at present are forty in good standing. Nils Young is Sunday school superintendent, and the number of pupils is thirty.

This church owns a frame church building valued at \$5,000. The pastors have been Reverends Selander, Beacher and Olson.

## CHRISTIAN (DISCIPLES) CHURCHES

Church of Christ or the Christian denomination, at the village of Sutherland, was organized many years ago, but the records have not been kept up complete, hence much data usually furnished the local county historian is lacking in the case of the church at Sutherland.

Through the kindness of Mrs. R. F. Owens it is learned that this church now has a membership of about sixty-five, all of whom are residents except five. The Bible school has a membership of sixty and an average attendance of forty-five. The superintendent of this class is L. P. Owens.

The value of the church property is fixed at \$4,000. The latest special meeting or revival was conducted in the month of March, 1919.

It will be impossible to give a list of the pastors who have served this church. The last one employed, a Reverend Denton, proved unworthy of his calling and greatly demoralized the congregation, but since his departure the faithful few of the church have been active in reorganizing the society and hope in the near future to again have the standing it once enjoyed in the community.

## FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH—NORTH PLATTE

The First Christian Church of North Platte was organized in July, 1901, by charter members as follows: George Casey, S. S. Reynolds, George Carter, Mrs. John I. Masters, Mrs. L. E. Roach, Mrs. Dr. Northrup, W. E. Newman, Mrs. W. E. Newman, Mrs. Sarah Finney and Eliza Haines.

The total membership at this date (1920) is 350.

The church was provided with a frame church building in 1905, costing \$3,000; it was situated on First and Vine streets. In 1914 another frame building was erected on Third and Vine streets at a cost of \$10,000.

The Sunday school has a membership of 140, with General Superintendent L. L. Zook and Mrs. J. H. Van Cleave, elementary.

The pastors who have served this church are: Revs. C. F. Sworder, L. C. Swan, M. C. Johnson, H. G. Knowles, T. A. Lindenmeyer and the present pastor, P. R. Stevens.

The Christian denomination also have a church at Sutherland—see history above.

## THE CATHOLIC CHURCHES

Perhaps no church organization is as much attached to their society and the articles of its faith as the Catholic people. Early in 1867 North Platte, Maxwell and other points along the line of the then-being built Union Pacific Railroad, was visited frequently by Father Ryan of Columbus, Nebraska. He sought out the Catholics and celebrated Mass in a sod house, in one instance, at North Platte.

west of the depot. This was in 1867, and is supposed to have been the earliest Mass in this district. Afterward he came at intervals and officiated until the appointment of Father Lynch in 1875. Father Lynch was the first resident priest, and it was largely through his zeal and personal influence that St. Patrick's church, a neat frame building, was erected. In 1880, he was succeeded by Father Conway, and during his administration the frame church was removed and the present brick edifice and parsonage were built at a cost of more than \$10,000.

Among the pastors who have served this congregation may be recalled Father Lynch, who came in 1875; Father Conway in 1880, Father O'Toole, Father Fitzgerald, Father McCarthy, Father Haley, Father Stephen F. Carroll, Father Burns, and Father Patrick McDaid, who took charge of the parish October 10, 1910, came from Grand Island and is still pastor.

The present (1920) number of communicants in this congregation is 190 souls, all in the immediate vicinity of North Platte.

The school, known as St. Patrick's, was established and opened in September, 1916. The building is next east from the church edifice, is three stories and a basement structure built of modern pressed brick. It faces East Fourth street. Its cost was \$40,000, but now valued at \$70,000. In the spring of 1920 this school had about 190 pupils under the instruction of ten Ursuline Sisters. Music and art are among the branches taught. All teachers here hold a life certificate under the Educational and School laws of Nebraska.

The Catholic cemetery, proper, is situated five miles to the south of the city, and was platted and used at a very early date, but owing to its distance from the city is not universally used now, but burials are made in the City cemetery to the north and west of the corporation of North Platte.

#### THE MAXWELL CATHOLIC CHURCH

At the village of Maxwell, Catholic services were held as early as the first months in 1867, by Father Ryan of Columbus, Nebraska, at a time when Maxwell was known as McPherson. Services were held at private houses, and also at the "section house." One priest had to serve a very extended district and sometimes months passed without any services, but whenever it became known that there would be Mass, the members of the few Catholic families in the neighborhood, the soldiers and section men for the railroad, and hay-men temporarily in the vicinity, of the Catholic faith, all attended such services. The priests including Fathers Ryan and Lynch, and their fellow workers, endured with the hardy pioneers the hardships of those early days, taking long rides by handcar or freight trains to attend their missions.

Among the priests serving at Maxwell may be mentioned in this connection, Fathers Haley, Patrick McDaid, Conway, Barrett, Stenson, Carroll and John J. Kavanaugh.

A small church edifice was erected in 1910, named 'Lady of



Victory." At the present time (1910) services are conducted by Father Kavanaugh of Gothenburg, Nebraska.

The charter members were: Mrs. Mary McCollough, John Keller, Michael McCollough, William Dolan, John Horrigan, Maurice Reilly, Ed Burns, Joseph Schopp, Ellen McCollough Schopp.

(For the above account of the history of the Maxwell Catholic church the authors are indebted to Mrs. Joseph Schopp.)

#### SACRED HEART CATHOLIC CHURCH—BRADY

The Catholic church known as Sacred Heart, situated at the village of Brady, this county, was organized in 1910, and that year in September, a church building was dedicated. The date was September 17th. This church was organized by Father Thomas Haley. The charter members included these: James McCollough, Nicholas Enright, Mrs. Kate Sullivan, John Connolly, Mrs. Fred Ginapp, John Ginapp, Albert Ginapp, F. J. Sullivan, Mrs. Buchtel, Leo Scott, Jake Shaefer, B. Feeney, Mrs. Margaret McKenna Clark and the O'Rourke brothers.

The pastors serving here have been: Fathers Thomas Haley, Patrick McDaid and John J. Kavanaugh.

#### CHURCH OF THE NAZARENE

This is a church organization situated at the village of Maxwell, this county. It dates its history from the month of February, 1916, and was formed by Rev. Theo. Ludwig and charter members as follows: Grace Journey, Clifford Journey, Marian Journey, Vera Journey, Ruby Journey, John Guise, Bessie Clark, Dorman Hall, Ed Stewart, Chrissie Stewart, Julia Triggs, Anna Triggs, Nancy Cambell, W. B. Longpree, Bertha Yankins, Nettie Yankins, Harry Suckrow, Minnie Suckrow.

The following have served this church as its pastors: Revs. George Hartman, J. N. Smith and V. A. and Anna Scofield.

The society owns a frame church building valued at \$1,500.

The Sunday school connected with this church has an average attendance of forty members. The superintendent is H. Terrill.

This society has another church work at the Pleasant Valley schoolhouse, nearly twenty miles northeast of Maxwell.

#### GOSPEL MISSIONS

What is styled the "Gospel Mission" at the city of North Platte, affiliated with the Assemblies of God, whose headquarters are at Springfield, Missouri, is located at Eleventh and Locust streets, and was organized October, 1919, by Pastor G. W. Clopine. The total membership is now (March, 1920) about thirty-five souls.

A Sunday school is conducted in conjunction with this mission work. Its superintendent is E. P. Blue and its enrollment is about forty.



The Society is planning now to build a chapel of lumber with a stone basement, the estimated cost of which is \$5,000.

#### THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS

This denomination, though not strong in the community of North Platte, yet have a church building on the North Side and hold services. No material was furnished the compiler of this chapter, hence no further details are given in this connection.

#### THE PEOPLES MISSION

Albert B. Shennan and wife, evangelists, while traveling over this portion of the country by automobiles in the spring of 1917, found North Platte to be without either Salvation Army or a Mission of any kind. He located here on its main street and at once established his headquarters and at the end of six months left a Mission on North Locust street, in an excellent condition. The Peoples Mission church bought a hall and moved a few months later to No. 620 North Locust street. Workers sent here from headquarters, Colorado Springs, spend all their time, without salary, looking after the interests of the churchless, Christless and neglected. At present the Sunday school is making rapid progress. Many children, on the north side of the city, who have never attended a service elsewhere, are taking a part with great interest in such services as are afforded by this Gospel Mission.

#### CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH

The Christian Science Church of North Platte was organized June 18, 1911. There were about thirteen charter members. The society has grown to a membership of fifty, and nearly all are present each Sabbath for services which are held in rooms 24, 25 and 26. Building and Loan block, corner Locust and Fifth streets. The first readers were Mrs. Mary T. Bare and Mrs. Estella May Warner, both elected. The 1920 readers are Elizabeth Bonner Cramer and Mrs. Frances H. Brown.

Steadily, this society is gaining strength and ground in the community, as its teachings are better understood.

## CHAPTER XIV

### FRATERNAL SOCIETIES—VARIOUS LODGES

MASONRY—EARLY AND PRESENT LODGES—ODD FELLOWSHIP—THEN AND NOW—ORDER OF KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS IN THE COUNTY—WOODMEN—BENEVOLENT ORDER OF ELKS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—YEOMAN'S LODGE—MACCABEES ORDER.

In all parts of the civilized world for hundreds of years, the Ancient Order of Free Masonry has been found doing its duty among the children of men. It is without doubt the oldest civic society and secret fraternity on earth. It is said to have extended to King Solomon's time, and now has been estimated to contain a membership of nearly, if not quite two millions. This order was in existence in Tyre when Solomon undertook the building of the temple mentioned at length in the Bible, the same being located in the City Jerusalem. As the story runs, the fraternity sent a band of workmen from Tyre to assist Solomon in that work, and that Solomon himself became a Master Mason. From this account Masonry originated by the leader of these workmen from Tyre, who was "a widow's son". In this way is explained the great prominence given in the ritual and symbols of the order.

During the Middle Ages these guilds of Masons were the builders of the great churches throughout Europe. They enjoyed the favor and protection of the popes, and bulls were issued granting peculiar privileges to them. Men of eminence, both ecclesiastics and laymen, who were not actually employed in building, became members of the order. Henry VI, King of England was a member of the order and Henry VII a grand master. Masonry of today has nothing to do with building and is called "speculative Masonry" to distinguish it from practical building which is called operative masonry. Modern Free Masonry is said to have had its beginning in 1646, with Elias Ashmole, who separated speculative from operative masonry and systematized its mysteries. In 1666 after the great London fire, Sir Christopher Wren, the great architect, was chosen grand master of the order. The first lodge of this fraternity in the United States was formed at Boston, Massachusetts, 1733, and soon spread throughout the Colonies and General Washington became a prominent member.

#### FIRST MASONIC LODGE OF LINCOLN COUNTY

Platte Valley Lodge No. 32, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, had its birth at Cottonwood Springs, November 15, 1869, in a room

twenty-four feet square, in the second story of the Charles McDonald store building, a rough frontier structure "more useful than elegant." Sixty dollars were expended on furniture for the modest lodge room; and at the first meeting five Masons were present, and as their names have been carefully preserved they are here given: Rev. A. A. Reese, army chaplain and first master of the lodge; Captains A. B. Taylor and W. H. Brown; Edward A. Lieb and Lieutenant Charles B. Brady.

Shortly afterward, Charles McDonald, Dr. F. N. Dick and Eugene A. Carr were admitted, and at the first meeting after letters of dispensation had been granted by the grand lodge of Nebraska, eight petitions for membership were presented, and following the first installation of officers was a modest banquet at which the military band furnished music.

The first emergency meeting was called January 13, 1870, to attend the funeral of Richard Ormsby.

When Masonry began to assert itself at Cottonwood Springs, Fort McPherson was garrisoned by a contingent of the Fifth United States Cavalry, under command of Colonel W. H. Emery, who was bitterly opposed to Masonry and did all in his power to crush the new lodge out even persecuting his men who belonged to the order. After much difficulty in this regard, the brotherhood of Masons concluded to remove the lodge to North Platte which was effected, and soon a frame building was erected for lodge room quarters, and later a more enduring structure was provided the lodge.

The modest two-story building known as Masonic Hall, occupying the site of the temple of today, was erected in 1872 at a cost of \$2,600, the amount being raised by members who paid fifty dollars a share. In this building the county held several terms of court till better rooms could be obtained.

The Masonic Temple of North Platte was built in 1907-08, and dedicated February 22, 1908. The ground floor is occupied by spacious stores and the second floor by a banquet hall, reading room and lodge room, proper. There are also cloak rooms and kitchen accommodations all in modern style. On the day of dedication two hundred Masons formed in line on Dewey street near the temple, and proceeded to the Pacific Hotel, to meet members of the grand lodge and escort them to take part in the dedicatory exercises.

Grand Master Ornan J. King assisted by others had charge of the proceedings and in conclusion, Henry W. Wilson delivered an oration, the subject of which was "Washington and Masonry."

A well attended banquet followed in the evening hours. Platte Valley Lodge then had a membership of 170 members in good standing.

The present 1920 officers are as follows: David J. Fredrick, senior warden, acting as master; Ralph Hanson, junior warden; Frank L. Mooney, treasurer; Carl R. Greisen, secretary. Sheldon C. Macomber was master until his death January, 1919. The present total membership is 258.

Besides the Blue Lodge, there is Euphrates Chapter Royal Arch Masons, organized in 1876, with a membership in 1910 of seventy. Palestine Commandery No. 13 was organized in 1883, with Knights Templars in 1910 numbering sixty-eight. The Chapter of Eastern Star had at that date a membership of 150.

#### SUTHERLAND LODGE No. 299, A. F. & A. M.

Sutherland Masonic Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons was organized at the Village of Sutherland, June 23, 1917, and now has a total membership of thirty-one.

Its charter members were inclusive of the following: Frank Coker, Walter Coker, Elery A. Crosby, Elmer A. Crosby, James A. Eastwood, Frank R. Garman, George O. Gordon, William E. Haynes, Otto V. Johnson, Edwin La Rue, Lee T. Oldfather, Fred Pierson, Epaphroditus J. Porter, Richard Renner, William J. Root, Ruffie I. Shappell, Ira A. Sinclair, William A. Smith, Roseberry B. Widner, David C. Wilson, Harold P. Wiig, William A. C. Yule.

The elective officers in the month of February, 1920, were as follows: George O. Gordon, worshipful master; Ruffie I. Shappell, senior warden; Elery A. Crosby, junior warden; William J. Root, treasurer; Harold P. Wiig, secretary.

The past presiding officers have been as follows: Epaphroditus J. Porter, Elery A. Crosby.

There is no Eastern Star organization connected with this Masonic lodge, as yet.

#### WALLACE LODGE No. 279, A. F. & A. M.

Wallace Masonic Lodge was organized February 25, 1911, by T. M. Davis. The charter members included the following persons: James W. Alexander, Solomon A. Cassady, Clifton L. Countryman, Charles L. Cooper, Charles M. Hayden, William F. Haynes, William P. Killen, David M. Krause, James Light, Henry Mehlmann, Don S. Melton, Frank J. Nichols, I. W. Rees, Herbert C. Robbins, James S. Robbins, O. Scofield, Burt R. Smith, Jasper P. Smith, Emery B. Spencer, Fred S. G. Swanson, Perry Tetterton.

The present membership is forty-five.

The first elective officers were as follows: Charles L. Cooper, worshipful master; Solomon A. Cassady, senior warden; Henry Mehlmann, junior warden.

The elective officers in the spring of 1920 are as follows: Herbert C. Robbins, worshipful master; Everett M. Clutter, senior warden; Frank L. Spencer, junior warden; Benjamin Hardin, senior deacon; Jefferson C. Newman, junior deacon; Floyd L. Ferrell, treasurer; Howard G. Spencer, scribe; Lewis B. Spencer, tyler.

This lodge does not own, but lease their hall.

## PALESTINE COMMANDERY, NO. 13, NORTH PLATTE

The Knights Templar Commandery, at North Platte, was instituted April 4, 1883, with charter members as follows: John A. Casley, Henry J. Clark, Frederick N. Dick, Thaddeus J. Foley, Samuel Goozee, Beach I. Hinman, Charles F. Iddings, Albert Marsh, George H. McConnell, Charles McDonald, James McIntosh, Frank Borr, Carlton H. Pierce, George W. Russell, Alpheus F. Lyon, James D. Wilson and Frank H. Young.

The commandery now has a total membership of 120.

The original elective officers of this commandery were as follows: Commander, Joseph H. McConnell; generalissimo, Thaddeus J. Foley; captain general, Charles McDonald; treasurer, Carlton H. Pierce; recorder, Samuel Goozee.

The present (1920) officers are: Commander, Harry Dixon; generalissimo, H. Clay Brock; captain general, Josiah B. Redfield; treasurer, William H. McDonald; recorder, Ralph E. Hanson.

The following have served the commandery as commanders since its organization: Joseph H. McConnell, 1883-86; Frederick N. Dick, 1886-87; Samuel Goozee, 1887-90; Frank H. Young, 1890-91; W. W. Birge, 1891-92; Frank E. Bullard, 1892-94; George R. Hammond, 1894-95; William J. Stuart, 1895-96; Samuel Donehour, 1896-97; William H. McDonald, 1897-98; Morgan K. B\_\_\_\_\_, 1898-99; William J. Stuart, 1899-1902; Charles E. Barber, 1902-03; James B. McDonald, 1903-07; E. F. Seeberger, 1907-08; Mathew H. Douglas, 1908-12; Robt. Armstrong, 1911-12; M. Keith Neville, 1912-14; Robert Armstrong, 1914-16; O. H. Cressler, 1916-18; Harry Dixon, 1918, and still in office in 1920.

## SIGNET CHAPTER ORDER EASTERN STAR

This chapter of the Eastern Star is situated at the City of North Platte, and was organized June 13, 1893, by Mrs. Addie M. Billings, grand master of Nebraska. Its charter members were Mrs. Annie M. Hall, Mrs. Emma Ormsby, Mrs. De Etta Baker, Mrs. Ella Dick, Mrs. Lena Sorenson, Mrs. Cora Finn, Mrs. Lena Rice, Mrs. Lydia Bonner, Mrs. Kate Hendy, Mrs. Lydia Douglas, Mrs. Maggie Adamson, Mrs. Sarah Mason, Mrs. Hattie Donohower, Mrs. Anna Hosler, F. E. Bullard, Mrs. Kate Langdon, Mrs. Mary Gilman, Charles McDonald, Dell Bonner, M. H. Douglas, Mrs. Nettie Reynolds, Mrs. Charles Ormsby, George Finn, D. A. Baker, Mrs. Mary Anderson, Charles Hall, A. M. Moran, S. Donehower, Miss Annie Kramph, Charles Hendy, Sr., George Donehower.

The present total membership of this chapter is 296. The first elective officers were: Mrs. Anna Hall, worthy matron; Mrs. Mary Gilman, associate matron; F. E. Bullard, worthy patron; Miss Annie Kramph, secretary; Maggie Ever, treasurer; Mrs. Cora Finn, conductor; Mrs. De Etta Baker, associate conductor.

The officers (elective) in March, 1920, are as follows: Mrs. Carrie Redfield, worthy matron; Mrs. Ora Voreipha, associate matron; M. J.

Forbes, worthy patron; Mrs. Anna Hosler, secretary; Mrs. Cora Finn, treasurer; Mrs. Nettie Russell, conductor; Mrs. May Forbes, assistant conductor.

This chapter meets the second and fourth Thursday in Masonic Temple, which the Masonic Order erected in 1908.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS

The next to the oldest fraternal organization extant today, in this country, is the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Masonic order being the most ancient in the world.

In Lincoln county, Odd Fellowship was first introduced by the organization of Walla Walla Lodge No. 56 November 18, 1875, at North Platte, by the grand lodge of Nebraska. The charter members included the following: Franklin Peale, J. W. La Munyon, E. S. Dick, Herman Rincker, Hector McClain, F. Van Gorder, H. Holzmark, W. K. Roche, S. S. Gast, C. G. Hall, E. J. Huntington, George Mason, E. Peal, Adam Ferguson.

The total membership in the lodge today is 388. In Lincoln county this order has lodges at North Platte, Brady, Hershey, Sutherland, Wallace, Dickens.

This lodge has its ladies' auxiliary lodge—Sarah Rebekah Lodge No. 10, of which see later.

The Odd Fellows of North Platte own their own lodge room home, a fine brick (pressed) structure which is on Dewey street.

The elective officers in the month of February, 1920, were: H. A. Langford, noble grand; F. C. Peterson, vice-grand; S. M. Souder, treasurer; J. Guy Swope, secretary; Leiter Adams, warden; John Nolas, inner guard.

Colfax Canton No. 6, of North Platte, was instituted January 22, 1889, by the Department of Nebraska. The charter members were as follows: M. Oberst, E. B. Warner, Phil Klenk, J. S. Hoagland, William H. Johnson, R. D. Thompson, J. Morsch, Joseph Smallwood, C. G. Hall, William S. Penniston, George Lannin, William Smallwood, J. C. Hupper, G. S. Huffman and J. E. Evans.

At present this Canton has a total membership of seventy-four.

The officers in February, 1920, were: P. Anderson, captain; H. B. York, first lieutenant; C. M. York, ensign; S. M. Souder, clerk; E. S. Davis, accountant. This is the only Canton within Lincoln county.

#### SUTHERLAND LODGE No. 312, ODD FELLOWS

This lodge was organized at the Village of Sutherland, this county, February 17, 1906, and now has a membership of seventy-five.

The elective officers in the month of February, 1920, were as follows: M. F. Coates, noble grand; Frank H. Coker, vice-grand; Frank Coates, treasurer; C. A. Law, secretary.

The order leases a hall. Its auxiliary is the Rebekah Degree Lodge.

The early records of the Odd Fellows lodge at Sutherland seem to be missing, at least the data was not turned in to the compiler of this chapter.

#### HERSHEY LODGE No. 383, ODD FELLOWS

Hershey Lodge No. 383 Independent Order of Odd Fellows was organized at the Village of Hershey April 10, 1916, and now has sixty-three members. The order leases its hall. The present (1920) officers are: Ray Morgan, noble grand; W. H. Jenkins, vice-grand; Arnold Francis, secretary; I. E. Ware, treasurer.

The presiding officers in the order serving have been: J. N. Keeney, Victor Miller, I. E. Riley, S. J. Richardson, F. A. Rasmussen, S. J. Koch, I. E. Ware, F. G. Fransen.

#### REBEKAH DEGREE LODGES

Sarah Rebekah Lodge No. 10, Independent Order of Odd Fellows at North Platte was organized January 16, 1876, with the following charter members: James M. Ray, S. S. Gast, F. A. Alexander, Anna Alexander, Samuel Rooney, Mrs. Geo. Mason, Hector McClain, Mrs. Hall, J. Neary, Frank Van Gorder, Anna Van Gorder, Adam Ferguson, Mrs. E. M. Ferguson, H. C. Cady, Mrs. Cady, I. W. La Munyon, Sarah J. La Munyon, Mrs. Edwin Peal, J. D. Wilson, Mrs. T. Peal.

The first elective officers were: Noble grand, James M. Ray; vice-grand, Sarah J. La Munyon; secretary, Wm. J. Roche; treasurer, S. S. Gast.

The present elective officers are: Noble grand, Ollie Salisbury; vice-grand, Lottie Cronen; recording secretary, Clara E. Davis; financial secretary, Edith Van Doran; treasurer, Mattie Prosser; trustees, Maria Hoagland, Mina Perrett, and Rachel Bowen.

The lodge has a present total membership of 301 members.

Eureka Lodge No. 170, Rebekah Degree of Odd Fellowship, at the Village of Maxwell, was organized January 27, 1903, by Nettie Corrick, warden of assembly. There were thirty-four charter members in this lodge, inclusive of the following: Emma Marr, Lizzie Feather, Alice Plummer, Jennie Powell, Mamie Nugent, Minnie Kuhns, Clara Horne, Charles Powell, William Marr, William Plummer, Henry Geise, Stanley Hall, William Rayome, Jo Solomon, Alice Ferguson, Mary Plummer, Gus Ogrosky, George Anderson, Edna L. Story, Carrie Hall, Irene Brown, Lillie Horne, Emily Plummer, C. H. Kuhns, Frank Horne, John Pell, Nancy Powell, Ella Clarke, Theo. Stevens, Sophia Stevens, Blanche Kelleher, C. A. Feather, V. G. Ferguson.

The first elective officers were: Emma Marr, noble grand; Lizzie Feather, vice-grand; Alice Plummer, recording secretary; Jennie Powell, financial secretary; Mamie Nugent, treasurer.



The present (1920) total membership of this lodge is twenty.

The present elective officers are: Grace Wilson, noble grand; Lala Davis, vice-grand; Mamie (Nugent) Dolan, secretary; Edna L. Story, treasurer.

The past noble grands have been as follows: Emma Marr, Lizzie Feather, Alice Plummer, Clara Ferguson, Emma Feather, Edna L. Story, Mamie E. Dolan, Ida E. Marr, Clara G. Lewis, Ella Nugent, Jessie Chappel, Flora Benjamin, Mabel M. Layton.

In 1917 the Odd Fellows lodge decded to the Rebekah lodge, the hall in which they now meet. The lumber in the same cost \$1,200.

The Rebekah Lodge No. 252, at the Village of Sutherland, was organized October 17, 1908, by Mrs. Clara E. Davis, state president. The first elective officers were as follows: Verda Thomas, noble grand; Sadie Y. Carpenter, vice-grand; Bessie Luckey, secretary; Eva L. Coker, treasurer.

The charter membership was as follows: H. F. Coates, Verda Thomas, May Trego, Lola White, Eunice Anderson, Charles White, Eva L. Cooper, Nancy Coates, Dora Coates, Myrtle Coker, Elizabeth White, Edward Coker, Mary E. Coker, Henry Coker, Edna Tridle, Bessie Luckey, Alverda Coker, W. R. Humphrey, Lillian Humphrey, Blanche Stephens, Sadie W. Carpenter, Mary E. Conway, Cecelia Coker, James Humphrey, Irma Humphrey, Maggie Shick, Cora Brownfield.

This lodge now has a total membership of eighty.

The present (1920) elective officers are: May Trego, noble grand; Amy Evans, vice-grand; Mary C. Wilson, treasurer; Laura Dameier, secretary.

The past presiding officers have been as follows: (noble grands)—Verda Thomas, Mary C. Wilson, Alverda Coker, Mary E. Coker, Maggie Shick, Myrtle Coker, Dora Coates, Laura Dameier, Eva L. Coker, Cecelia Coker, Lillie Lau, Bessie Peyton, Grace Jeffords, Eunice Anderson, Elizabeth White, Sadie Y. Carpenter, Bessie White, Bertha Johnson.

#### WOMEN'S BENEFIT ASSOCIATION OF THE MACCABEES

This fraternal society was organized at North Platte, as No. 1, the first in the State of Nebraska, October 15, 1893, with seventy-five members. It was organized by Miss Bina M. West, then supreme record-keeper, but since July, 1912, has been supreme commander. There are now 250 members in the association.

The first officers were: Mrs. Nellie Warner, commander; Miss Jennie White, finance-keeper; Miss Pink Jones, record-keeper.

Present elective officers: Mrs. Mary Elder, past commander; Sarah Murphy, commander; Mrs. Clara Aldridge, lieutenant commander; Mrs. C. Lannie, record-keeper; Mrs. Fannie Murphy, collector; Mrs. Margaret Wohlford, chaplain; Mrs. Maude Golden, lady-at-arms; Mrs. Nettie Purdy, sergeant; Mrs. Crete Lemon, sentinel; Mrs. Harriett Moore, picket.

This review as it is styled, was the first in Nebraska and started with seventy-five membership and has paid to the families of its members in North Platte, for deceased members, the amount of \$60,000. Every claim has been promptly met. Thirty-two deaths have occurred since this review was instituted. The membership has some of the best people in Lincoln county—some from Sutherland, Hershey and other points in the county, besides a large membership at North Platte. The amount of life insurance now carried by this review is \$500,000. The entire business of this association is handled by women in a very prompt and business-like manner.

Mrs. Agnes Temple Boyer who has been connected with North Platte Review for twenty-three years is now the state commander for Nebraska. This lady also organized the Brady Review No. 25 of this order—see below.

#### REVIEW NO. 25, BRADY

This review was organized at the Village of Brady January, 1910, by Agnes Templar Boyer, with twenty-seven charter members. The present (1920) officers are as follows: Past commander, Mrs. Mary Jones; commander, Mrs. Hester A. McCullough; lieutenant commander, Mrs. Sadie Oldfather; record-keeper, N. E. Watson; collector, Mrs. Nellie Cover; chaplain, Mrs. Ruth Vandiver; lady-at-arms, Mrs. Florence Springer; sergeant, Mrs. Mildred Oldfather; sentinel, Mrs. Mabel Bolen; picket, Mrs. Frances Sullivan; captain, Mrs. Bertha Edwards; instituting officer, Mrs. May Bowen. This review meets in the Odd Fellows Hall and has fifty-two members now.

#### MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA

Sutherland Camp of the Modern Woodmen of America, at the Village of Sutherland, was organized March 13, 1893, and now has a membership of sixty-eight. Its past presiding officers have been inclusive of these: Consul, E. A. Crosby; adviser, J. H. Humphrey; banker, Frank Coker; clerk, A. J. Beatty; escort, Frank Coates.

The present managers of this camp are: D. B. White, R. A. Scott and Thurber Harvey.

The present (March, 1920) elective officers are: Consul, F. G. Myers; adviser, D. B. White; clerk, A. J. Beatty; banker, Frank Coker; escort, Frank Coates. Meetings are held in the Odd Fellows Hall, under a lease. The Royal Neighbors are an auxiliary to the Woodmen Camp at Sutherland.

Lone Tree Camp No. 3458 of Maxwell was organized January 2, 1896, by W. B. Plummer with charter members as follows: John H. Geise, Martin Geraghty, F. H. Horn, J. D. Kelleher, J. W. Kinworthy, H. J. Kinley, D. D. McNamara, A. F. Nugent, A. W. Plummer, C. H. Powell, Louie Reyome, G. W. Roberts, T. Roberts, and J. F. Snyder.

The present total membership of this camp in the month of February, 1920, was forty-nine.

The original elective officers were: A. W. Plummer, clerk; J. D. Kelleher, banker; G. W. Roberts, vice-commander; J. F. Snyder, worthy adviser; Louie Reyome, sentinel; C. H. Powell, watchman.

The present officers are: C. H. Kuhus, clerk; Martin Rasmussen, banker; J. F. Snyder, vice-commander; B. M. Dickinson, worthy adviser.

The camp does not own a hall but lease from other orders.

A lively auxiliary to this camp is the Royal Neighbors, mention of which follows.

Woodbine Camp, No. 1946, at the Village of Maxwell, was organized January 23, 1900, and its charter was granted March 28, 1900, by Anna M. Teel. The charter members were as follows: Clara I. Horn, Blanche O. Kelleher, Charles Beaver, Eola Pearl Snyder, Ella R. Roberts, Minnie Kuhus, May E. Snyder, J. W. Geise, Inez Roberts, Laura Geise, Thurston Roberts, J. W. Snyder, Albert Brown. Edna Story, S. J. Warnock, John Moore, Grace P. Cohn, William F. Cohn, George W. Cohn, Marie L. Cohn, William Dolan, Charles Powell, Nancy E. Powell.

The camp now enjoys a total membership of sixty.

The present elective officers are as follows: Gertrude Parker, oracle; Myrtle Layton, vice-oracle; Mary Dolan, past oracle; Lola Davis, chancellor; Margaret Leech, receiver; Grace Wilson, recorder; Lovenna Layton, marshal; Myrtle Davis, assistant marshal; Gladys Knapp, inner sentinel; Ora Davis, outer sentinel; Carrie Roberts, Faith; Julia Wilson, Modesty; Irene Story, Courage; Minnie Prior, Unselfishness; Fannie Clark, Ruby Kennor and Martha Zustin, trustees.

This camp meets in Rebekah Hall, the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month.

The past presiding officers have been: Ella Roberts, Edna Story, Jessie Chappell, Mary Dolan, Lenora Fetter, Mabel Norris.

Royal Neighbors Maple Leaf Camp, No. 1269 at Brady, this county, was organized December 31, 1898, with the following charter members: Agnes Costin, Sarah Parsons, Minnie E. Clapp, Anna M. O'Rourke, Pricenia Wells, Phebe J. Clapp, Ida Lewis, Flora B. McIntire, Margaret Waterbury, Alice P. Shields, Bertha Stiff, Mary A. Burk, Maud Murphy, Ida Abercrombie, Mary E. Shields, Eulaby Hespun, Nevada Stiff, Minna V. Nugent, Mary E. Beatty, Adelaide Peckham, Mary A. Sullivan, Daisy Baker, Sophia McMurry, Margaret E. Haught, Emma Brown, Emma McNamara, Addie Baker.

The total present membership of this camp is twenty-seven. They meet the first and third Thursday of each month.

The original elective officers were: Phebe Clapp, oracle; Margaret Waterbury, recorder; Eulaby Hespun, receiver.

The present, or 1920, officers are as follows: Ida Abercrombie, oracle; Sarah Parsons, recorder; Amelia Dart, receiver.

Other camps of this order in Lincoln county are situated at North Platte and Paxton.

## YEOMAN HOMESTEADS

This fraternal and mutual insurance or beneficiary order has come to be quite popular throughout the entire West. Its headquarters is at Des Moines, Iowa, where it was organized in the '80s.

Green Village Homestead No. 4664 at Sutherland, this county, was organized May 7, 1914, with a charter membership as follows: Verda Thomas, Glenna Gummere, Ida Harvy, Dr. G. O. Gordon, Francis Gordon, Otis Kemper, S. A. Thomas, H. H. Walsworth, Ada B. Crabil, Forest Johnson, Earl Rayhorn, Mary Alva Shoup, Dora J. Shoup, Ila Anderson, Ann Whetzell, George Shoup, A. B. Yates, Mary F. Yates.

The homestead now has a membership of 101.

The original elective officers were: Charles Leininger, district deputy; Dr. G. O. Gordon, foreman; A. B. Yates, master of ceremonies; Glenna Gummere, correspondent; S. A. Thomas, master of accounts; Ada B. Crabil, chaplain; Verda Thomas, overseer.

The officers in the spring of 1920 are as follows: Foreman, A. B. Yates; master of ceremonies, George Shoup; correspondent, S. A. Thomas; master of accounts, James P. Guffey; chaplain, Dora J. Shoup; overseer, Mary F. Yates.

The past presiding officers have been: H. H. Walworth, George Shoup, Dr. G. O. Gordon, James P. Guffey.

## LOOKOUT HOMESTEAD No. 3030, NORTH PLATTE

This homestead of the fraternity of Yeomanry, at North Platte, was organized several years ago. The other homesteads in this county are at Sutherland and Hershey. The approximate number belonging to the North Platte Homestead is 500.

The 1920 officers include the following: W. J. Tiley, foreman; Mrs. F. B. Yardsley, master of ceremonies; Mrs. Pearl R. Smith, correspondent; Mrs. Daisy Martin, chaplain.

## HERSHEY HOMESTEAD No. 5699

This homestead of Yeomanry was formed at the Village of Hershey, February 21, 1917, with charter members as follows: I. B. Brownfield, Carrie A. Brooks, Ethels S. Curtis, Isaac Curtis, Earl R. Comstock, Christina Danielson, Ella Ellsworth, Bessie Eshleman, Frank Eshleman, Frank O. Johnson, Albert H. Liles, Anna Liles, Edwin B. Leypoldt, Mark McConnell, Della Munson, William D. Martin, John S. Nelson, Helen Rasmussen, Loren D. Root, Veal V. Sanders, George F. Sanders, Mabel E. Ware, John E. Ware, Grover C. White, Hattie B. White, Jennie E. Ziegenhagen, Elmer R. Ziegenhagen.

The present total membership of this homestead is thirty-nine.

The first foreman was Loren D. Root; correspondent, Earl R. Comstock.

The 1920 foreman is Vea V. Sanders; correspondent, Carrie A. Brooks.

They meet the first and third Wednesdays of each month at Odd Fellows Hall.

#### BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS

What is commonly styled the "Elks" is a benevolent order established in the '80s at Minneapolis, Minnesota, by several traveling dramatic show troupes, each member of a show company paying in a certain amount to a fund to be used by the members in case of sickness or death. It was a success from the start, and it was not long before it threw open its doors to any one of a good moral character who desired to enter its fold. It now numbers its tens of thousands of worthy members from coast to coast. It has paid out millions of dollars in caring for the needy poor both within and outside the lodge, proper, and has also buried and erected suitable tombstones over the graves of thousands of its members. In fact a city of any considerable size where an Elks lodge is not found, is truly a city not noted for progress and enterprise.

Lincoln county is blessed with a lodge of this modern-day fraternity at North Platte. It is styled North Platte Lodge No. 985, B. P. O. E. It dates its history from June 24, 1905, when the following men became charter members: E. B. Warner, E. F. Seeberger, J. B. McDonald, E. J. VanDerhoff, Harry Dixon, T. C. Patterson, A. McNamara, A. B. Hoagland, C. C. Hupfer, Earl Wamp, A. J. Salisbury, C. M. Newton, O. E. Wiel, George B. Dent, George E. Prosser, H. Waltworth, W. R. Maloney, R. C. Langford, W. T. Wilcox, H. C. Brock, B. Kitzmiller, L. C. Stinger, J. H. Stone.

The present total membership is an even 400. They have their own home in a fine three-story brick structure on Dewey street, valued at \$150,000.

The original officers in their regular order, were as follows: E. B. Warner, E. F. Seeberger, J. B. McDonald, Edward J. Van Derhoof, Harry Dixon.

The present elective officers are: T. F. Healey, eminent ruler; Paul Harrington, esteemed loyal knight; W. H. Munger, esteemed loyal knight; H. E. Mitchell, esteemed loyal knight; A. B. Hoagland, secretary; H. Dixon, treasurer; trustees—F. C. Pielsticker, C. F. Whelon, I. L. Bare.

The past presiding officers are: E. B. Warner, E. F. Seeberger, J. B. McDonald, M. K. Neville, Lester Walker, W. M. Cunningham, R. C. Langford, L. C. Sturges, James T. Keefe, E. H. Evans, Frank McGovern, C. P. Clinton, Clyde Fresto, A. B. Hoagland.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS ORDER

This lodge was instituted at North Platte at an early day, it being among the first secret society lodges of the place. The charter members and first officers (elective) were as follows: Leo Hart, chan-

cellor commander; P. W. Sitten, vice-chancellor; M. C. Harrington, prelate; H. S. Ridgely, master of work; George French, master of exchequer; Fred Elliott, master of finance; H. J. Roth, keeper of records and seals; John Sorenson, master-at-arms.

The lodge now has a good membership and meets regularly in "Knights of Pythias Hall" which structure is owned, however, by Keith Neville.

The elective officers in the spring of 1920, are as follows: H. B. York, chancellor commander; O. E. Elder, vice-chancellor; D. M. Hoggsett, prelate; S. M. Souder, keeper of records and seals; J. E. Sebastian, master-of-finance; Roy Mehlmann, master-of-exchequer; C. M. Austin, master-at-arms; J. W. Rowland, inside guard; C. C. Hupper, outside guard.

#### THE MACCABEES ORDER

Nebraska Tent No. 1, at North Platte, of the Order of Maccabees was instituted November 11, 1891, with charter members as follows: Joseph Morsch, J. C. Piercy, S. H. Donehower, C. P. Sick, George W. Russell, Martin Gress, N. McCabe, H. O. Evans, O. G. Sayer, William Tarkington, N. G. Sawyer, Charles Finney.

The lodge now has a total membership of sixty. The hall occupied by the Maccabees is a leased building.

The officers in the month of February, 1920, were: John W. Boyer, commander; S. W. Swanson, lieutenant commander; C. M. Newton, record-keeper.

#### THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

Soon after the close of the Civil war—about 1879—all over the northern states and territories there were organized veteran soldiers into posts, known as Grand Army of the Republic posts. They were purely of a fraternal character and coupled with them in later years, were the ladies' auxiliary—the Women's Relief Corps, which greatly aided in keeping the old soldiers together as a post. Every loyal county had one or more such Grand Army posts and Lincoln county was not an exception. At North Platte, Stephen A. Douglas Post Grand Army of the Republic was organized August 10, 1881, with charter members as follows: John W. Rixler, Isaac Krechbaum, Joseph Mackle, Thomas C. Patterson, Henry U. Jones, Adam Ferguson, Anthony Ries, D. A. Baker, Almon S. Senter, A. H. Church, Samuel Goozee, E. M. Day, Con F. Groner, John G. Nauman, Franklin Peale, George T. Snelling, William Neville, Ed F. Meyers, William Hubartt.

The first elective officers of this post were: John W. Bixler, commander; A. H. Church, officer of the day; Joseph Mackle, adjutant; Anthony Ries, quartermaster.

The post now has a membership of eighteen, but at one time was a large post, with a total of 224 on their rolls. This is the only post



in Lincoln county. The veterans meet in Odd Fellows' Hall the first Saturday evening of each month.

The present elective officers are: Thomas C. Patterson, post commander; J. T. Hoagland, chaplain; J. E. Evans, adjutant; J. F. Schmalried, quartermaster. The department number of this post is 56 of the Department of Nebraska. With the passing years this post has usually taken full charge of the military part of Memorial and Decoration Day services. Time is fast thinning out their ranks, and ere long there will be no more Civil war veterans left in this county.

#### STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS WOMEN'S RELIEF CORPS

Stephen A. Douglas Women's Relief Corps No. 110, at North Platte, was organized in 1890, and was dissolved just five years later on the same month and day, in 1895. It was again revived by reorganization that date with charter members as follows: Mrs. A. H. Church, Mrs. Butler Buchanan, Mrs. C. F. Ormsby, Mrs. Pauline Hine, Mrs. L. C. Patterson, Mrs. J. E. Evans, Mrs. Valentine Scharman, Mrs. James McMichael, Mrs. M. W. Birge, Mrs. E. F. Seeberger, Mrs. John Banner, Mrs. Eva Baldwin, Mrs. Harry Reese, Mrs. Henry Briternitz, Mrs. W. J. Voodry, Mrs. Annie Simpson, Mrs. George Black, Mrs. W. Wilson, Mrs. Dell Bonner, Mrs. S. Goozee, Mrs. Lizzie Wingets, Mrs. T. Brown, Mrs. W. J. Crusen, Mrs. Gus Smith, Mrs. Sarah Slack, Mrs. Alonzo McMichael, Mrs. James Snyder, Mrs. Annie Baskins, Mrs. Nettie Meeumber, Mrs. Rhoda Foster, Mrs. Lucien Stebbins, Mrs. Eda Owens, Mrs. A. M. Mason, Mrs. N. A. Davis, Mrs. Sarah Rark.

The total membership today is sixty-eight, though at one time it had 114 enrolled.

This is the only Women's Relief Corps in Lincoln county at this date.

The corps meets once each month in Odd Fellows Hall.

The first officers were inclusive of these: Mrs. Scharman, Mrs. Birge, Mrs. Seeberger, Mrs. McMichael, Mrs. Church, Mrs. Bonner and Madams Slack and Voodry.

The present (1920) officers are as follows: Mrs. Ella Hartman, president; Mrs. N. Johnson, senior vice president; Mrs. Viola Porter, junior vice president; Mrs. Anna M. Church, treasurer; Mrs. Etta Bonner, secretary; Mrs. Julia Casey, chaplain; Mrs. Addie Briternitz, conductor; Mrs. Breese, guard; Madams Martha Graham, Nellie Dickey, Winifred Porter and Marion Evans, color bearers.

#### GRAND ARMY POST AT WALLACE

Among the early Grand Army posts in Lincoln county is recalled that organized at the Village of Wallace, and named for "Buffalo Bill" (W. F. Cody). This was known from the first as "Colonel W. F. Cody Post of Wallace." The local paper at the Village of Wallace had the following interesting item concerning a visit of the famous scout for whom the post was named. As it gives the names



of several well-known persons of that date (1888) it is here given space in the annals of Lincoln county:

"Wednesday evening November 30, was a gala day for Wallace and the G. A. R. Post. W. F. Cody for whom this post was named appeared according to the promise he made the post, bringing with him Mrs. Cody, Miss Arta Cody, Major and Mrs. Haley, W. C. Lemon and wife, Colonel Walsh, Guy Laing, Lord Boal, Comrades Underhill, Church and Bixler, Judge O'Rourke, Lord Holbrooke and Rev. Diamond Dick.

"To say there was a love feast among the old vets and their friends but feebly vibrated on the organs of our comprehension. The reckless way in which military titles were attached to men who were previously considered a mere pumpkin roller was a caution. At the campfire stray bits of history that failed to attract the notice of Bancroft or Pollard, were brought to light. One item was brought to light in Judge Church's speech who made the statement of an eye witness that Buffalo Bill roped the first buffalo killed by the Grand Duke Alexis and held it and shot it to death with a small 22-calibre cast iron pistol. He also transferred the identical spot from the Medicine Creek of history to the lot now occupied by Mr. Sullivan. The jolliest hit of the campfire was made by Judge Bixler who sung that grand old army song, 'I must and will be married the fit is on me now.'

"Rev. Diamond Dick, when called upon for a speech chose for his subject, 'Prohibition in the South Sea Islands.' Colonel Walsh, Judge O'Rourke and Professor Underhill were almost too weary after the long trip through the sandhills to make any great effort at oratory. But two of the visitors at least attracted the attention of every young lady who claimed Egypt land for her home. We mean Lords Holbrooke and Boal, the latter's princely castle is in Warwickshire, Chicago.

"But of Colonel Cody, his wife and daughter we can hardly express our opinion of their good sense, good looks and general American make-up. To Mrs. and Miss Cody belonged the honor of wearing the first diamonds ever worn in Wallace. It was the opinion of every lady and gentleman present that they were true representatives of western Americans.

"We had almost forgotten to mention that Guy Laing's kindly features were present. But he was the same old congenial Guy with the same big heart and in the same place it always has been since we have had his name on our book of acquaintances.

"And last but not least, W. F. Cody was here. When the post was organized a motion to name it after the most popular living American resulted in W. F. Cody (who was at that time making all London clap their hands with joy), being unanimously chosen as the namesake of the new post and speaks in tones to be remembered of the people's opinions of American principles and citizenship."

Other lodges of North Platte are the Moose, Knights of Columbus, and Truimmen made up of divisions of firemen, engineers, etc.

## CHAPTER XV

### MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS OF UNUSUAL INTEREST

SEA-LEVEL ELEVATIONS OF COUNTY — TEMPERATURE BY YEARS — KILLING FROSTS — SUMMER AND WINTER TEMPERATURES — ANNUAL PRECIPITATION — RAINFALL — SNOWFALL — WIND MOVEMENT IN COUNTY — IRRIGATION — POPULATION — PRECINCTS — VILLAGES — PRESIDENTIAL VOTE IN COUNTY — SUFFRAGE VOTE IN COUNTY — GRASSHOPPER PLAGUE — IMMENSE BUFFALO HUNT — MOB LAW INCIDENTS — ORIGINAL VILLAGE PLATS — IMMENSE DROVE OF TEXAS CATTLE HERE — A PLATTE VALLEY TRAGEDY — PRAYING FOR RAIN — WONDERFUL MAIL TRAIN — OLDEST PERSON IN COUNTY — A LOST GRAVE — MCKINLEY AND GRANT'S MEMORIAL SERVICES — MARKET PRICES THEN AND NOW — PASSING OF THE "WILD WEST SHOW" — PRAIRIE FIRES — POSTOFFICES IN COUNTY — INDIAN CONDUCTOR — STAR ROUTES — ASSESSED VALUATION — RURAL MAIL CARRIER — LAND OPENING.

#### ELEVATIONS

The sea-level elevations of Lincoln county along the line of the Union Pacific Railroad are as follows:

FEET	FEET	FEET
Omaha Depot . . . 1,056	Woodriver . . . 2,011	O'Fallons . . . . . 3,012
Fremont . . . . . 1,220	Kearney . . . . . 2,143	Julesburg . . . . . 3,535
Schuyler . . . . . 1,372	Plum Creek . . . 2,406	Sidney . . . . . 4,008
Columbus . . . . . 1,469	Willow Island . 2,517	Antelope . . . . . 4,747
Lone Tree . . . . . 1,723	Bradley . . . . . 2,673	Pine Bluff . . . . . 5,061
Grand Island . . 1,887	North Platte . . 2,825	

The average elevation in the eastern half of the state is 1,700 feet; in the western half the average is 3,524. The total average in state of elevation above sea-level is 2,672 feet, as shown by surveys made by the Union Pacific engineers.

#### WEATHER BUREAU STATISTICS

For a quarter of a century period, beginning with 1876 and ending in 1902, to be exact, the following table of temperatures was compiled by Prof. G. D. Swezey and published in the agricultural reports. To his figures were added later years to bring the matter to 1902. There is every evidence, says the writer, that no permanent

change has occurred in the climate of Nebraska since the occupation by man. The various changes observed in the half-century would have occurred if the country had been uninhabited, and they are similar to those occurring in all parts of the globe. The climate of Nebraska is controlled for forty miles in the eastern and southern portion of the state, while in the northwest the decrease in temperature is somewhat less rapid. Along the northern boundary the average is slightly above  $46^{\circ}$ .

January is the coldest month, with a mean temperature near  $27^{\circ}$  below the yearly average. In the very coldest days in winter in Nebraska, the temperature falls to between  $10^{\circ}$  and  $20^{\circ}$  below zero, and on rare occasions to  $30^{\circ}$  below. In the northwestern part of Nebraska  $40^{\circ}$  or more below zero has been recorded twice in the years between 1888 and 1905, the coldest being recorded as  $47^{\circ}$  on February 12, 1899, at Camp Clark.

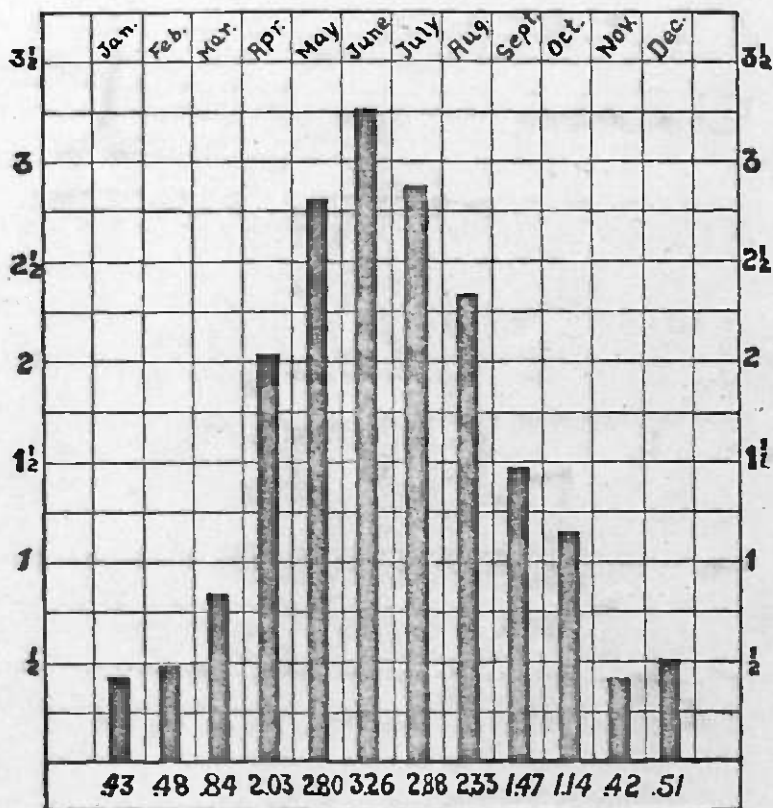
The warmest month is July, with an approximate mean of  $26^{\circ}$  above the yearly mean, or with a range of  $78^{\circ}$  in the southeast to  $72^{\circ}$  in the northwest. In the hottest days of summer temperature exceeds  $100^{\circ}$ . In 1901 the hottest July recorded the highest temperature was from  $108$  to  $110^{\circ}$  while in 1894  $114^{\circ}$  was recorded at Creighton and Santee on July 26th.

#### KILLING FROSTS

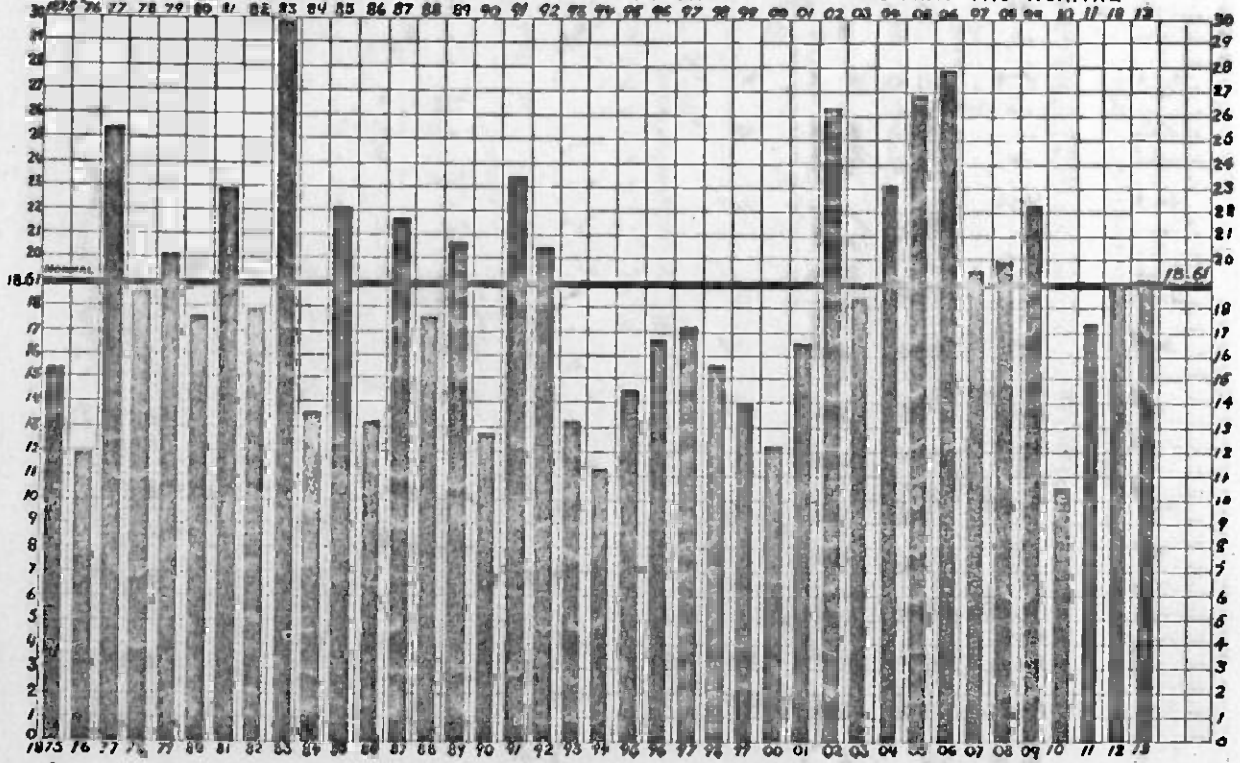
The last killing frost in spring occurs in the southeast, in the last decade in April, but it appears gradually later to the northward and westward, occurring near May 1, in the greater portion of the agricultural section of the state, while in the northwest in the more elevated and chiefly grazing district the season is about two weeks later. The first killing frost in the fall occurs, as a rule, in the South Platte district, except the western portion, during the first week in October and from five to ten days earlier in the central and northwestern part of the state. The average number of days without killing frost (that is, from the last in spring to the first frost in the fall) is 155 to 165 in the southeastern part of the state, 145 to 150 in the northeastern central and southwestern parts, and 130 to 135 in the northwestern portion. The ground usually thaws out and some plowing and seeding is done in March, but the real growing season does not begin until the higher temperatures of April are felt.

Again returning to the matter of change of climate and temperature, it should be understood that the general average, or mean temperature here in Nebraska, as every place on the globe, ranges about the same in all the generations and centuries known to the history of the world. As, for example, the subjoined table shows that the variation in a quarter of a century have only been about  $5^{\circ}$ —the warmest temperature having been  $51.1^{\circ}$  above zero (mean) in the year 1901, as against the coldest (mean) temperature in  $45.7^{\circ}$  in 1881. But the table shows that practically the temperature in Nebraska was just the same for all years from 1876 to 1900, and doubtless had there been a "weather man" here when Columbus dis-

*Average Precipitation by Months for 38 Years  
at North Platte*



PRECIPITATION AT NORTH PLATTE FOR THIRTYNINE YEARS, WITH VARIATIONS FROM THE NORMAL



covered America he would have showed a similar record. It is true, however, that we have extreme seasons of both cold and heat, but the average for a term of ten, twenty or a hundred years, is about the same.

SUMMER AND WINTER TEMPERATURES—MEAN

These figures give the average temperature in Nebraska, in the coldest month—January—and in the hottest month—July—and, of course, the same practically applies to Lincoln county:

YEARS	JAN.	JULY	YEARS	JAN.	JULY	YEARS	JAN.	JULY
1876	24.6	79.0	1885	12.6	75.1	1894	19.4	76.4
1877	18.7	75.2	1886	9.0	75.2	1895	19.0	72.7
1878	25.5	75.5	1887	15.2	75.6	1896	28.4	74.3
1879	20.9	75.2	1888	10.9	77.7	1897	21.8	75.9
1880	31.9	73.4	1889	22.4	73.4	1898	27.0	74.0
1881	10.8	75.8	1890	16.3	78.8	1899	23.0	73.4
1882	21.1	70.8	1891	27.5	70.1	1900	30.2	77.2
1883	11.2	74.0	1892	18.8	75.0	1901	26.7	82.0
1884	17.3	74.7	1893	23.0	75.7	1902	24.8	72.4

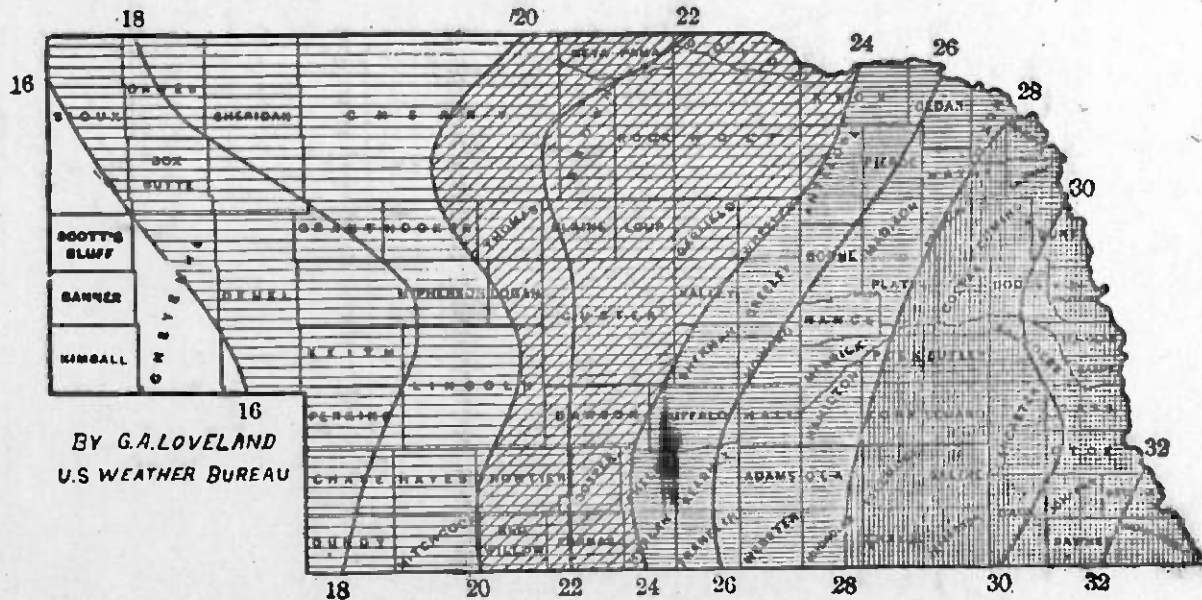
FROM THE LOCAL OBSERVATORY

The director of the United States Weather Bureau, Mr. Shilling, has a complete record as far back as the office was established at North Platte, and that dates back the farthest of any in Nebraska—1875. From this record we have taken the following entries:

PRECIPITATION

The annual rain and snow fall of this locality as shown by the above record have been as follows:

INCHES		INCHES		INCHES		INCHES	
1875	15.35	1886	13.10	1897	17.09	1908	19.96
1876	11.89	1887	21.68	1898	15.54	1909	22.41
1877	25.47	1888	17.46	1899	13.99	1910	10.70
1878	18.62	1889	20.66	1900	12.29	1911	17.43
1879	20.06	1890	12.71	1901	16.44	1912	18.69
1880	17.48	1891	23.36	1902	26.27	1913	19.10
1881	22.93	1892	20.37	1903	18.36	1914	15.79
1882	17.95	1893	13.16	1904	23.17	1915	32.70
1883	29.93	1894	11.21	1905	26.81	1916	12.96
1884	15.57	1895	14.58	1906	27.99	1917	18.41
1885	22.03	1896	16.52	1907	19.61	1918	15.15



Scale of Shades in Inches.



NORMAL ANNUAL PRECIPITATION IN NEBRASKA



## MEAN ANNUAL TEMPERATURE

The mean annual temperature, at North Platte, by years from 1875 to 1919 has been as follows: (degrees above zero)

1875	46.4	1886	49.0	1897	49.6	1908	50.1
1876	48.0	1887	48.5	1898	48.5	1909	48.2
1877	48.4	1888	47.7	1899	47.8	1910	50.7
1878	50.8	1889	48.8	1900	51.8	1911	49.2
1879	48.2	1890	49.6	1901	50.5	1912	47.0
1880	48.9	1891	47.6	1902	49.3	1913	49.3
1881	49.4	1892	47.9	1903	48.9	1914	50.7
1882	49.1	1893	47.9	1904	50.3	1915	47.9
1883	47.0	1894	50.0	1905	48.0	1916	48.2
1884	47.6	1895	48.1	1906	49.0	1917	47.5
1885	48.0	1896	49.8	1907	48.7	1918	49.6

## EXTREMES IN TEMPERATURE AND PRECIPITATION

Since the Weather Bureau was established at North Platte, the driest year throughout was in 1910, when the precipitation was only 10.70 inches. The season when there was the most rain and snow was that of 1915, when there was a precipitation of 32.70 inches.

The warmest month of January since 1874 at this weather station was that of 1875, when the mean temperature for the month was 6.4 degrees above zero. The mean temperature for the month of February was 20.9 above in 1875.

The hottest mean temperature for the month of July, since 1874, was that of the year 1901, when it was 81°.

## SNOW FALL

The following shows the number of inches of snow which fell in Lincoln county, in the various years since 1889-90:

INCHES		INCHES		INCHES		INCHES	
1889-90	19	1897-98	34	1904-05	30	1912-13	54
1890-91	39	1898-99	28	1905-06	29	1913-14	16
1891-92	40	1899-1900	16	1906-07	31	1914-15	55
1893-94	24	1900-01	27	1907-08	17	1915-16	25
1894-95	23	1901-02	19	1908-09	28	1916-17	41
1895-96	13	1902-03	33	1910-11	24	1917-18	31
1896-97	26	1903-04	10	1911-12	24		

## WIND MOVEMENT OF COUNTY

During a recent year, at the observatory at North Platte, the following has been the wind's velocity per hour for each month in the year: January, 8 miles; February, 8 miles; March, 10 miles; April, 11 miles; May, 10 miles; June, 9 miles; July, 8 miles; August, 7

miles; September, 8 miles; October, 8 miles; November, 8 miles; December, 8 miles per hour. The average per mile was 9 miles per hour, according to the Government Weather Bureau.

#### IRRIGATION

For the last quarter of a century irrigation has been carefully studied by the thoughtful farmer and landowner of this state. In those parts of the state where it has been tried on a large scale it has proven very valuable and has in many ways changed the old manner of farm life.

The irrigation canals of recent years in Nebraska deserves more than a passing mention in the annals of Lincoln county, where in 1897 there were 158 miles of such irrigation ditches or canals in successful operation, the only other county having more miles was Cheyenne, with 161 miles. It should be stated that irrigation ditches are only experimented with and finally adopted in the sections of the state where rainfall is lacking the most. In 1897-8 reports showed that fifty-two counties of the commonwealth had such canal systems to a greater or less extent, and that the total mileage was 1,430. The number of acres of ground that could be irrigated in this manner was in excess of a million acres. (See Chapter on Irrigation.)

#### PRAYING FOR RAIN

The summer of 1901 was an extremely dry season in Nebraska and Kansas. The files of the North Platte Telegraph in speaking of this season, gives an account of the governor's proclamation to have the Christian people of the commonwealth meet in prayer that rain might be sent. The editorial contained in substance the following:

"Prayer for Rain—This is the day set apart by the governor for the people to meet at the churches and petition Almighty God for rain. No doubt it will be generally observed by the Christian people of the state, regardless of name or creed. The governor's proclamation is right but seems to us a little late, for in parts of the state the hot wind and scorching sun have done their work and crops are ruined. Still a good rain would be an unspeakable blessing, therefore let the prayers of faith go up to Almighty God for refreshing rains."

In the next issue of the paper it speaks of the answer to the prayers of the people in the drought-stricken district: "It is a fact that Nebraska had a great drought; it is also a fact that the governor asked the people to pray for rain; and within twenty-four hours beautiful and hard, refreshing showers descended upon the earth in all three of the states where prayer was offered—Missouri, Kansas and Nebraska. We do not know what others think of this, but to us it is not without great significance. We are firm in the belief that the God of Israel heard the cry of his children and sent the refreshing rain upon the parched dry earth. Let us be thankful."

## THE LOST GRAVE

The Sycamore, Illinois, City Weekly of November 3, 1885, has the following which contains several historic paragraphs concerning this city and Lincoln county, hence is here reproduced:

"The old residents of Sycamore and vicinity will recall Augustus S. Dow, who moved from this to Boone county, Iowa, in 1854. In June, 1860, while on a business trip to Denver, Colorado, in wagons across the plains, he was killed by lightning when—as was estimated—he was about one hundred and twenty-five miles west of Fort Kearney. There his companions dug his grave and buried him in his blanket and marked the place with cedar posts on which was cut his name, place of residence and cause of death.

"During the recent visit of Roswell Dow, of this place to North Platte, Nebraska, he undertook the apparently hopeless task of finding his brother's grave and the twenty-five years that had passed since the burial did not prevent his success. After some four days of search and inquiry, he identified the grave beyond a doubt. It is within the ground that was—some six years after the burial—selected for the site of Fort McPherson, which was used for a military post for some ten years. The cedar posts are yet in a pretty good state of preservation, but time and the elements have worn them so but little of the inscription can be read. A rough stone on which is cut the name 'Dow' is now planted on the grave to mark it till a more suitable monument can be placed there.

"When Fort McPherson was abandoned as a military post, a national cemetery was established there in which are the graves of several hundred soldiers marked with a number, and in the parlor of the officer in charge of the cemetery is a record book with the names of the deceased soldier against the number corresponding with that of his grave. The name of A. S. Dow is now conspicuously entered on the book and also his age, place of residence, cause of his death and the location of his grave.

"Fort McPherson is a military reservation four miles square mostly on the south side of the Platte River, and the site of the fort was about a mile east of the cemetery near the Cottonwood canyon and the site of the grave is about a mile and a half west of the cemetery, near the west line of the reservation, but on the east bank of the Box Elder canyon, where it is crossed by the old California trail.

"McPherson National Cemetery with its ground and inclosure, cottages and with the view from the grounds, is a beautiful place and is well kept in order by a United States officer in charge and when better known will become a favorite resort.

"Those who were more intimately acquainted with A. S. Dow will remember his almost passionate love of the sublime and his power of giving expression to his emotion with his pen. His friends have sometimes imagined the feeling of awe and admiration with which he might have been watching the dark and suddenly appearing cloud which contained the bolt that took his freed spirit from earth as with a chariot of fire.

"His body was buried on what was then the lone barren plain. The Indian massacres of traveler and frontier settler afterward made a military post a necessity for their protection. For years with the rising of the sun the bugle sounded the reveille and the signal gun echoed from the neighboring buttes across the valley. The lonely sleeper of the plain heeded not—heard not—the sound awoke him not to glory or to strife.

"The stealthy tread of the red man and the heavy march of the soldiers are there no more. In peace and quietness, agriculture drives her team afield and there his body rests in peace in quiet and and pleasant lots.

"Roswell Dow has pleasant recollections of the kindly interest taken at North Platte in his search by Charles McDonald, banker; J. Hawley of the Hawley House; Mr. Watts, county surveyor, and by E. D. Morin, who was an interpreter at the fort and who as an agent for the American Fur Company and otherwise has been familiar with the plains and the mountains for forty years. He also wishes to bear testimony to the genuine courtesy of J. J. O'Rourke, United States officer in charge of the National Cemetery, and of E. E. Ericsson of Cottonwood Springs; also to acknowledge thanks to Miss Emma Ericsson and Mrs. McCurdy, who as his fellow-passengers on the stage rides between North Platte and Cottonwood Springs, pointed out so many places and related so many items of interest connected with the fort and the earlier and more troublous times."

#### PRESIDENT U. S. GRANT'S MEMORIAL SERVICES

From the Tribune and other resources at North Platte the following has been recorded concerning the memorial services of Gen. U. S. Grant:

Saturday last [August 8, 1885] was a pleasant day, cool, refreshing, just such a day as a patriotic people love. Being the day set apart for the national funeral of General Grant, it was observed as becomes a grateful people by the entire suspension of business, the banks, mercantile houses, workshops and nearly all places of business being closed, the postoffice closing a little after 12 o'clock. About 1 o'clock the members of Stephen A. Douglas Post, Grand Army of the Republic, in uniform, and citizens began to assemble at the courthouse square under charge of Major Walker and Captain Jackson as field officers. Headed by the North Platte Band, promptly at 2 o'clock the procession started on its solemn march in the following order:

North Platte Band.

Grand Army Post. Commander Alex Adams.

Sons of Veterans. Lieutenant Harrington.

Sunday School children. Superintendent Maigaitter.

Citizens in carriages.

Citizens on horseback.

With draped colors, reversed arms, with slow measured step to

the solemn dirge, the old veterans presented a solemn yet soldierly appearance, typical of the true feelings of their hearts, many of whom had been under General Grant's direct command in the early stages of the Civil war. As they passed along observers could not help but note that they had passed through the first frosts of the autumn time of life and were fast approaching that goal their beloved commander had reached whose loss they mourned and whose memory they revered and respected. After marching through the principal streets, the procession returned to the starting point.

#### IN THE EVENING

Lloyd's rink was filled by a large earnest audience to listen to the concluding ceremonies. The rink was tastefully decorated with flags, wreathes and banners, a stage having been erected in the north end and a large floor covered with chairs from the opera house all being occupied and the galleries were filled, the number present being estimated at 550. Ex-County Judge A. H. Church presided and music was furnished by the Methodist choir, under direction of Mrs. Vessels. After prayer by Reverend Vessels the chairman read a regret from Mr. Neville, who could not speak on account of illness. A short address was then delivered by Miss Norris, who also read a poem written by a lady, the poem being copyrighted but not yet published. Solo by Mrs. Vessels with full chorus by the choir. Address by Smith Clark, who gave quite an extended war record of General Grant at all his leading battles, showing how he enlisted as a captain and was discharged as commander-in-chief. Reverend Doctor McNamara followed with a pleasing talk. "One Greater Than Caesar Had Left This Earthly Realm." and gave personal recollections of the General at Donelson, Vicksburg and other points. Messrs. Hongland, Nesbitt and the Reverends Vessels and Hopkins spoke words of praise, eulogistic of the departed hero, and after a benediction by Reverend Hopkins the large audience was dismissed.

#### DEATH OF PRESIDENT WILLIAM MCKINLEY

Upon the occasion of the death of President McKinley in September, 1901, the local papers ran the proclamation of Mayor Lester Walker of North Platte, which read as follows:

"A citizens' mass meeting and memorial service will be held at Lloyd's Opera House, Thursday afternoon at 2 o'clock, to afford an opportunity for the citizens of our city and the entire community to participate in a fitting memorial to our late martyred President, whose mortal remains will on that day be consigned to their last resting place at Canton, Ohio.

"As a further mark of respect and evidence of our deep sorrow in the loss of our beloved chief magistrate, all business houses are requested to close their respective places of business at 1 o'clock that day."

(Signed) LESTER WALKER.

Mayor.

The day was observed in North Platte by the booming of the solemn-toned cannon throughout the entire day and in the afternoon memorial services were held at the opera house. Business was all closed as requested by the mayor. The public schools were also all closed for the occasion. Everything was calm and quiet in the city from early dawn till nightfall. The place was entirely given over to mourning for the beloved and illustrious dead.

In the afternoon services the opera house was packed and as songs were sung and speeches made, there was many a tear-washed cheek. Strong-minded men and women sobbed and some wept aloud. In the center of the stage was suspended a fine portrait of the late President, while on either side were hanging the pictures of Lincoln and Garfield. The program was as follows:

"America."

Invocation—Reverend Pulis.

Address—Reverend Wimberly.

Address—W. T. Wilcox.

Hymn—"Lead, Kindly Light" (quartette).

Address—A. F. Parsons.

Hymn—"Nearer My God to Thee."

Editorially, the Telegraph said in part: "The assassination of President McKinley at Buffalo is a blot upon the boasted liberty of this great nation. That societies are fostered in many states that back up such dastardly work is beyond reason, and forcibly reminds every individual with a spark of loyalty and patriotism, to demand that such condition be done away with."

#### PRICES THEN AND NOW

The following is an invoice of goods kept in a general store at Cottonwood Springs, this county, in 1860, by the Boyer Brothers. This invoice was made upon the death of J. N. Boyer and was given over to his widow, notifying her that said goods were then in the care of her brother-in-law, Isadore Boyer, subject to her order. The invoice was made on a sheet of common foolscap letter paper and signed by J. H. Morrow and others on February 20, 1860, a year before the opening of the Civil war: 17 1-2 yds. scarlet cloth, \$1.00, \$17.50; 8 yds. blue drill, 10 1-2c. 84c; 97 yds. calico, 10 1-2c, \$10.18; 13 silk handkerchiefs, 40c. \$5.20; 3 gray overshirts, 87 1-2c, \$2.63; 3 cotton drawers, 37 1-2c, \$1.13; 2 pair overalls, 37 1-2c, 75c; 7 calico shirts, 50c, \$3.50; 2 hickory shirts, 37 1-2c, 75c; 2 woolen undershirts, 75c, \$1.50; 17 men's wool hats, \$1.00, \$17.00; 3 men's wool scarfs, 20c, 60c; 2 lbs. assorted colored cotton thread, 60c, \$1.20; 5 lbs. palm soap, 7c, 35c; 7 boxes mustard, 10c, 70c; 3 1-2 boxes sardines, 50c, \$1.50; 30 1-lb. papers ground coffee, 14c, \$4.20; 39 1-2 pound papers ground pepper, 4c, \$1.56; 120 papers smoking tobacco, 3c, \$3.60; 4,000 "G. D." gun caps, 50c, \$2.00; 7 1-lb. cans gunpowder, 45c, \$3.15; 100 Indian bell buttons, \$1.80; 1 1-2 doz. playing cards, 1 1-2c, \$2.25; 60 yds. colored ribbon, 5c, \$3.00; 5 bolts tape or selvage, 5c; 5 bunches needles, \$1.50; 1 lb. vermilion mixed,



\$1.00; 9 lbs. lead, 75c; 7-lb. keg powder, 25c, \$1.75; 12 lbs. candy, 20c, \$2.40; 16 papers baking powder, 5c, 80c; 9 pair women's shoes, 85c, \$7.65; 5 pair men's shoes, \$1.25, \$6.25; 8 lbs. allspice (not ground), 15c, \$1.20; 35 lbs. chewing tobacco, 20c, \$7.00; 1 ream wrapping paper, \$1.25; 2 boxes 60-lb. cheese, 12c, \$7.20; 1 pair gold scales, \$2.25; 1 pair balances, 50c; 2 1-qt. jars pickles, 50c, \$1.00; 2 2-qt. jars pickles, 75c, \$1.50; 2 bottles brandy limes, 50c, \$1.00; 1 bottle Stoughton Bitters, 50c; 10 bottles whisky, 25c, \$2.50; 5 bottles pepper sauce, 20c, \$1.00; 3 cans tomatoes, 50c, \$1.50; 14 boxes Pierce matches, 5c, 70c; 4 doz. pipe heads, 18c, 72c; 2 decanters, \$1.25, \$2.50; 2 decanters for bitters, 75c, \$1.50; 7 1-qt. tin cups, 8c, 56c; 60 gals. common whisky, 32c, \$19.20; 2 gals. brandy, \$1.00, \$2.00; 4 gals. molasses, 60c, \$2.40; 3 guns, \$25.00; 1 Navy revolver, \$17.50; 4 1-2 bbls. crackers, \$5.00, \$22.50; 300 lbs. flour, 3 1-4c, \$9.75; 4 augers, \$4.00; 1 hand saw, \$1.00; 1 shovel, \$1.00; 20 lbs. dried apples, 10c, \$2.00; 20 lbs. coffee, 13c, \$2.60; 75 lbs. bacon, 10c, \$7.50; 1 tent, \$2.50; 2 axes and handles, \$2.00; 2 brooms, 40c; 1 cooking stove, damaged badly, \$5.00; 1 stove, badly damaged, \$8.00; a few kitchen utensils, \$3.00; 1 hand-cart, \$3.00; 1 bull-faced Indian pony, \$60.00; 4 cedar rooms and claim, \$250.00; 1 jack plane, \$1.00; 25 lbs. sugar, 10c, \$2.50. Total amount, \$597.30; cash on hand \$11.25—amount, \$606.55.

The above list of prices shows many variations as compared to prices at various dates since that time.

(The original of this invoice has been carefully preserved by a son of Isadore P. Boyer, William H. Boyer, now of North Platte, who kindly furnished it to the historian for this work.)

#### MEAT MARKET PRICES IN 1887

The Woods meat market, at North Platte, in the month of July, 1887, was running an advertisement in the local newspapers, quoting prices as follows:

Tenderloin steak, 14 cents; sirloin steak, 12 1-2 cents; round steak, 10 cents; chuck steak, 10 cents; rib roast, 10 cents; chuck roast, 9 cents; loin mutton, 12 1-2 cents; leg mutton roast, 10 cents; pork, 10 cents; fish, 15 cents; veal, 8 to 12 1-2 cents.

#### GENERAL MARKET, AUGUST, 1888

Wheat, per bushel, 55 cents; oats, 18 cents; potatoes, 40 cents; tomatoes, per pound, 2 cents; turnips per bushel, 40 cents; beets per bushel, 40 cents; cabbage per dozen, 50 cents; melons each, 15 cents; chickens per dozen, \$2.75.

The selling prices of these commodities were: Butter (creamery), 25 cents; butter (dairy), 20 cents; eggs, 17 1-2 cents; flour (North Platte Gilt Edged), \$3.25; Purity, \$2.90; apples, per bushel, \$1.75; sweet potatoes, per pound, 8 cents; feed—chopped corn, per hundred, \$1.25; corn and oats, \$1.25; old corn, per hundred, 95 cents; hay from wagons, per ton, \$5.00.



## GENERAL MARKETS OF MAY, 1920

Some of these quotations are from Chicago, while the majority apply to Omaha and the West generally, owing to distances from market and freights:

Corn, \$1.57 to \$1.68; oats, 98 cents; rye, \$2.02; mess pork, \$35.70; lard, \$19.70; steers, \$11.00 to \$13.40; good fat cows, \$10.80; veal calves, \$14.40; hogs, \$14.00 to \$15.00; sheep, \$19.00 to \$20.00.

Eggs, 40 cents; butter, 68 to 74 cents (creamery); cheese (retail), 40 cents; potatoes (retail), \$6.25; coffee, from 50 to 60 cents; sugar, 20 cents; in full sacks, \$18.50; choice flour, \$7.00 per hundredweight.

Kerosene, 23 cents. Clothing is very high—fair suits for men range from \$36.00 to \$60.00; shoes from \$5.00 to \$13.00. Railroad fare in Nebraska, 3 cents per mile.

## ONE OF NEBRASKA'S GREATEST PRAIRIE FIRES

One of the North Platte local newspapers in an issue in the month of March, 1910, gave the following concerning one of the most far-reaching and destructive prairie fires known in the state since the settlement of the country:

"The most destructive fire ever in the history of Nebraska occurred in the southern part of Lincoln county Saturday afternoon and night. It swept over an area of more than fifteen hundred square miles or equal to a scope of territory almost forty miles square. It burnt everything in its pathway and caused many to be homeless.

"Telephone companies had all communication cut off from much of the district where the fire occurred, so no exact details can be given at this time other than that which follows. Many were badly burned, but probably no lives were lost. A spark from a passing locomotive on the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad started this fire between Somerset and Dickens, shortly after noon. The wind was blowing violently from the south—at least fifty miles an hour—so it quickly spread the flames in the other three directions. Before night it had reached the South Platte River about three miles from the city. Had it not been for the river it is possible that the fire might have reached the city. It went westward as far as township 12, range 32, which is south of Hershey. It turned eastward also and burned near Maxwell until yesterday morning, when the wind shifted to the southwest and turned the course of the fire toward Curtis. However, by this time the wind had gone down considerably, though still blowing about twenty-five miles an hour. Since most of the homes and buildings are well fire-guarded, few were burned out of home in that part of the county, but the range was of course badly damaged and the loss of that alone will be many thousand dollars. Much stock was also burned in this vicinity. By the efforts of men, women and children, the fire was gotten under control yesterday afternoon. And while hundreds of hay stacks

and many buildings are still smouldering, there is little danger of another outbreak unless the wind again shifts.

"Many went out from North Platte to fight the fire. The loss entailed is estimated at fully one hundred thousand dollars, since this is one of the best grazing districts in the entire western country. Help was sent out where possible from North Platte and other places with supplies for the numerous sufferers, some of whom escaped with only the clothing on their backs.

"The following are only a few of the losses, as we have been unable to secure further information concerning the sufferers:

"A. S. Lionbarger—Barn, six head of horses, granary and small grain, corn cribs, three hundred bushels of corn burned. House built of cement blocks caught fire but was extinguished.

"Herman Wendeborn—House and barn burnt to the ground; also much grain and hay. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wendeborn were badly burned but will recover.

"Blaine Runner—House, barn and badly burned about the face and arms; will recover.

"Mrs. Koch—House, barn and one horse.

"Spencer Edminsten—Barns, sheds, and a number of valuable horses and cattle.

"At the former Gus Meyers ranch—All buildings burned to the ground, also hay, grain and stock. This was one of the prettiest ranch homes in the West and was recently sold by Mr. Meyers to Mr. Goldsmith of North Platte. This is an entire loss to the owner since no insurance was carried.

"Frank England—House, barns, hay, grain and stock.

"Charles Wilkinson—Barns, two horses dead, eleven more badly injured; 500 bushels of grain and much hay.

"Frank Meinke—Team, stable, barn, several hundred bushels of corn, wheat and oats.

"Hugh Songer—Barn, hay, hogs, corn, chickens and a lot of cane seed.

"Frank Facka—House on homestead, tool house and contents on farm in the valley. The barn on his mother's place was also burned.

"The large new barn on the old Herringhauser farm was lost.

"John Fowler—Hay and stock burned, besides being burned badly himself.

"G. W. Edminston lost his barn, hay and grain.

"George Refior—Barn, four horses, two cows and hay all burned.

"Lewis Grueke—Barn, granary, three horses, two thousand bushels of corn; also six hundred bushels of oats.

"George German—One horse burned.

"M. C. Leth—Barn, grain, horses and four calves.

"Mrs. Roberts—Barn and contents.

"Had it not been for the heroism of Blaine Runner, two small children belonging to Mr. Hungerford would have burned to death. The two children had been placed in a cave dug in the ground at the Herman Wendeborn home. It was thought they would be safe there, while the older children were helping fight fire some distance

away. While fighting it was observed that the fire was creeping towards the house. Mr. Runner mounted his horse and quickly rode away to the doomed place, and soon heard the screams of the children in the cave. He rushed through the smoke to see the wooden door of the cave all on fire, but regardless of this he dashed through it and brought the two children out alive but overcome by the smoke. Had he been a moment later they would probably have been suffocated, as it took much work to bring them back to consciousness. The rescuer was severely burned about the face and arms, but it is believed his wounds are not necessarily dangerous."

#### PRAIRIE FIRE IN 1915

A damaging prairie fire burned one Sunday afternoon and night in the month of November, 1915, a path four miles wide and more than twenty-six in length, beginning at a point eighteen miles directly south of North Platte. Thousands of dollars worth of hay in the stack was destroyed, as well as many barns and outbuildings of the ranches in the fire's pathway.

This prairie fire started at the Griffith and Latimer's ranch, south of North Platte City. Its origin was of an unusual type. A heavy rain cloud came up shortly after noon. Lightning from the cloud struck in several places in that locality, igniting the dry prairie grass, and the fire being fanned by the brisk wind then blowing, rapidly increased in its scope. Another reason of it spreading so fast was that the fire guards being made against the fire came in from the north and south while this fire came from the west, which thing was never before known.

Residents of that section of the county for miles around turned out and assisted in fire-fighting. The farm buildings on the Matson ranch were destroyed except the residence, which was saved. William M. Sole lost 100 tons of hay he had in stacks.

The damage from such a fire as this can scarcely be estimated. Besides the immediate loss from hay and buildings, the ground was made less fertile for as much as ten years to come because of the burned grass which would have otherwise decayed on the soil, causing richer ground for pasture.

#### LINCOLN COUNTY'S POPULATION

From 1860 to 1910, inclusive, the population of Lincoln county was as follows: Population in 1860, 117; in 1874, 2,555; in 1875, 2,855; in 1876, 1,323; in 1878, 1,658; in 1879, 2,017; in 1880, 3,632; in 1885, 5,002; in 1890, 10,416; in 1900, 11,416; in 1911, 15,684.

In 1879 the records show that the county was divided into only six precincts and that the population in the several precincts was as follows: North Platte, 1,593; Brady Island, 72; Gannett, 23; Cottonwood Springs, 178; O'Fallons, 65; McPherson, 86; total population in county, 2,017; males 1,130 and females 887.

BY PRECINCTS IN 1910

The latest United States census (1910) gave this county a population by precincts as follows, also that for the enumeration periods of 1900 and 1890:

	1910	1900	1890
Antelope precinct	244	261	196
Birdwood precinct	246	145	125
Brady Island precinct, including Brady village	472	295	205
Brady village	308	...	...
Buchanan precinct	217	221	294
Cottonwood precinct	542	287	193
Cox precinct	187	187	145
Deer Creek precinct	205	233	174
Dickens precinct	242	89	321
Fox Creek precinct	279	275	202
Garfield precinct	164	151	207
Gaslin precinct	198	173	191
Hall precinct	417	292	373
Harrison precinct	113	...	...
Hinman precinct	480	328	137
Hooker precinct	92	49	...
Jeffrey precinct	163	119	...
Keim precinct	107	117	...
Lemon precinct	136	100	...
Maxwell precinct, including Maxwell village	508	254	141
Maxwell village	289	...	...
Medicine precinct	443	405	458
Miller precinct	128	85	89
Myrtle precinct	87	109	186
Nichols precinct, including Hershey village	755	389	218
Hershey village	332	...	...
North Platte precinct, co-extensive with North Platte city:			
North Platte city	4,793	3,640	3,055
Ward 1	1,263	...	...
Ward 2	2,141	...	...
Ward 3	1,389	...	...
Nowell precinct	212	105	224
Osgood precinct	214	193	96
Peckham precinct	295	290	206
Plant precinct	203	100	173
Rosedale precinct	241	...	...
Sellers precinct	154	66	93
Somerset precinct	236	212	245
Sunshine precinct	198	69	242
Sutherland precinct, including Sutherland vill.	976	406	48
Sutherland village	447	...	...
Table precinct	140	190	...

	1910	1900	1890
Vroman precinct .....	230	225	176
Walker precinct .....	334	305	174
Wallace precinct, including Wallace village...	549	490	805
Wallace village .....	175	130	...
Well precinct .....	193	145	97
Whittier precinct .....	131	117	155
Willow precinct .....	160	115	243
<b>Totals</b> .....	<b>15,684</b>	<b>11,416</b>	<b>10,441</b>

## POPULATION OF INCORPORATED PLACES

In 1910 the U. S. Census gave the following figures as to the population of the various incorporated places within Lincoln county: Maxwell Village, 289; Hershev Village, 332; North Platte City, 4,793; Sutherland Village, 447; Wallace Village, 175.

## POPULATION BY PRECINCTS, ETC., OF COUNTY—1885

The census board gave this on the 1885 state census:

North Platte City, total, 2,540. Precincts as follows:

	Popula- tion	No. Farms		Popula- tion	No. Farms
O'Fallons .....	501	142	Fox Creek .....	110	30
McPherson .....	324	88	Deer Creek .....	93	18
Brady Island .....	353	90	North Platte .....	431	125
Cottonwood .....	139	40	Hall .....	203	52
Peckham .....	277	58			
			<b>Total</b> .....	<b>2,462</b>	<b>643</b>

The total population in the county at that date was 5,002.

Population in 1880 was 3,662.

## NORTH PLATTE MARKETS IN 1885

Corn, per cwt., 95 cents; oats, per cwt., \$1.75; chopped feed, per cwt., \$1.40; shorts, per cwt., \$1.25; bran, per cwt., \$1.00; flour (Minneapolis) \$4.00, (Grand Island) \$2.75, (Colorado Snow Flake) \$2.25 cwt.

Produce—Butter (creamery), 30 cents; eggs, per dozen, 15 cents; potatoes, per bushel, \$1.25; beans, per bushel, \$2.50; cabbage, per pound, 7 cents.

Poultry—Dressed chickens, per pound, 15 cents; turkeys, 18 cents; ducks, 12 1-2 cents; geese 16 cents.

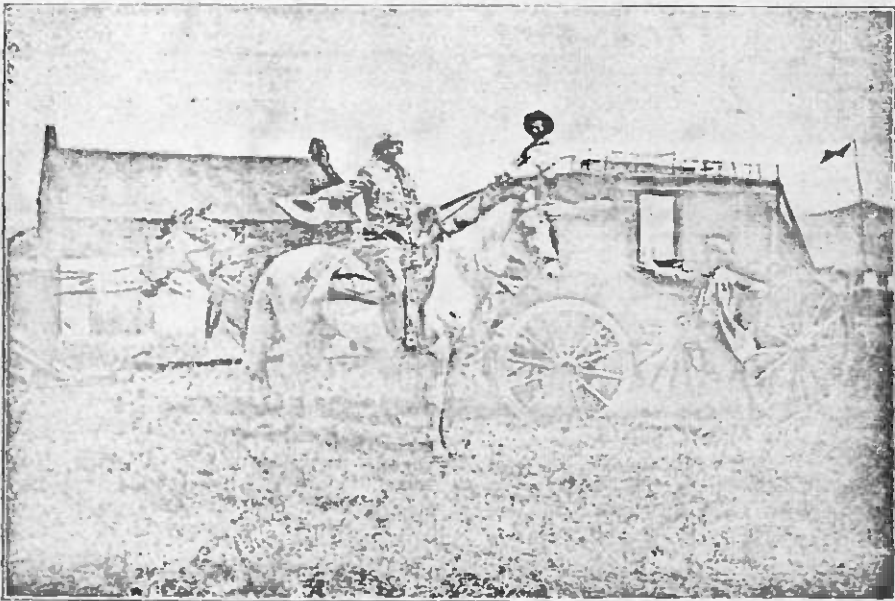
Barbed wire, per pound, 4 cents.

PRECINCT VALUATION—1885

Brady Island .....	\$ 12,508	McPherson .....	\$ 36,131
O'Fallons .....	58,358	North Platte .....	613,109
Hall .....	43,419	U. P. Ry. Co.....	648,463
Cottonwood .....	44,001	W. U. Tel. Co.....	10,190
Fox Creek .....	21,481		
Deer Creek .....	5,410		
Peckham .....	22,979	Total .....	\$1,526,155

PASSING OF THE "WILD WEST SHOW"

May 5, 1910. issue of the Daily Telegraph at North Platte, had this to say on the passing of "Buffalo Bill's" great Wild West Show:



BUFFALO BILL AND OLD TIME STAGE COACH

"Our own 'Buffalo Bill' is to retire to private life. He says so himself and even now is beginning his 'farewell' tour. The dashing Buffalo Bill is not exempt: he is getting old, he is getting rich, and is getting tired of performing in the spot light. For nearly thirty years he has been marching around the world with his cowboys, his Indians and his ponies. He is old enough to have been a scout in the Civil war; he fought the Indians for twenty years, and he still looks younger than a man who never fought anybody at all.

"To the boys of this generation Buffalo Bill (W. F. Cody) is the embodiment of the West of their dreams. He brings to them real Indians, real cowboys, wonderful beings in broad sombreros

who can ride like centaurs and shoot like fiends. He pictures for them in vivid fashion the times when Indians roamed the plains and the settler had to fight his way across the continent. All that has vanished. You can travel now from New York to Frisco without being scalped. You can cross the plains in a Pullman car at sixty miles an hour. The Indian of today is tame and an interesting individual who likes to sit around on the sunny side of the house, wrap his blanket around him and smoke in peace. Geronimo and Sitting Bull are gone; the ferocious old chiefs have passed away; few remain of the reckless cowboys who carried their lives in their own hands and guns in their pockets.

"The danger and the romance is being civilized out of the West.

"Not long ago a celebrated foreign diplomat who made a tour of America exclaimed: 'I have made a great discovery—there is no Wild West.' It is true. The West that was 'wild and woolly' has vanished. But the time when it was wild 'frontier' will remain one of the most interesting and romantic periods of our history. It will not be many years before we will see the passing of the last pioneers."

#### "A RURAL MAIL CARRIER OF 1849"

Under the above heading appeared an interesting article in Vol. XVIII of the State Historical Societies Publication in 1917, and from it we take the liberty to quote some of its paragraphs; the same being a paper read before the society by John K. Sheen, who was a brother-in-law of Almon Whiting Babbitt, who crossed the western plains twenty-nine times. He was secretary of the State of Utah and also founded the first newspaper at Council Bluffs, styled the "Bugle." He was killed by the Indians in the western part of this county, while en route from Washington, D. C., on official business.

"Our rural carrier had been to Washington, D. C., and had a postoffice established at Kanessville, later Council Bluffs, Iowa, and had secured the contract for carrying the mail from that place to Salt Lake City six times a year. He was at that place in the spring of 1849 and was commissioned a delegate to Congress for the purpose of urging the admission of Deseret as a state into the Union. His mission was defeated by Congress and a territory was made of Utah and Dr. Bernheisel was made a delegate of that territory. Joe Johnson, who edited the Omaha Arrow, was Babbitt's brother-in-law. In 1856 Babbitt's duties called him to Washington, and returning he was killed as above stated by the Indians.

"The first contract for mail service authorized by the Postoffice Department, from the Missouri River, or any point east of the Rocky Mountains, to Salt Lake City, was based on the contract made with Samuel H. Woodson in 1850, and he followed the Oregon Trail or the Oregon and California route from Independence, Missouri. The first route north of this was established by an act of Congress March 3, 1851. 'From Bloomfield, Davis county, Iowa, via Page, Fremont, to Fort Kearney.' The first service of the Council Bluffs and Omaha route was established by the act of Congress, August 31.



1852, 'From Council Bluffs, on the Missouri River, to Fort Laramie.' The name Council Bluffs then applied to a postoffice at the Council Bluffs sub-agency, on the Iowa side of the river, nearly opposite Bellevue. This name was not applied to the place now called by it until December 10, the same year, when it superseded 'Kane' (not Kanesville). At the same time the postoffice at the sub-agency became Trader's Point. The first mail service from Council Bluffs to Salt Lake City was established by the act of Congress, August 3, 1854—'from 'Salt Lake City, by Fort Laramie, to Council Bluffs, Iowa.' The Woodson contract was in force from 1850 to 1854 and called for a monthly service. Available records fail to disclose any service at all from Council Bluffs to Salt Lake City until 1854." Then the above was without doubt the first mail service that ever provided mail for the territory now within Lincoln county, Nebraska.

#### EARLY NEBRASKA STAR MAIL ROUTES

The following notice, dated February 13, 1886, reads as follows: "The contracts for carrying the mail on the Star routes in Nebraska were awarded in January. The list is very lengthy and the routes were let mostly to large contractors. Below we give a list of those in which the people of Lincoln county were most interested. The contracts take effect July 1, 1886, and run for four years.

"The figures given are for the annual compensation:

"Cottonwood Springs to Plum Creek, daily, Gardner Cowles, \$640.

"Cottonwood Springs to North Platte, daily, W. D. Lyle, \$626.

"Cottonwood Springs to Stockville, twice a week, J. A. Craft, \$448.

"North Platte to Ogallala, weekly, Gardner Cowles, \$448.

"North Platte to Logan, weekly, G. H. Lawton, \$320.

"W. D. Lyle was the only successful local bidder. Lawton, Cowles and Craft are extensive contractors, having routes in all parts of the state. It is likely they sub-let most of their contracts."

#### INDIAN CONDUCTOR

North Platte was once the favorite hunting grounds of the wild Pawnees. After many years (it was stated in the Tribune in 1886) but one was left and was known among the pale-faced nation as Fred J. Palmer, the best conductor who ever rode a box car on the Union Pacific road, and who was then rapidly rising in his chosen profession. Fred was a native Pawnee from Plattsmouth.

#### OLD LINCOLN COUNTY POSTOFFICES

In the autumn of 1887, the list of postoffices as published in the local papers was as follows:

Garfield, Kilmer, Spannum and Whittier are located in the northeast part of the county; Myrtle is on the route to Gandy, nearly north of North Platte, in township 16; Brady Island, Vroman and

Maxwell are on the railroad east of North Platte, and O'Fallon was on the road in the west part of the county; Cottonwood Springs, Gaslin and Peckham are on the south side of the Platte River, east of North Platte; Buchanan, Fox Creek, Watts and Elizabeth were in the central and southeast part of the county; Medicine is near the southern line of the county, directly south of North Platte; Keeler in the southwest and Fairview and Sunshine are south of the river directly west of North Platte. North Platte is in the center of the county and with Cottonwood are the money-order offices. Van Wyck, Delay, Silas and Nichols were offices at that date but soon discontinued.

Other postoffices established at about the above date (1887) were Wellfleet, Wallace and another in Walker precinct.

#### A WONDERFUL MAIL TRAIN

Without doubt the greatest mail train in the world today is the Union Pacific Fast Mail that is due at North Platte, Nebraska, at 5:45 daily. This carries the mail made up from the various eastern roads that enter into Omaha, and it carries mail to every city, town and hamlet west of the Rocky Mountains. Mail for the Orient is carried on this train by the full carload. The train is made up of nine all-steel cars, vestibuled. The mail crew is made up of eleven messengers and their helpers. These men change at Cheyenne and another set run from Ogden to San Francisco. A recent report shows that the average daily tonnage of mail carried by this solid mail train is 700,000 pounds, while it frequently is as high as 1,000,000 pounds.

#### THE OLDEST PERSON OF LINCOLN COUNTY

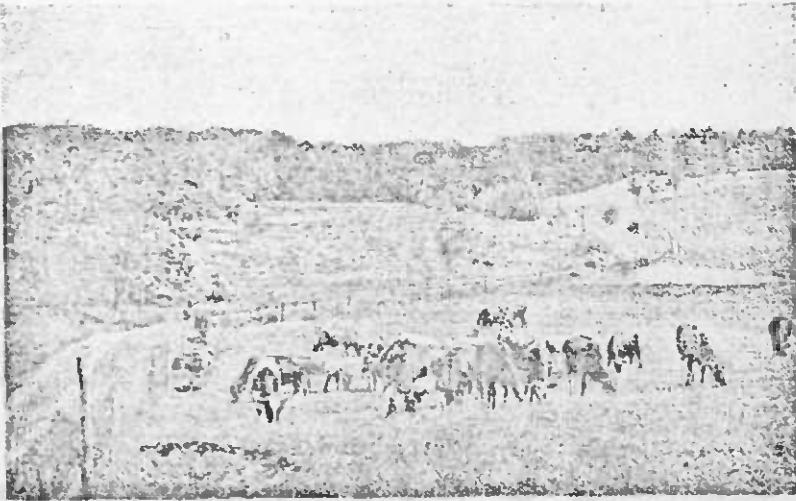
It appears from the following newspaper paragraph that the oldest person ever living in this county was Joseph Thomas, who died here at the age of one hundred and two (102) years, in 1915. He had for a number of years resided with his step-son, Henry Fay, the owner of a ranch near North Platte. He was born at Montville, Connecticut, March 11, 1813, and he had voted for twenty-five presidents of the United States. He was a seafaring man in early life and a carpenter later and worked at this trade when the City of Chicago was a mere village and a frontier place. Mr. Thomas had never used intoxicating liquors and had never served as juryman or witness nor ever had a lawsuit. He had, however, used tobacco all of his adult life.

#### LAND OPENING

May 1, 1907, there was a government land opening in Lincoln, Deuel and Keith counties. For over a week homeseekers had been gathering from all parts of the country. Several Californians were among the number. About 2 o'clock in the afternoon on the day

previous to the drawing, men and women carrying camp stools, blankets and provisions, stationed themselves before the door of the land office on Sixth street. Despite the low temperature of Tuesday night the number gradually swelled, until at 9 o'clock Wednesday morning several hundred persons stood in line. Promptly at the hour the land office doors swung open and the waiting crowd surged forward. Many in the line had been there nineteen hours. It was found necessary to in some way afford relief, and at 10 o'clock they were placed in line and given a number so that the tired homeseekers might get a rest while others ahead of them were making their filings.

Over one hundred applications were in and filed the first day,



CATTLE GRAZING

many of these being by women homesteaders. Besides the section homesteaders, there were a number of quarter section and three-quarter section claims filed under the Kinkaid law, which provided that any person not having already taken up more than a "quarter" or "three quarters" might now file on enough to make their total filing an even section of land.

Two years before, this land drawing or filing was reserved by the Government for irrigation purposes, but it was found that it was not adapted for this so was thrown open to settlement under the Kinkaid law. It was composed mostly of rough sandy land of little value except for grazing purposes.

#### ASSESSED VALUATION PER ACRE

The Blue Book of Nebraska for a recent year gives the following on taxation and assessed valuation of lands within this county:

"Since 1903 Nebraska has assessed its actual value which shall be

entered opposite each item and it shall be assessed at 20 per cent of such actual value." The property assessed under this provision was assessed in April, 1904, and each four years thereafter. The last assessment gave Lincoln county an average of \$3.85 per acre.

The assessment by years back as far as 1873 had been as follows: 1873, \$4.23; 1874, \$2.71; 1875, \$2.11; 1876, \$1.00; 1877, \$1.08; 1878, \$1.07; 1879, \$1.18; 1880, \$4.70; 1890, \$3.06; 1900, \$1.10; 1910, \$4.04; 1916, \$3.85.

#### PRESIDENTIAL VOTE IN LINCOLN COUNTY

The following has been the vote for presidential electors of Lincoln county, Nebraska, for the various election periods since 1868:

- 1868—U. S. Grant (R.), 50; Horatio Seymour (D.), 74.  
 1872—U. S. Grant (R.), 144; Horace Greeley (D.), 83.  
 1876—Rutherford B. Hayes (R.), 251; Samuel J. Tilden (D.), 244.  
 1880—James A. Garfield (R.), 377; W. S. Hancock (D.), 261.  
 1884—James G. Blaine (R.), 505; Grover Cleveland (D.), 362.  
 1888—Benjamin Harrison (R.), 1,154; Grover Cleveland (D.), 726.  
 1892—Benjamin Harrison (R.), 969; Grover Cleveland, 168; Gen. J. B. Weaver (Peoples), 1,154; Bidwell (Prohib.), 55.  
 1896—William McKinley (R.), 1,078; General Palmer (Gold Dem.), 44; William J. Bryan (Free Silver), 1,358; Bentley (Pro.), 19.  
 1900—William McKinley (R.), 1,386; William J. Bryan (Fusion), 1,169.  
 1904—Theodore Roosevelt (R.), 1,449; Alton G. Parker (D.), 328; Watson (Peoples), 223; Swallow (Pro.), 50; Debs (Soc.), 218.  
 1908—William Howard Taft (R.), 1,541; William J. Bryan (D.), 1,382; Chafin (Pro.), 80; Debs (Soc.), 179.  
 1912—William Howard Taft (R.), 690; Woodrow Wilson (D.), 1,129; Debs (Soc.), 400; Chafin (Pro.), 60; Roosevelt (Progressive), 911.  
 1916—Woodrow Wilson (D.), 2,192; Charles Evans Hughes (R.), 1,309; Benson (Soc.), 213; Hanley (Pro.), 40.

#### WOMEN'S SUFFRAGE VOTE

The total vote on the Women's Suffrage question in Lincoln county stood, in 1914, 1,531 for and 1,101 against. In 1882 it was 147 for and 235 against; 1871, 42 for and 191 against.

#### MARRIAGES IN 1919

There were one-third more marriages in Lincoln county in 1919 than there were in 1918. The records show that there were marriage licenses taken out in the county in 1919 to the total of 242, while the year previous, the year the war closed, there were only 161 taken out, as shown by the county judges' records.

## THE GRASSHOPPER PLAGUE

No one who was not old enough and lived in some one of the Western States during the '70s can in any good degree comprehend what an awful scourge the grasshoppers were. They visited Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Minnesota and the Dakotas, from which country they seemed to have originally been hatched out as early as 1864, and really drove the Yankton Colony from New York from their settlement that year. They struck Lincoln county in 1874. They came in clouds that actually darkened the heavens at noontime by their countless millions. At certain angles, with the sun shining, they appeared to be silver-winged. They always moved with a wind blowing from the north or northwest, and when the wind changed from that course they usually alighted to the earth and devoured about all they could eat. They even feasted on the shiny, smooth-surfaced oiled fork and rake handles in the fields sufficient to make them very rough to use. They ate the crops clean to the ground in places where they remained a few days till the wind changed. Corn-stalks, oats, wheat, vines, and even tobacco plants they partook of freely. During the summer of 1874 these pests covered the ground in many places to the depth of three inches upon an average, and on one occasion retarded the trains on the Union Pacific Railroad, the moisture from the crushed bodies of the grasshoppers on the rails and filled level with the track, caused the wheels to slip. This scourge caused great devastation and homesteaders suffered much. Large sums in donations and hundreds of boxes and barrels of goods for family use were sent forward from the less unfortunate portions of the country—to the east of the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers. Again in 1875 the plague came, but not as much harm was done as before, but with the spring and summer of 1876, the sky was for days at a time darkened by them. Trees were entirely stripped of their leaves and the prairie grass and growing crops were devoured. A generous public again came to the unfortunate settlers' rescue. Many ingenious plans were resorted to in trying to cope with the grasshoppers, but all failed. It was discovered that the ordinary freezing of a long cold winter had no effect on the eggs deposited in the ground in the autumn time, but as soon as the warm sun of March and April came shining full force on the soil, the embryo "hoppergrass" would hatch out and commence his work of "pure cussedness."

## ANOTHER VIEW OF GRASSHOPPERS

The following was written concerning the grasshopper pest in Nebraska, by Hon. Thomas Weston Tipton, in his "Forty Years of Nebraska":

"All persons who made settlement in Nebraska since 1875 are unable to understand the true import of 'grasshopper devastation.' The first visitation of these terrible pests was in the fall of 1866, when a portion of the corn crop had matured and the later planted

and fall wheat furnished their supply of food. Having deposited their eggs and died before the beginning of winter, the people lived in painful expectancy of greater destruction when the genial rays of spring should give light and life to a new and ravenous brood. But their subsequent experience taught them that as soon as able to fly migration might ensue or the drenching rains of spring cause their destruction. Eight years thereafter, in the fall of 1874, again they came in clouds that almost eclipsed the sun and covered the ground as storms of snow. And they stripped the fields of all their fodder and eating into the mripe ears, left them to must and rot upon the stalk. Early in May the fields of wheat and rye, of barley and oats and early planted corn, promised luxurious crops, while orchards and gardens with nurseries of fruit and forest trees were promising a most satisfactory growth. But hatching season being past, the ground in parts of the state was literally covered so that the foot and carriage wheel wherever moved crushed and ground their thousands. Trenches were dug around grain fields in order to entrap moving armies before prepared to fly and when partly filled straw was distributed and burned. Low pans of sheet iron filled with coal oil were placed at points where they had to move along the sides of houses or board fences into which they jumped and were destroyed. Large pans filled with coal oil drawn by horses passed over the fields of young grain and as the insects rose and fell upon the fluid they were gathered by the bushel. But it was only necessary to make the experiment in order to realize how utterly futile must be the efforts to control descending showers and snows. Powerless as children before a mighty tornado, as the promised crop vanished and every hope of paying debts and taxes disappeared and visions of wife and little ones pleading for food and clothing haunted him and the farm stock starving, and of sheriffs and red flags abounding, many a toilsome farmer despairing shed tears of anguish. Not till the work of desolation was complete came the time of migration, when about the 15th of June, 1875, the clouds lifted and floated westward. 'Hoping against hope' at so late a day, wheat fields were plowed up for corn, corn fields replanted, summer crops attempted as never before, of buckwheat, turnips and potatoes, and under the smiles of a beneficent Providence Thanksgiving Day in November found a great majority of the people around frugal boards and in places of public worship. One-third of the corn crop hardened for the market; two-thirds made pork and beef, showing conclusively that with a favorable fall, frost coming late, the crop can be matured between the first of July and October."

#### AN IMMENSE BUFFALO HUNT—1872

Among the noteworthy incidents connected with the life on the Nebraska Plains in the early '70s was the great buffalo hunt which was gotten up for the express entertainment of Grand Duke Alexis, of Russia, at Fort McPherson, and in which Buffalo Bill (William F. Cody) figured as the chief guide. The Duke and party arrived



on a "special" about the middle of January, 1872, and were received by Captain Egan, with a company of cavalry. General Sheridan introduced the Duke to the leaders of the party, and Buffalo Bill tendered him the use of his celebrated horse, "Buckskin Joe."

No better, more authentic and absolutely reliable account of this affair can possibly be given than to use the description as given by the now venerable Archibald R. Adamson, in his (1910) "North Platte and Its Associations" and from which we are permitted to copy in full by this worthy and aged Scotch writer, who tells the story, after careful consultation with pioneer A. J. Miller, who was present and knew the details. His account is as follows:

"General Palmer had established a camp for the occasion at Red Willow Creek, which consisted of two hospital tents in which meals were served; ten wall tents and a tent for soldiers and servants. There was a stock of ten thousand rations each of flour, sugar, coffee to say nothing of wines, choice liquors and other beverages, and also a supply of a thousand pounds of tobacco, to be distributed among the Indians.

"General Sheridan had sent out two members of his staff, General Forsyth and Dr. Arsch, to visit Fort McPherson and make arrangements for the hunt. Buffalo Bill was appointed guide and he made all due preparations and General Forsyth and Dr. Arsch conceived the idea that it would prove a source of amusement and interest to the Grand Duke to induce a large number of Indians to participate in the hunt and give an exhibition of their peculiar ceremonies and skill with bow and arrow.

"That such an arrangement might be made, Buffalo Bill visited the camp of Spotted Tail at Red Willow Creek, and engaged one hundred of the leading chiefs and warriors and arranged with them to meet at the camp established for the occasion.

"As the Grand Duke seemed to be as much interested in the Indians as the buffalo, General Sheridan had a tribe of Brules consisting of fifty warriors and all of the squaws and children of the tribe, under command of Spotted Tail, moved bodily into camp so that the guests might have an opportunity to study them at leisure.

"From Fort McPherson the party proceeded to the camp at Red Willow, where arrangements were complete and the Indians waiting. Spotted Tail was attired in an ill-fitting suit of government clothing which made him uneasy and showed how unused he was to the clothes of the white man; but upon being introduced to the Grand Duke, he extended his hand with the customary "How." The exercises of the evening for the amusement of the Duke were samples of Indian horsemanship, lance throwing and bow-shooting. There was also a sham fight to illustrate the mode of Indian warfare, and a war-dance in all of which Alexis took great interest.

"While the fetes were in progress General Custer sent out scouts to look after buffalo and about midnight it was reported that there was a herd within three miles. The Duke was so elated at this that he turned in, in joyful anticipation of coming sport



and was up in the morning when the cavalry bugle sounded reveille and strolling around found General Custer on the picket line, inspecting the horse he was expected to ride. Before breakfast was over, scouts came in and reported that the main herd was between the Red Willow and Medicine Creeks, about fifteen miles from camp and the order to march was at once given.

"Before the start was made, however, General Custer announced the rules for the chase: The first attack to be made by Alexis, accompanied by himself, Buffalo Bill and two Brule Indians, the main party to remain in the back-ground until the Grand Duke had made his first 'kill,' after which the hunt was to be open to all. An experienced buffalo hunter was assigned to ride with each member of the Grand Duke's suite and to instruct him in the game of getting alongside and killing a buffalo.

"On the way out Alexis asked General Custer a thousand questions and practiced shooting at imaginary buffalo. His hunting costume consisted of heavy gray cloth trimmed with green, with buttons bearing the Imperial arms of Russia and an Australian turban.

"The herd of buffalo sighted, proved immense and covered several square miles. The hunters approached against the wind and halted in a hollow ravine within three-quarters of a mile of the nearest bison acting as sentinel. The ravine offered concealment for another half mile and then it was an open rush. The Grand Duke, Custer and Buffalo Bill spurring their horses to the utmost, dashed out of the ravine and went full tilt for the herd. Alexis had selected a big bull for his victim and when within one hundred yards, fired but missed. Buffalo Bill who rode alongside of him, handed him his rifle and with it the Duke brought down the animal.

"A free for all chase began and there was a wild rush of Counts and Cowboys, troopers and Indians after the stampeded herd. Alexis stopped long enough, however, to cut off the tail of his first victim as a trophy and then joined the rest.

"Luncheon was served in the field and several Indian warriors armed with bows and arrows hung about and begged for scraps of food left. Alexis was in perfect wonderland and among other things wanted to know why the Indians carried their ancient weapons and was told they preferred them to firearms for killing buffalo. Upon the Duke expressing doubt, General Custer sent out two Brule bucks with orders to find a buffalo, run it into camp and kill it with an arrow in the presence of the Grand Duke. Within an hour the Indians returned whooping and yelling and chased a buffalo cow straight into camp and there Chief Two Lance circling swiftly to its left with bow full drawn, sent an arrow quivering into its body behind the shoulder, piercing the heart and coming out at the other side. The animal fell dead and so delighted was the Duke with the exhibition of skill that he gave Two Lance a twenty dollar gold piece and afterwards as much more for the bow and quiver of arrows which he wished to preserve as souvenirs of the

event. On the same day the Duke performed the rare feat of killing a buffalo at one hundred paces distant with a pistol shot.

"There was a grand dinner in camp that night, during which Spotted Tail related remarkable stories of the skill of Indians with bow and arrow.

"Reminiscences of former hunts were recalled and stories lost nothing by telling, as liberal libations of champagne and other drinks heightened the imagination. The hunt lasted one week and is still fresh in the memory of old residents of North Platte and vicinity."

#### INCIDENTS OF MOB LAW

In A. R. Adamson's "North Platte and Its Associations," he gives the subjoined concerning early-day lynching, etc.:

Lynching is not an inviting subject, but as one took place at the railroad bridge and another in town, February, 1870, they cannot very well be omitted in these "Associations of North Platte." It was considered that the Vigilants had been fairly successful in ridding the town of undesirable individuals, but when a section foreman named O'Keif was held up by two men armed with revolvers and robbed of some ninety-odd dollars at the depot of the Union Pacific Railway, in presence of the company's watchman; and that sometime during the same night, the McLucas jewelry store was broken into and robbed it was evident that some had been overlooked. This burglary seems to have been well planned and neatly executed, as nothing was found in or about the premises to give the least clue to the perpetrators. Nathan Russell was sheriff at the time, and Major William Woodhurst his deputy, and they were as anxious as any that the robbers should be apprehended and punished.

A simple incident often leads to the detection of crime and the finding of a tray the kind jewelers display their wares in, which McLucas claimed as having belonged to him, gave ground for the supposition that the burglars had dropped it while going east by a circuitous route. It was known that some tough characters had taken up their abode in an abandoned adobe or sod shack near the railroad bridge, and the sheriff and his deputy went to interview them. On their way they met a man carrying a bundle, and searched him, but he made it evident that he was in no ways connected with either robbery. When the adobe was reached, the sheriff finding the building occupied by two men disarmed them and put them under arrest, Mr. Woodhurst telling them that his companion was sheriff and he the deputy and as a robbery had been committed they had come to search the place. "All right," said one. "We know nothing of a robbery and have no hand in this one." They searched but found nothing to criminate the men. Not satisfied, they decided to detain the prisoners and marching them in town placed them in jail, returning afterwards, to search more thoroughly and found the stolen jewelry under a board buried in the sand. Letters were

also found which showed that the men in custody belonged to an organized band of thieves. When the sheriff returned to town and announced that the jewelry had been found, excitement prevailed. The Vigilants met in the log schoolhouse to discuss the situation and agreed to proceed to the bridge and investigate, and if possible, find the companion of the men in jail who as they stated had gone hunting. Followed by a crowd they proceeded along the track to the bridge and found the adobe unoccupied. Soon a man was seen coming across the bridge who upon being threatened, said they were the men who robbed the jewelry store. Not satisfied the questioners insisted that he tell all they knew about them; the terrified wretch did so, expecting to be released, but the mob was excited and like all mobs unreasonable, and on the assumption that he was one of the gang, a rope was produced; an end flung over the limb of a cottonwood tree near the river, and in brief space the victim of mob violence dangled in mid-air.

Satisfied with what was accomplished, the crowd returned to town intent on getting the two men confined in jail. Finding this to be no easy matter, Judge Daugherty was seen and induced to hold court at six in the evening and give the supposed robbers a preliminary examination.

A board building east of the jail, served for a courtroom at that time. Court being opened with usual formality, the prisoners were brought in, the room was packed and the mob had gathered outside. The proceedings were watched with interest. Evidence given proved them guilty of the robbery and it soon became evident that many on the outside were anxious to lay hold of the prisoners. When the trial was about concluded, the lights were suddenly extinguished and the same instant the prisoners were seized and dragged to the street and one that resisted was brutally beaten on the head with the butt of a revolver. A leading business man with a rope in one hand and a revolver in the other, led the way to a telegraph pole to the east of the jail, followed by an orderly but determined crowd. One of the prisoners made a dash for liberty, running only as a desperate man would in the direction of the South Platte River and although pursued and shot at, escaped. The other prisoner, a dark, powerful man, neither pleaded or flinched but walked with a firm step and when the rope was being placed around his neck growled "If you are going to hang me make a good job of it and don't hang me like a dog." He was hanged and it is said that the object lesson proved beneficial for many toughs climbed on trains and got out of town.

As already stated, Major William Woodhurst was deputy sheriff at the time of these lynchings and it was he who kindly furnished the main facts for this disgraceful affair. He got into communication with the father of the last victim of local lynch law, and forwarded to him his personal effects, and whose end did not greatly surprise him, for seemingly, a very bad boy had developed into a bad man.

It is said that the body of the man lynched in town was taken to Fort McPherson by an army surgeon for dissection and that the

body of the man lynched at the bridge was secured by local doctors for the same purpose, so that in ripping the clothes off a belt around the waist was found containing several hundred dollars in bills. The late Dr. F. N. Dick was well versed in all local lore, and when speaking of these lynchings, would say that the story about dissecting was probably correct but he always had his doubts about money being found.

The culprit who escaped from the hands of the would-be lynchers and ran towards the South Platte River, was supposed to have gotten away, but some weeks after the lynching, a cowboy informed Sheriff Woodhurst that he had found a body near Frenont Slough. Upon investigation, it was found to be that of said man who had been shot through the arm and had bound his handkerchief around the wound, which was not seemingly serious enough to cause his death; but fording the river in his terror and fear of pursuit, he had been so chilled that he succumbed and died from exposure.

Most all, if not all of these actors in this lynching bee, have been dead a number of years, and it is related that none of them ever wanted to encourage mob law again—the dreadful thought of it went with them to life's end.

#### IMMENSE DROVE OF TEXAS CATTLE

In 1876 the Centennial year, there was driven an immense herd of long-horned Texas cattle through this portion of Nebraska, the same having touched the southwestern part of Lincoln county in their onward course toward the Whetstone bottoms on the Missouri river in Nebraska. The subjoined is from a paper found in the State Historical Society's Publications. (See Volume XVIII.)

"These cattle had been purchased by men who had contracted with the Department of the Interior to supply a number of Indian agencies with cattle for beef. This herd comprised fully twenty-five thousand head of Texas cattle of the most sturdy, strong type of Southern cattle. This was the first great herd of cattle ever driven into Nebraska and Dakota.

"Our experience in getting as far north as the North Platte River in Western Nebraska, was common to those who "drove the trail," in those days: high water, stormy weather, stampedes of both cattle and saddle horses, hunger at times and great thirst, as well as a few other discomforts which aided the cowboy in rounding out his full measure of whatever he might choose to call it, misery or joy.

"We crossed both forks of the Platte River a few miles east of the town of Ogallala; and then our course was to Birdwood Creek; to the headwaters of the Dismal and Loup Rivers; and on northward through the great chains of shifting sandhills that are now so well known.

"There were ten of us including our trail boss, Mr. Mack Stewart and the cook. In addition to our regular crew, we had a guide by the name of Aaron Barker who had been employed at North Platte

City. This guide probably knew Western Nebraska as well as any man living in those days, having been associated with the Sioux Indians in that part of the country for years. I have been told that he and a few companions engaged in handling Sioux ponies at the expense of their real owners.

"We passed through the sand-hill country at the season when the sand cherries were at their best, as were the blossoms on the soap-weeds. Since the cattle had found something that pleased their palates as well as the cherries did ours it looked to me at one time as though we would never all get together again. This was my first experience with sand cherries and it left a pleasant impression on my memory.

"Driving on north from the headwaters of the North Fork of the Loup River our guide took us to one of the sand hill lakes then



HERD OF RANGE CATTLE

unnamed. Here occurred an incident worth mentioning. The weather was very warm and we had a long drive without water before we arrived at the lake. The cattle scented the water long before we reached it since the direction of the wind was favorable and they strung out for it on a trot. We tried to hold the leaders back, but when they came within about a half a mile of the water, they split into bunches and in spite of our efforts, rushed madly into the lake. About a hundred head were mired down before we could crowd those following to a place where the mud and gumbo were not so deep.

At that time and possibly for centuries before, the lakes in the sand hills of Nebraska were breeding places for all sorts of wild fowl. Upon our arrival countless flocks of wild geese, ducks, pelicans, swans and many other varieties of water-fowl, hovered over

and flew about us no doubt greatly surprised by our abrupt intrusion.

"The task that confronted us before we could get anything in the line of supper, was to save the cattle that had mired. This proved to be quite a job as we got our saddle horses mired in an attempt to get near enough to the cattle to throw ropes over their horns, so that we could pull them out. As some of the best cattle in the herd were in the mire we had to get them out and save them if such a thing was possible. Fortunately, there was a clump of willows growing at one side of the lake and we cut some of these and tied them into bundles and used them to make a sort of corduroy road to some of the cattle farthest from the shore, so that our horses or work oxen could get a footing to pull from. Every one of the cattle that we would pull out of the mire was ready to fight the whole of mankind the moment he could stand on his feet. One our our party had his horse badly gored because he thought it could outstart or outrun any steer.

"Something frightened the cattle that night along in the small hours and our neighbors, the wild fowl, must have wondered at the thundering sound of hoofs and clashing horns and lesser noises such as the yells of the herders as we would crowd and swing the "point" or leaders of the stampede back into the rapidly following mass or would sing strains of the old Texas lullaby to them when we gained control and had them either "milling" around and around in a compact bunch or standing trembling and alert ready for another wild rush at the slightest unusual scent or sound.

"When we crossed to the north side of the Platte River we knew that we were in a country which was claimed by the Dakota Indians, both by birth and treaty rights. Many bands of Dakota and Cheyenne Indians were very much opposed to the invasion of the Black Hills country by the white gold seekers. A bridge just completed across the Platte river had opened a great highway for the transportation of supplies and mail to the miners and enabled thousands of adventurers to enter the land where they seemed to think a fortune could be obtained by picking up gold with little labor or expense.

"Most of our outfit of cowboys having had experience in trailing herds through a country infested with Indians, who denied the right of white men to travel through or make roads across their hunting ground, each went armed with a heavy revolver and knife.

"On this trip it happened that I was the only one in the company who owned a rifle and it was hauled in the wagon, except on occasions when we needed a little game for a change of diet. There were plenty of elks, deer and antelope then. We saw but few Indians and these did not come up near us while we were driving the cattle to their destination but on our return trip to the Platte river we found some.

"We left the guide and wagon when the cattle were delivered to the contractors and used pack ponies on the return trip "flying light" as the boys called it. Arriving at the Niobrara one day about noon, we camped for dinner on the northern bank. At this



point and season, the river was about fifty yards wide and about four feet deep, with a very swift current and plenty of quicksand. About the time our coffee and bacon were ready an Indian rode into full view on top of the bluffs that skirted the river valley about half a mile distant. We saw him signaling with both horse and blanket and in a very few minutes the bluffs for half a mile up and down the river, were occupied by mounted Indians. This was interesting but it became more so when they swarmed down from the bluffs and charged for our camp a yelling, screeching line beautifully painted and nearly naked. Some had rifles and pistols, but the greater part were armed with bows and arrows.

"Most of our little band, I think, felt that our time on earth would soon be ended, but as the Indians did not shoot no one in our camp 'pulled a gun.' They were all riding bare back and made an impressive picture. Their impetuous rush soon brought them upon us and they formed a complete circle about us. One old warrior with a badly scarred face dashed up almost to my feet and pulled his horse to a sudden stop. Trying to look greatly pleased I said in as strong and cheerful a voice as I could command.

"'How, my friend?'

"He jumped from his horse and looked at me for a few minutes. I then said to him in the Dakota tongue.

"'I look at you. My heart is glad to see my friend.'

"He stepped toward me and said 'What is your Dakota name?' I told him the name given me by the old chiefs of his people: such men as Red Cloud, American Horse, Little Wound and Young Man Afraid of His Horses were friends of mine at that time. He then asked where we came from and where we were going. I told him that we had just driven a herd of cattle to the Indians upon the Missouri River and were now on our way back to the Platte River to take a herd of cattle to the Red Cloud agency on the White River. I then said to him, 'My Dakota friends have bad hearts but they must not kill the cowboys who bring the cattle that the Great Father sends to them or the soldiers will come in great numbers with many big guns and wipe out the Sioux Nation.'

"He then said that his people were hungry. I told him that we had but little food and we would be hungry before we could get to the Shell River (North Platte).

"Our talk probably did not take up the amount of time it has taken me to write this account of it, but it was very interesting to me at least. Springing onto his pony, the old warrior called out to all his people who I was, what our party was doing in the country and what I had said to him. Yells of 'Ho! Ho!' came back to him from every direction. Packing our camp outfit onto our ponies, we started in to round up our saddle horses and drive them across the river the entire band of Indians helping us. Their mood had changed and there were many 'Hows' exchanged as we parted on the south side of the Niobrara River. I have always felt that if ever I had a close call to be used as a pincushion with arrows in the place of pins, that was the time and I think there



were those about me that felt nearly as weak as I did after the ordeal was over. I think that my efforts in picking up a little knowledge of the Dakota speech and sign language, saved my scalp on that occasion and perhaps those of the entire party, as there must have been at least three hundred Indians in the bunch that swooped down upon us so unceremoniously.

"In connection with this incident of my life I want to illustrate the fact that in almost all parties of men there are some that have very short memories and forget to be grateful for mercies received. After we had left the Indians who had so kindly helped us across the river, we made tracks' pretty fast toward the Union Pacific Railroad. I was riding with one of my companions ahead of our band of saddle horses leading the way. We approached the top of a steep sand-hill that lay in our course, when we suddenly came upon two old Sioux warriors leading two tired ponies loaded with carcasses of antelopes. These Indians were taken by surprise at our sudden appearance but they put on a brave front and made signs of being greatly pleased at meeting us. They wanted to shake hands all around and say 'How, How,' as fast as possible. One of our party, troubled with a short memory, drew a pistol and said 'Lets kill these two old devils anyway.' He was quickly persuaded by the rest of our party not to do such a rash thing as to take advantage of these Indians who were at our mercy, after our having only by the mercy of God, been allowed to escape from their tribesmen and relatives.

"Those days are long since past and when the last of our old Sioux warriors have visited me in my home each year, I have often told them of the awful scare they gave me on the banks of the river on which I have made my home for so many years. We can all laugh over it now as a joke on me, but at the time it seemed to me to be about as serious a proposition as had ever come my way."

#### ORIGINAL VILLAGE PLATS

The following is a list of the original village or town platting in and for Lincoln county. Herein will be given, as far as possible the description, location, proprietors name and date of platting or filing for record.

**NORTH PLATTE**—In section 33, township 14, range 30, west, platted January 31, 1867; the proprietors were the stockholders of the Union Pacific Railroad, through civil engineer Gen. G. M. Dodge.

**WELLFLEET**—Platted August, 1887, by the Lincoln Land Company, H. P. Scott, president, in section 15, township 9, range 30 west.

**SOMERSET**—August, 1887, by the Lincoln Land Company, in section 21, township 10, range 31, west.

**WALLACE**—This was platted in September, 1887, by the Lincoln Land Company, in section 14, township 10, range 34.

**BRADY**—Was platted in section 11, township 12, range 27, by G. D. and Mabel Mathewson, January 28, 1889.

**DICKENS**—Was platted by the Lincoln Land Company, in section 20, township 10, range 32, in May, 1889.

**SUTHERLAND**—Was platted by J. T. Clarkson, in section 29, township 14, range 33, west. October 8, 1891.

**MAXWELL**—Was platted by the officers of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, July 12, 1894, in section 21, township 13, range 28, west.

**BIGNELL**—Was platted by the Lincoln Development Company, in sections 26 and 35, township 13, range 29, west, March 8, 1908.

**HERSHEY**—This village was platted February 5, 1892, by Annie S. Guthrie in the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 28, township 14, range 32.

#### A PLATTE VALLEY TRAGEDY

A book of four hundred pages was published in 1915 entitled, "A Tragedy of the Platte Valley." This book refers to the most cold-blooded murder of Vernon Connett in the summer of 1914, by Roy Roberts, who paid the penalty June 4, 1915, by being legally electrocuted within the walls of the prison at Lincoln, Nebraska. There were several strange incidents connected with this murder—others were charged with aiding in this awful crime—but the courts found young Roberts guilty. He was twenty-two years of age when he committed the crime about to be mentioned. The man whose life he took was only twenty-one years old. He was riding with Vernon Connett in the latter's wagon and was supposed to be looking for a place to work. Connett was killed on this trip, his body secreted along the sands of the Platte River in this county, and found in piecemeals as the evidence showed. The man Roy Roberts changed his name and took the team of horses to Hershey where he finally sold them to a Mr. Jenkins for about two hundred dollars, including wagon and harness. The defendant was arrested on suspicion and finally brought to trial at North Platte before Judge Grimes in January, 1915. It was a case of "circumstantial evidence," though quite clearly defined.

The following appears on the Court Docket concerning this case.

State of Nebraska

vs.

Roy Roberts

Now on this 26th day of January, 1915, it still being one of the days of the regular January, 1915, term of court, this cause came on for trial. Come the Prosecuting Attorney, George M. Gibbs also comes Roy Roberts in custody of the sheriff and accompanied by his counsel. A jury being called counsel for both sides proceeded to impanel the same and on request of George M. Gibbs County Attorney E. G. Muggi is appointed to assist prosecution in this case without pay.

The regular panel of jurors being exhausted the sheriff of this county is by the court ordered to forthwith summon from the body of the county sixty men having the qualifications as jurors to appear forthwith as jurors during the progress of the impaneling of this jury.

Now on this same day comes the defendant herein and files for change of venue. Court being fully advised in the premises. Motion is overruled to which ruling of the court excepts.

Impaneling of the jury continued. Hour for adjournment having arrived the jury is by the court cautioned and by the court jury is kept together in charge of a sworn officer of the court.

Now on this 27th day of January, 1915, it still being one of the days of the regular January, 1915, term of court comes George M. Gibbs county attorney herein, also comes the defendant Roy Roberts in custody of the sheriff and accompanied by his counsel. Before the jury had been completed as to examination and challenges defendant files motion, objecting to E. G. Maggi's appointment to assist prosecution in this case. Court being fully advised in the premises motion is overruled to which ruling the defendant excepts.

Jury completed and the following named persons were selected as jurors to try this cause, to wit: Louis Carlson, T. C. Burgner, Homer Welliver, Jacob Bristol, George Maconber, Hugh Songer, Berney Baker, Louis Rafior, John Snyder, Scott Shaner, F. E. Kronquist and Orsen Covell who were duly impaneled and sworn to try this case according to law.

This case was long drawn out and wearied judge and jury. Finally,

#### CAME THE VERDICT—"GUILTY"

One connected with the case spoke of the verdict as follows:

"Roberts is a man who is always clean shaven and looks more like a mere schoolboy. His clothes are always clean and neat. While he was confined in the county jail he always pressed his own clothes.

"The suit he was wearing at his trial was a sort of a dressy brown which part of the proceeds of the team and wagon which belonged to Vernon Connett had bought. Think of the nerve the man must be possessed with to wear a suit of clothes which was bought with tainted gold and appear before the little nineteen year old widow in a court of justice. It is almost more than the human mind can comprehend.

"His hair was always combed very neatly and his shirt seemed to be laundered to a Queen's taste and I have never seen him have on a collar with a speck on it as big as a gnat's eyelid. His shoes were polished as bright as the shoes that appeared on the old French shoe polish boxes.

"When they would take him back and forth to the jail to the courtroom he would smile and chatter like a young boy coming from some comic opera as though his heart was as light as the best little boy in North Platte who had never done a wrong in his whole life.

"He was always very friendly to his brethren who were confined with him in the jail. He is some clog-dancer and sings quite well and while in the jail really had a good time dancing and singing for the boys and telling of thrilling adventures which he had encountered. He and his companions also spent much of their time in playing cards a particular game which they called Cribbage. I cannot explain the game as I know but little about cards or the different games which are played with them.

"There never was a noticeable change in this so-called human being during the time he was confined here. When the searchers would make little discoveries and the news was conveyed to him he would take it more calm than a man who was not interested in it the least, and if there was ever anything brought before him in evidence at the trial or any other place that made him quiver I never saw or heard of it. The state's attorney would make display of the human skull right before his eyes but never a change in the least came over him. The attorney for the State also introduced many other exhibits in court of a gruesome nature but nothing so gruesome as the skull with three large fractures made with some blunt instrument, one on top of the head and one on either side, each being about the size of a dollar. The teeth showed very plainly and protruded outwards which made an appearance which one cannot forget soon. There were also several exhibits of clothing which lay with the decomposed body from the time the murder was committed until the remains were found. Some still had particles of decomposed material hanging to them, but it never brought a blush to his face nor even a moist eye.

There were many remarks made during Roberts' trial. Some could not see why Roberts should be tried. Others would say that it was a shame to try and convict a boy who was only twenty-two years of age. Some would say that Roberts never had a chance in life and that the community should be held responsible for letting him grow up in such deplorable conditions. One would blame his mother and one would blame his father. This was the common talk through this trial.

"Finally all the evidence was in and both sides rested. Whereupon Attorney Gibbs made his argument for the State. James Keefe then made his argument for the defendant and after that Mr. Gibbs made his last and closing argument. These arguments by both attorneys were simply grand. Attorney Gibbs quoting much of the evidence which was given in the trial and reciting it in an eloquent manner and many moist eyes could be seen about the courtroom. Mr. Keefe made an excellent plea for the defense and talked in a very eloquent manner. He could not have worked harder to save his own life than he did to save the life of his client, Roy Roberts. The language and expressions used was grand and most of them very sympathetic, so much so that there were but few dry eyes in the courtroom when he got through.

"The court instructed the jurors and then turned them over to the haliff, Mr. Ingalls, and they were taken to the jury room for

deliberation. Everyone in the courtroom had become nervous and restless from the attorneys' sympathetic arguments and the Hon. Judge Grimes, felt relieved to have the case go to the jury for he had been under a very heavy strain.

"The jury deliberated and again examined all of the different exhibits which were introduced in evidence. They worked all night and wrangled quite a bit and at half past eleven the next day they knocked on the door and notified the bailiff that they had agreed and had come to a verdict. The bailiff telephoned to the judge and it was not very long until he was in the courtroom. He instructed the bailiff to call the jury into the courtroom. They filed into the courtroom and took their respective seats in the jury box. You could see at a glance that this jury had spent the night under a heavy strain. They looked very haggard and their eyes were set back in their head and their hair was ruffled up as though they had run their fingers through it many times through the night. The sheriff had brought the prisoner from the jail to the courtroom and seated him on the opposite side of the room from the jury. Mr. Andrew Connett, the father of the man who had been murdered, the widow and three brothers with their families, were seated to the right of the jury. The court instructed the clerk to call the roll and they all answered present.

"The court then said "Gentlemen have you found a verdict?" And the foreman answered "We have." Whereupon the foreman handed the court a large envelope. The court then said "I know not what this contains." He opened the envelope, took the letter out unfolded it and placed it back in the envelope and handed it to the clerk of court to read and then said "I want to ask of you who are in this courtroom please do not make any demonstration."

"And then the verdict was read by Mr. Prosser, clerk of the district court. Judge Grimes was pale, looked tired and downhearted. His eyes were moist and the look he had upon his face when he opened the envelope I will never forget. Judge Grimes is a man who always looks about the same. He does not show his inward feeling to the public. The foreman of this jury was John F. Snyder and the verdict he read was as follows:

"We, the jury in this case being duly impaneled and sworn do find and say that we find the defendant, Roy Roberts, guilty of murder in the first degree as in the information charged and we fix the penalty at death."

The prisoner was sitting in an upright position with his eyes on the jury but never a quiver was shown from this cold piece of humanity. He seemed calloused clear through.

The sheriff took him back to the jail and on his way back seemed as happy as ever but as he got into the corridor of the jail he said, "They certainly bunched it with me, that was stronger than I expected."

His attorney wept bitterly for he is a man who has a heart and I do not think that he ever did consider the fact that he had one of the coldest murderers that ever was placed on trial. The

county attorney also felt downhearted with tears dropping from his eyes. It was a sad spectacle to see the old honorable judge downhearted, the jury weak from their unrest and the two young brilliant attorneys, weeping inwardly and outwardly, too. There sat the Connetts with a nervous look on their faces as they had been under a heavy strain for many days, but one could see that this verdict would bring to them more contentment than they had known since their son and brother had disappeared. The spectators were also wrought up more or less and some were satisfied with the verdict, while there were others who were dissatisfied and there were even some that were surprised to think that this dastardly murderer was not acquitted and turned loose on the public, where he could work on the confidence of some other poor unfortunate person and send him to the far beyond, to satisfy his greed for tainted money to buy brown suits of clothes, a Stetson hat, white shirt and collar, fancy shoes and through these flashy garments mingle with people who belong to the human race. These unreasonable subjects were people who were the first to condemn him, who had argued on the street corners and made remarks that the people should beat the law to him though at that time there was little evidence against him, but thank God this calibre of citizens are but few in our little western city.

In three days after the verdict was delivered attorney for the defendant filed a petition for a new trial, for his client, Roy Roberts, on the ground of alleged errors in the former trial but they were as frail as the dust on a butterfly's wings. On Monday, February 8th, Attorney Gibbs for the State and James Keefe for the defendant, argued the motion for some time; but Judge Grimes being as well posted on the evidence which had been produced and the alleged errors not being of sufficient strength the motion was overruled.

At this Judge Grimes had his task to fulfill and it was a solemn affair for the old jurist. He had been on the bench for more than nineteen years and there never had been a death pronounced in his court. He seemed to be going through the saddest emotion of his life and it was a hard task for him to perform but at the same time after hearing all evidence he could not but realize that as long as capital punishment was in vogue in this State, that if there ever was a man justified in receiving the death penalty it was the man who then stood before him, awaiting his sentence.

#### THE JUDGE'S SENTENCE

State of Nebraska

vs

Roy Roberts

Now on this 8th day of February, 1915, being one of the days of the regular January, 1915, terms of this court, the defendant Roy Roberts heretofore convicted of the crime of murder in the first degree came into open court in custody of the sheriff and accompanied by his counsel, James T. Keefe and was by the court



informed that the jury had returned a verdict finding him guilty of murder in the first degree and fixing a penalty of death.

And the court thereupon asked the defendant, Roy Roberts, if he had anything to say why the judgment of the jury should not be pronounced against him upon said verdict returned by the jury. And thereupon said defendant answered that he had nothing to say and defendant showing no good and sufficient reason why judgment should not be pronounced.

It is by the court considered and adjudged that the defendant, Roy Roberts, be conveyed to the penitentiary of the State by the sheriff of this Lincoln county, Nebraska, and there be delivered into the custody of the warden of said penitentiary and there to remain be held and kept by said warden until the 4th day of June, 1915, and there and then between the hours of six o'clock A. M. and six o'clock P. M. on said day, said warden shall within the walls of the State Penitentiary or within the walls or yard adjacent thereto, in a manner and as required by law, cause a current of electricity of sufficient intensity to pass through the body of the said defendant, Roy Roberts, to cause death and that the application of such current shall be continued until the said Roy Roberts is dead.

While this was being read to the prisoner he stood before the judge like a statue with his eyes set on him and looking the judge right in the eye but when the sheriff led him back to the jail, his steps were not as light as they had been and his head hanging a little lower than it did when he had taken him over to the courthouse.

A few minutes later after he was back in his cell, I had a little talk with him. I asked him how he felt and he said "Not very good and why would I feel any better than I do?" I made the remark to him to cheer up and he said "I would if I could." I did not see him the next day but the sheriff said he could not see any change in him and that he was about as jolly as he had ever been.

The following day on February 10th, the sheriff took him to the train which leaves North Platte about five fifty and started to Lincoln. The sheriff, Mr. Salisbury, is a very conservative sort of a fellow and did not let anyone know about his going only those who were almost compelled to know about it. Therefore there was not a great number at the train. When he arrived at the depot with him, the tears began to break out and flowed quite freely and it was sad for the spectators to see such a young looking lad go to the prison to be electrocuted.

Thus ended one of the greatest tragedies of the Platte Valley.



## CHAPTER XVI

### MILITARY HISTORY OF THE COUNTY

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—MEN MUSTERED INTO U. S. SERVICE FROM NORTH PLATTE—GOING TO CHICAMAUGA, GEORGIA, AND FINAL MUSTER OUT—CASUALTIES—DEATHS—HOME-COMING—“DEWEY” STREET NAMED—FORT MCPHERSON NATIONAL CEMETERY—ROSTER OF MEN AND OFFICERS—EARLY DECORATION DAY SERVICE.

This county was too late in its organization and settlement to have taken active part in the wars prior to the Spanish-American war, outside of some of the Indian encounters of pioneer days, when everybody was expected to defend their own and other people's property and lives of the white settlers regardless of army regulations.

#### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

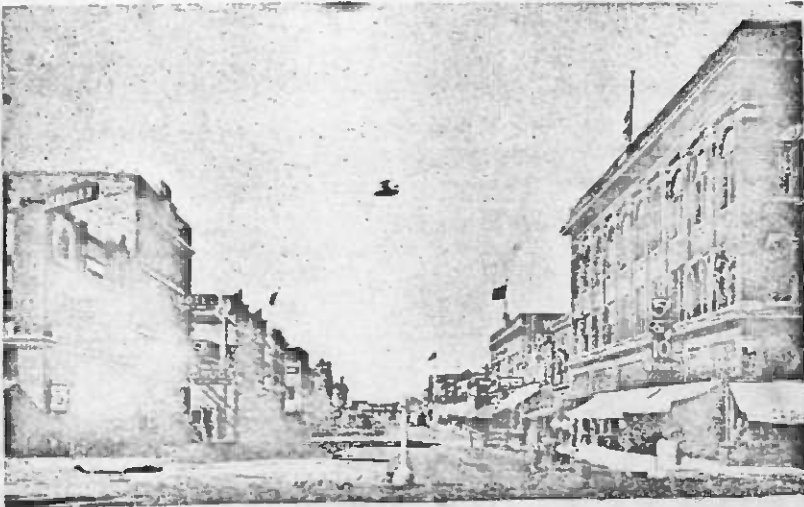
In April, 1898, the United States became entangled with the government of Spain over the sinking of the war ship “Maine,” in Havana Harbor, Cuba. As a result, war was declared by Congress through President William McKinley. It was a naval war largely, and resulted in this country giving Cuba her independence and our getting control of the Philippines. These things were all brought about by this short, decisive conflict in 1898-99.

When President McKinley called for 200,000 men as volunteers to settle this difficulty with Spain, April 21, 1898, the men of North Platte were eager to enlist, and many joined Company “E”, Second Regiment, Nebraska Volunteer Infantry, organized as guards, November, 1898. These men assembled at the Union Pacific depot in North Platte on the morning of May 9th to go to Lincoln to be mustered into United States service. The throng at the depot to see them off was very large and included parents and friends and lovers, who cast a tear at the thought of possibly never seeing them again. When the train pulled out, says a local writer: “bells rang, locomotives shrieked with whistles wide open and cheer after cheer woke the echoes and the popular Episcopal minister threw his hat high in air at the thought that his city was doing her part in a just cause.”

From Lincoln these men were sent to Chickamauga, Georgia, where they were soon joined by some twenty odd recruits, enlisted at North Platte. To their disappointment the war terminated

before they had a chance to do active fighting service. The protocol was signed August 12, 1898, and on October 24th, the same year, Company "E" was mustered out of service, and the men came home, without many accidents. However, comrade John Krajiack, a private, died in a hospital. Harry Brown returned ill, and soon thereafter died, and is buried in the North Platte cemetery. William D. Adamson came home on crutches, being seriously wounded through an accident in camp.

The soldiers from this county were entirely from North Platte City and immediate surroundings, and while they were not called upon to go off of American soil in defense of Old Glory, they showed a ready and willing disposition to do their part wherever they might be sent to maintain the honor and military dignity of the United States of which they were proud to be known as citizens.



DEWEY STREET LOOKING NORTH, NORTH PLATTE

May 2, 1898, Admiral George Dewey's victory in Manila Bay caused great rejoicing all over the Union and no more so at any place than in North Platte, where flags fluttered from every house-top, and at Union Pacific headquarters and offices, as well as the hotels, Old Glory in full size waved on high.

#### "DEWEY STREET" NAMED

On account of the loyalty of the city council and people generally, the old-time Spruce street (the main street in North Platte) was legally changed to that of "DEWEY" and it so stands today, and many residents do not know that it ever had another name.

## SOLDIERS' ROSTER

The following is a roster of the command known as Company "E" Second Regiment, Nebraska Volunteer Infantry, and where not otherwise stated it will be understood that they were residents of the city of North Platte. These men were all mustered into service in the months of May and June, 1898, and were mustered out in the month of October the same year, as a general rule. The general day for being mustered into the service of the United States was May 10, 1898, at the State capitol—Lincoln. The age and dates of promotion are also here noted.

## CAPTAIN

Evans, Herbert O., aged forty.

## FIRST LIEUTENANT

Jeffery, Howard F., aged thirty-seven years.

## SECOND LIEUTENANT

Grau, John F., aged twenty-nine years.

## FIRST SERGEANT

Douglas, Fred H., aged twenty-three.

## QUARTERMASTER SERGEANT

Hammond, Arthur F., aged thirty-four.

## SERGEANTS

De Mott, Clinton R., aged twenty-nine.

Clinton, Joseph C., aged twenty-seven.

Rannie, James A., aged twenty, mustered as corporal May 9, 1898.

Samelson, Charles, aged twenty-four; mustered as corporal May 9, 1898.

## CORPORALS

Dick, John L., aged twenty-three.

Rannie, James A., aged twenty, promoted Sergeant June 27, 1898.

Samelson, Charles, aged twenty-four, promoted Sergeant June 27, 1898.

Andrews, Nick, aged twenty-five, mustered as private May 9, 1898.

Austin, Judge M., aged thirty-three, mustered as a private May 9, 1898.

Baker, John W., aged twenty-one, mustered as a private. May 9, 1898.

Brown, Bert A., aged twenty-one, mustered as private, May 9, 1898.

Brown, Charles E., aged twenty-six, mustered in as private, May 9, 1898

Deakin, William, aged eighteen, mustered May 15, 1898—private.

Hinkle, Geo. D., aged twenty-two, mustered May 9, 1898, private.

McMichael, Howard R., aged twenty-one, mustered as private, May 9, 1898; appointed artificer, May 10, 1898.

Rowland, John W., aged twenty-six, mustered as private, May 9, 1898.

Smith, Frank J., aged twenty-six, mustered May 9, 1898, as private.

McGraw, Joseph, aged twenty-six, mustered as private, June 28, 1898.

#### WAGONER

Pitt, John S., aged thirty, mustered as private, May 9, 1898.

#### ARTIFICERS

McMichael, Howard R., aged twenty-one, mustered as private, May 9, 1898, promoted corporal, July 23, 1898.

Wiese, Herman, aged twenty-five, mustered as private, May 9, 1898.

Shaffer, James I., aged twenty-two, mustered as private, May 9, 1898.

Babbitt, Albert E., aged twenty-six, mustered as private, June 28, 1898.

#### PRIVATES

Alexander, Clarence W., aged twenty-two.

Andrews, Nick, aged twenty-five, promoted corporal, June 27, 1898.

Austin, Judge M., aged thirty-three, promoted corporal, July 23, 1898.

Baker, John W., aged twenty-one, promoted corporal, June 27, 1898.

Brown, Bert A., aged twenty-one, promoted corporal, July 23, 1898.

Brown, Charles E., aged twenty-six, promoted corporal, June 27, 1898.

Brown, Harry E., aged twenty-one, died in Sternburg, hospital, Chickamauga, Georgia, September 10, 1898, of fever.

Brown, David A., aged thirty.

Bute, Oscar, aged twenty-one.

Cooper, Clarence S., aged twenty-one.

Cratty, Harry L., aged twenty-one.

Dahlem, Henry W., aged twenty-six, on sick furlough when company mustered out.

Deates, Oliver T., aged twenty-three.

Drewing, John D., aged thirty-one, died in Sternburg hospital, Chickamauga, Georgia, September 8, 1898, of fever.

Downing, George A., aged thirty-three.

Dean, Rutherford B., aged twenty-three.

Deakin, William, aged eighteen, promoted corporal, July 23, 1898.

Fager, Noah C., aged twenty-four.

Frame, George W., aged twenty-seven.

Frazier, William T., aged twenty-six.

Fisher, John, aged twenty-nine.

Gebhart, Martin F., aged twenty-three.

Hanson, Christian, aged twenty-three, discharged September 23, 1898.

Hinkle, George D., aged twenty-two, promoted corporal, July 23, 1898.

Haner, Charles, aged twenty-two.

Hoover, William S., aged twenty-two, discharged, August 2, 1898, physical disability.

House, Johnnie, L., twenty-six, on sick furlough when company mustered out.

Johnson, Edward J., aged twenty-three, on sick furlough when company mustered out.

Johnson, James, aged twenty-eight.

Keen, Robert J., aged twenty.

Kendall, William J., aged thirty-one.

Knox, Charles I., aged twenty, on sick furlough when company mustered out.

Knox, Joseph B., aged twenty-four.

Krajicek, John, aged twenty-six, died first div. hospital, Camp Thomas, Ga., August 18, 1898, fever.

Kelly, Martin, aged twenty-four.

Kehl, William, aged twenty-one.

Linwood, Henry W., aged twenty-two.

Libolt, William H., aged thirty-four, transferred to hospital corps, June 12, 1898, transferred to Second Nebraska Vols., August 31, 1898.

Ludwig, John, aged thirty-six.

Lauz, Dan, aged twenty-three.

Maltman, William W., aged twenty-one, on sick furlough when company was mustered out.

McGee, Charles A., aged twenty-one.

McGee, Joseph F., aged twenty-two.

McMichael, Howard R., aged twenty-one, appointed artificer, May 10, 1898.

McBride, George E., aged twenty-one.

Means, James A., aged thirty-one.

Murphy, Thomas, aged twenty-two, transferred to hospital corps June 12, 1898.

Musil, John, aged twenty-one.

Myers, Thos. D., aged twenty-three.

- Morgan, Judge A., aged twenty-five.  
 Olson, Fred A., aged twenty-one.  
 Osterhout, John H., aged twenty-four.  
 Pitt, John S., aged thirty, appointed wagoner, company "O"  
 May 10, 1898.  
 Pittman, Charles I., aged twenty-one.  
 Rowland, John W., aged twenty-six, promoted corporal June 27,  
 1898.  
 Robinson, William J., aged twenty.  
 Ross, Archie R., aged thirty-one, deserted August 17, 1898.  
 Scott, Albert M., aged thirty-one.  
 Shaffer, James I., aged twenty-two, appointed musician June 1,  
 1898.  
 Saffken, Charles H., aged twenty-five.  
 Scharman, William E., aged nineteen.  
 Stroud, Ivan E., aged thirty-two.  
 Schubert, Ernest, aged twenty-four.  
 Smith, Frank J., aged twenty-six, promoted corporal, June 27,  
 1898.  
 Struever, Louis, aged twenty-two.  
 Vandervort, Samuel M., aged twenty, transferred to U. S. Signal  
 Corps, June 22, 1898.  
 Van Court, Elias J., aged twenty-one, on sick list when com-  
 pany was mustered out.  
 Vesey, William L., aged forty-two, transferred to company I,  
 second regiment, July 21, 1898.  
 Ward, Joseph D., aged thirty-six, dropped July 22, 1898.  
 Weeks, Robert M., aged nineteen.  
 Wiese, Herman H., aged twenty-five, appointed artificer, July 11,  
 1898.  
 Wiggins, Newton G., aged twenty-one, died at Fort Crook, Neb.,  
 September 23, 1898, of typhoid fever.

## RECRUITS

- Arnold, David W., aged twenty-one, from Cozad.  
 Adamson, William D., aged eighteen, North Platte.  
 Babbitt, Albert E., aged twenty-six, appointed musician July 11,  
 1898.  
 Beach, William D., aged twenty-four, North Platte.  
 Bacon, Ernest O., aged twenty-three, Echo.  
 Crow, James C., aged twenty-seven, North Platte.  
 Eehleman, William D., aged eighteen, Hershey.  
 Edstrom, Otto, aged twenty, Hershey.  
 Friend, William E., aged twenty-three North Platte.  
 Haydon, George A., twenty-one. Kearney, died in Omaha hos-  
 pital 1, September 28, 1898, typhoid fever.  
 Hamilton, Charles H., aged twenty-seven, Buffalo, New York.  
 Hindman, Abraham L., aged thirty-five, Thurman, Iowa.  
 La Bille, Joseph A., aged eighteen, North Platte, Nebraska.

McGraw, Joseph, aged twenty-six, promoted corporal July 23, 1898.

McMichael, Frank C., aged twenty-three, North Platte.

Nation, Walter B., aged twenty-one, Cowburg, Iowa.

Nichols, Oscar W., aged twenty-one, Gothenberg.

Olson, Charles R., aged twenty-three, Vasa, Minnesota.

Purnell, Charles, aged thirty-four, Sutherland, Nebraska, on sick list when company was mustered out.

Page, Frank A., aged twenty-seven, Elsie, Nebraska, on sick list when company was mustered out.

Robinson, Mason W., aged nineteen, North Platte.

Rees, William O., aged twenty-five, North Platte.

Roddin, George, aged twenty-one, North Platte.

Seaton, Chas. A., aged twenty-three, Wallace, Nebraska.

Thomson, Silas T., aged twenty-two, North Platte.

Todd, Joseph, twenty-two, North Platte.

Westphal, Allen, aged thirty-one, North Platte.

#### COMPANY "E" ORGANIZED

July, 1899, a company known as the Home Guards was formed in North Platte by Brigadier-General Barry, with a roster as follows:

William Baskins,	Bert A. Brown,	Edwin Barraclough,
Charles E. Brown,	James C. Crow,	Harry Cratty,
Wm. J. Chambers,	Fred H. Douglas,	P. O. Deats,
Otto E. Edstrom,	John F. Graw,	Albert L. Gould,
James A. Graham,	Charles Hendy, Jr.,	Charlie Haner,
Claud F. Hoag,	Oliver E. Hunter,	Otis D. Hoag,
Geo. F. Huntington,	Charles J. Knox,	Arthur Kenworthy,
Henry W. Lenwood,	Burton W. Lambert,	H. R. McMichael,
Joseph McGraw,	George May,	William E. Morley,
Herbert Morris,	Clarence L. Price,	William A. Priest,
Jones A. Rennie,	Harry T. Rice,	Paul Ryan,
Ed. W. Scharman,	Ed. W. Strand,	Arthur T. Strahorn,
W. O. Smith,	A. M. Scott,	William A. White,
Roy Williams.		

#### VARIOUS MILITARY POSTS IN THE COUNTY

During the absence of the Nebraska troops who were sent to the front in time of the Civil war, the frontier was left unprotected from the Indians, so an additional fort was established on September 27, 1863, near Cottonwood Springs, Lincoln county, six miles from present Village of Maxwell, on the south side of the Platte River. The first name given this fort was "Cantonment Fort McKean." This was changed to Fort Cottonwood Springs in February, 1864; in May that year it was named Fort Cottonwood Springs and February 20, 1866, changed to Fort McPherson. In 1873 a portion of this reservation was set aside for a military national cemetery in which were buried over 700 pioneers and soldiers who died on the



frontier. Fort McPherson, named for that gallant McPherson who was killed at the battle of Atlanta, and was succeeded by General John A. Logan. Fort McPherson was abandoned as a military post in 1880. North Platte was for a time made a military post as a protection against the Indians.

#### FORT MCPHERSON MILITARY CEMETERY

The United States Government October 17, 1873, set a part of the reservation at Fort McPherson amounting to 128 acres for a national cemetery, and of this, four acres were inclosed neatly by a brick wall, and within this sacred inclosure a house was built for the superintendent, or keeper of the military burying-ground. Soldiers who died at the fort were buried in a plot of ground on the face of the hill a little southwest of the entrance to Cottonwood canyon, but when the national cemetery was made ready to receive the dead, these and a few bodies of civilians were exhumed and interred in the southeast section.

This national cemetery is the only one of national character within the State of Nebraska, indeed in all the great Central Western Country, for it will be remembered that the bodies of both men and women who died on the plains at an early day, as well as in the far away mountain regions, were ordered by the general Government to be brought here later, and reburied. The geographical location is in Lincoln county, on the south side of the Platte River, about six miles from the Village of Maxwell, on the Union Pacific Railroad. Beautiful cottonwood trees whose branches tower high, after more than a half century's growth, giving shade in summertime and a wind protection when the wintry blasts bear down over the country. Beneath these trees are found long rows of graves, each marked by a white stone monument or head-stone marker. Some, indeed have large, handsome monuments, bearing upon their faces a brief story of the long since departed. Then again, one observes only a small slab bearing that ever sad word—"UNKNOWN." Here are found 361 graves thus marked.

There are a few stones erected by individuals to the loving memory of those who died in the Western Country and here found a final resting place, then the United States has seen fit to erect some quite elaborate shafts to the unknown dead, and where any facts could be obtained, the note of such is carved on the face of the stone.

Everything about the premises shows loving care and attention. Here, over the silent dead, floats the Stars and Stripes, between sunrise and sundown, year in and year out. Here sweet-songed birds nest and rear their young, with the coming and going of the seasons. All is quiet and restful as befits such a sacred inclosure.

The cemetery keeper has a record in which are recorded the names of all persons whose remains are there buried. These bodies have been brought from nearly twenty burying places in the West, the parties having died in camp en route, or at some one of the military posts this side the Rocky Mountains. From the plains of

Colorado and the mountain regions of Idaho, even some from the Philippine Islands have been brought back here and finally deposited on Nebraska soil in the National Cemetery. One may walk for hours and read the life-stories from tombstones found within this inclosure. Here we know are the bones of U. S. soldiers killed at the Grattan massacre August 18, 1864, in the beginning of the wars with the Sioux Indians. Here are the remains of the bodies of women and innocent little babes killed at the hands of blood-thirsty Indians and from diseases. Here lies old Spotted Horse, a brave and daring scout of the Pawnee tribe, friendly to the whites. Also the bodies of other Sioux and Cheyenne warriors of the western plains. From all the well-known posts of the West, the dead here are shown by records kept in well planned books. The total number of burials from the various U. S. posts are as follows:

Fort Hall, Idaho.....	11	Fort Steele, Wyoming.....	49
Fort Bridger, Wyoming....	23	Fort Harsuff, Nebraska.....	3
Fort Fetterman, Wyoming..	30	Fort McPherson, Nebraska..	125
Fort Laramie, Wyoming...133		Ft. Independence Rock, Wyo.	3
Fort Crawford, Colorado....	25	Fort White River Camp, Colo.	2
Fort Halleck, Wyoming....	28	Fort Gothenberg, Nebraska..	1
Fort Lewis, Colorado.....	41	Fort Farnham, Nebraska... 1	
Fort Kearney, Nebraska...198		Fort La Bonta, Wyoming... 8	
Fort Saunders, Wyoming..	51	Fort Manila, Philippine Is..	1
Fort Sidney, Nebraska.....	4		
Total number buried.....			737

There are more than eighty of such cemeteries in the United States. In this inclosure there is only room for but a few more graves. Only soldiers and their wives are now allowed room here for their lasting resting place. It has come to be the plan of the United States Government to gather the bodies of those who died for the nation into national cemeteries, where they can be well cared for as long as the country exists.

Rich in sacred memories is the spot chosen for this cemetery. Within a few yards of the brick wall ran the old Oregon Trail, the deep lines made by the heavy wheel-tires of the frontier wagon trains may still be seen in places, though the "rut" has long years been covered by tough sod. It was here where wagon trains most frequently attacked, on account of the trail running closer to the bluffs where the Indians could secrete themselves. Fort McPherson itself, stood near the bluff a mile southeast of the cemetery of today. Numerous tall trees spread their foliage-laden branches and shade this "eternal camping ground."

Close to the gateway are two iron tablets with bold raised letters, on which is an extract from "An act to establish and protect national cemeteries approved February 22, 1867." Section third is given which states that "Any person who shall wilfully destroy, mutilate, deface, injure or remove any monument, gravestone or other structure, or shall wilfully destroy, cut, break, injure, or remove any tree, shrub within the limits of any national cemetery, shall be deemed guilty

of a misdemeanor and upon conviction thereof before any district or circuit court, of the United States shall be liable to a fine of not less than \$25 nor more than \$100, or imprisonment not less than fifteen nor more than sixty days according to the nature and aggravation of the offense."

Close by these tablets is one giving an extract from General Order No. 80, September 1, 1876, forbidding the desecration of soldiers graves by picnic parties in a national cemetery, by vending refreshments therein and stating emphatically that such a practice will not be allowed in any national cemetery.

A little farther along on the south side of the walk, is another tablet bearing the following verse:

"Rest on embalmed and sainted Dead,  
Dead as the blood ye gave,  
No impious footsteps here shall tread,  
The herbage of your grave."

On the south side of the superintendent's residence is a large tablet bearing a long extract from President Lincoln's famous Gettysburg address, upon the dedication of that cemetery, November 19, 1863. A stone numbered 258, marks the grave of the Indian chief Spotted Horse. He had a weakness for collecting scalps of white men in the days of his youth, and took not a few himself, but now he rests with the pale face, and his savage war whoop is forever silenced.

Near the last mentioned grave is that of Gus Hess, one of North Platte's early pioneers. He was very proud of having "seen service" and talked entertainingly of his varied experiences; he did his whole duty, and his life was blameless. The small stone at the head of his grave is inscribed: "816, Gustavus Hess, Nebraska." That is all!

There is a square block of pure white marble resting on a pedestal, dedicated to the memory of the enlisted men of Company "G," Sixth Infantry killed in action near Fort Laramie, Wyoming (Grattan Massacre) August 19, 1854. On the three sides of this massive memorial the names of twenty-eight soldiers who fell are inscribed. The bodies of these men were buried nine miles east of Fort Laramie at the place where they were killed, but were exhumed in 1888, and brought to this cemetery and are interred round the base of the memorial. At about the same time, the bodies of the Indian chief American Horse and his wife and children, prepared according to Indian custom and placed on a scaffolding of poles some twelve feet high, that braved the blast for many years in an old burying ground near the site of Fort Laramie, where many soldiers were buried, were interred in this cemetery at Fort McPherson.

In 1910 the record showed that within this cemetery were buried the remains of 848 soldiers, of which 361 were "UNKNOWN."

As appears from the record at the cemetery building, the first superintendent was George Griffen, succeeded in order as follows: John Ridgely, Thomas Mulaeny, George A. Heverfield, a battle-

scarred veteran of the Civil war from '61 to '65, Colonel P. J. O'Rourke from 1877 to 1885; his son, J. J. O'Rourke, ten months; Captain Benjamin F. Baker, 1885, to 1892; George W. Allen to 1895; Ludwig Baege to 1897; L. H. Dow, to 1904; E. T. Ingle, commenced to serve as superintendent November 1, 1909.

#### A RELIC OF OLD FORT MCPHERSON

The following is a copy of an order issued at headquarters Fort McPherson, Nebraska, June 26, 1867, by commander of the post, Bvt. Brigadier-General Henry B. Carrington. It is written on a sheet of paper twelve by twenty inches in size and was really a notice served on pioneer Isadore P. Boyer at Cottonwood Springs, and his son William Boyer of North Platte has preserved it till this date as a relic of his father's settlement and association with the vicinity of Cottonwood Springs, this county:

SPECIAL ORDER No. 160,

Headquarters Fort McPherson, Neb., June 26, 1867.

Article 2—Pursuant to General Order No. 59 War Department dated Washington May 30, 1867. M. F. Cutting, sutler at the post, is appointed the military trader, on the military reservation thereof, and no enlisted man will trade at any ranch store or elsewhere than that before designated.

Article 3—All trains coming to this post must be parked close by the east gate of Fort McPherson from first arrival until organization and departure and they will confine themselves to their corral, the limits of the post proper or business at the military trader until they leave provided they shall be allowed the following bounds for feeding and watering stock, viz: North by the Platte River—east by line from military traders to river—south by road running west, and west by (2) two miles of river bottom.

Article 4—Citizens on the reservation, as there is no town or city on or near the same, who have any claim to have located before the post was established will not be permitted to trade or sell to soldiers of the garrison under penalty of being closed at once and if they claim any right to sell to emigrants, travelers or other citizens on the reservation they will submit their claim in writing within thirty days for the action of the post and department commanders.

By order of Bvt. Brigadier-General Henry B. Carrington.  
Commanding Post.

C. H. Potter,

1st Lieutenant and Adjutant 18th Infantry, Post Adjutant.

MR. I. P. BOYER.

Cottonwood Springs, Neb.

#### AN EARLY "DECORATION DAY" AT FORT MCPHERSON

From the files of the Lincoln County Tribune, of 1887, the following description of an interesting Decoration Day service, of which there has since been many, will be given:

"Decoration Day was very appropriately observed at McPherson National Cemetery. The cemetery is situated upon one of the most beautiful tracts of land in Lincoln county, overlooking the Platte River and commanding an extensive view to the north, east and west. It is a fitting and an appropriate resting place for the nation's dead. The grounds are now in charge of Captain B. F. Baker who has had considerable experience in the management of similar institutions elsewhere and of course were in admirable shape. The grass was green on the smoothly mown lawns, while the trees and shrubbery presented the appearance of the most excellent care and attention. Posted about the grounds in various places were mottoes—in addition to those posted by the government—some of them exceptionally appropriate in these times when it has become fashionable in certain quarters to belittle the services of those who were loyal to their country and exalt those who would destroy its institutions. Our reporter noted a few: 'One Flag, One Country Still.' 'The Last Grand Camping Ground.'

"The people began to gather at an early hour and came largely from the eastern part of the county, some from long distances. By noon there were probably 200 persons in and about the grounds.

"The memorial services were performed over a cenotaph erected 'In Memory of General John Logan,' and which was appropriately decorated with green and flowers. Upon every grave in the cemetery was placed a bunch of flowers.

"J. W. Bixler of North Platte, then pronounced an address that was attentively listened to by all present, many portions receiving hearty indorsement. This concluded the public exercises.

"Notes—Captain Baker had just received a large new flag twenty-two feet long. There are 541 graves in the cemetery, the occupants of some being unknown, having been brought from the Fort Phil Kearney massacre.

"During the spring about 200 visitors had recorded their names in the register. The fence and everything around the grounds gave evidence of great care."

### THE WORLD WAR—1914-18

Lincoln County, Nebraska, like all other loyal sections of this republic had her part in the last great conflict which is now known as "The World War."

The underlying reason of this war as it developed in the course of the conflict, was the desire of Germany, through Emperor William II, and the junker of military class to dominate the world. That is now the settled belief of the best thinkers and historians of today. Other causes were frequently mentioned soon after the beginning of the conflict, among which the more important included the following:

1. Commercial and industrial rivalry, especially as developed between Germany and Great Britain.

2. International jealousy as to the power and predominance in the world. This involved—
3. Excessive armaments entailing heavy burdens on the people and developing a spirit of—
4. Militarism and growth of military parties and military castes.
5. Conflict of Slav and Teuton races resulting from national aspirations for territorial expansion: racial antagonism.
6. Desire of certain rulers to put an end to international strife by consolidating public opinion through the agency of a foreign war appealing to the patriotism of the people.
7. Desire to preserve the status quo in Europe by preserving the neutrality and independence of the smaller nations.
8. Revenge resulting from former conflicts, such as the War of 1870 between Germany and France and the more recent Balkan wars.
9. Conflict of democracy as opposed to autocracy and bureaucracy.
10. Conflict of national ideals or "cultures."
11. Persons ambitious of men high in position, authority and power.
12. Persistent talk of war by yellow journals and jingoists.
13. Publication of books, like those of General Bernhardt, declaring war to be a blessing, a necessity and a great factor in the furtherance of culture and power.
14. Formation of international alliances preventing localizing of any conflict.

#### THE MURDER OF ARCHDUKE FERDINAND

It may be said that the immediate cause of the war was the assassination in Sarajevo, Bosnia, June 28, 1914, of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand, nephew of the Emperor of Austria, heir to the throne of the dual monarchy and commander-in-chief of its army and his wife the duchess of Hohenberg, by a Serbian student Gavrio Prinzip aided by a number of others. It was the outcome of years of ill-feeling between Serbia and Austria-Hungary due to the belief of the people in the smaller state that their aspirations as a nation were hampered and blocked by the German element in the Hapsberg Empire. These countries had been on the verge of war several years before over the annexation of Bononi and Herzegovina by Austria-Hungary and later over the disposition of Scutari and certain Albanian territory conquered in the Balkan-Turkish struggle.

#### GREAT BRITAIN ENTERS THE WAR

Resentment in Austria-Hungary because of the murder of the heir to the throne was deep and bitter and the authorities decided immediately to take radical measures against Serbia. And ultimatum was issued July 23, 1914, and war was declared against Serbia two days later. Russia insisted that an attack on Serbia was equi-



valent to an affront to itself and in a few days Russia, Germany, Austria-Hungary were all in a state of warfare. France began to mobilize its military resources. Germany invaded the duchy of Luxemburg and demanded free passage for its troops across Belgium to attack France at that country's most vulnerable point. King Albert of Belgium refused his consent on the ground that the neutrality of his country had been guaranteed by the powers of Europe, including Germany itself and appealed to Great Britain for diplomatic help. That country which it was asserted had sought through its foreign secretary, Sir Edward Grey, to preserve the peace of Europe was now aroused. August 4th it sent an ultimatum to Germany demanding that the neutrality of Belgium be respected. As this demand was not complied with Great Britain formally declared war against Germany. Joined with Germany and Austria-Hungary in what is known as the Triple Alliance was Italy, but the last named country claimed it was not bound by the terms of the compact to assist the others in what it looked upon as a war of aggression. It declined to be drawn into the conflict so long as its own interests were not threatened. The sympathy of its people was with the French and British. Before the end of the second week in August, Germany and Austria-Hungary were at war with Russia, Great Britain, and its dominions, France, Belgium, Serbia and Montenegro. August 24, Japan, Britain's ally in the Far East entered the fray by declaring war against Germany. They also attacked the Fatherland's colony of Kiaochow, in China. October 29th, Turkey suddenly attacked Russia. Thus by November 5th there were ten nations and their dependencies at war.

Thousands of American tourists and business men traveling in Europe found great inconvenience and met with great losses. The war upset the whole system of international credit, the railroads were monopolized for war purposes and tens of thousands of Americans found themselves stranded abroad. Hundreds of their automobiles were seized by the Germans and almost every American was looked upon as a spy for other countries against Germany. This brought about a radical and sudden change of public opinion in the United States. Our Congress appropriated \$2,500,000 for the relief of American travelers thus stranded in Europe. By the end of August, 1914, the Germany army was across the Rhine line over into France and heavy fighting was going on daily by German, French and English soldiers and the death rate was very heavy.

### THE OUTLOOK IN 1917

Three years after the war had commenced or rather in 1917, from an American view-point the entry of the United States into the war was an outstanding feature—it was the important factor of the great conflict. This was not willingly but an act of compulsion upon the part of America. It will be recalled that the terrible submarine warfare carried on by the German government as early as 1915 had killed hundreds of innocent Americans. A war zone



had been established by the Germans which prohibited any of our vessels from sailing inside such zone. either passenger or freight boats. May 6, 1915 the "Lusitania" a 32,000-ton passenger boat was destroyed and a thousand lives lost, including more than 100 men and women from America. President Wilson resented this ruthless sinking of an American passenger laden steamer, reminding the Germans that such an act must not be repeated, whereupon Germany appeared to put in an apology and agreed that it should not again happen, but still the horrible sea-war went forward and the submarines were more numerous in the destruction of our boats and sinking our property than before. Our merchant marine vessels were sunk by the hundreds in direct violation of all German promises toward neutral countries.

#### CONGRESS VOTES WAR APRIL 6, 1917

From the Chicago Daily New Year-Book and other reliable sources the foregoing is quoted so far as the causes of the war is concerned, and in speaking of the United States entering the war as one of the Allies, that publication says:

"Congress was overwhelmingly in favor of the course advised by the President and on April 6, a joint resolution was adopted formally declaring the existence of a state of war between the government of the United States of America and the Imperial government of Germany. Only six Senators and fifty Representatives voted in the negative. After taking this momentous step Congress urged by the President, passed measures providing for the immediate creation of a national army and the increase to war strength of the National Guard, the Marine Corps and the Navy. It passed laws against espionage, trading with the enemy and the unlawful manufacture and use of explosives in time of war. It provided for the insurance of soldiers and sailors, for priority of shipments, for the seizure and use of enemy ships in American waters, for conserving and controlling the food and fuel supply of the country, for stimulating agriculture, for the increasing of the signal corps, for issuing bonds, for stimulating an aviation corps and for the providing additional revenues for war expenses by the increasing old and creating new taxes."

#### "WAR TO VICTORY"—THE SLOGAN

Having determined to engage in war, this country bent every known factor toward success. Its first step was to increase the army through a system of select draft and also by securing as many volunteers as possible for the National Guard, the Marine Corps and the Navy. The enlistments were numerous, but it was soon seen that a selected draft must come, if a large enough army and navy be obtained. Men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty years, inclusive registered June 5, under the Act of May 18, providing for the temporary increase of the military establishment of the United

States. The total number inscribed was 9,683,455. The quota of men to be supplied by each state and territory was determined by the population. The total number called for the first "draft" was 687,000. This number was summoned, examined and either accepted or rejected.

The troop movement was something wonderful, in view of the great danger by reason of the submarines. But by November of the same year, more than 2,000,000 men from America had been landed in France, England and Italy. This immense number of men was transported over the seas without the loss of a single east-bound transport. It was the thought of the United States government to place within European countries at least 4,000,000 men by the summer of 1919 and by this it was believed Germany might finally be conquered, but happily the armistice was signed November 11, 1918, and the transportation of American soldiers was stopped.

#### SIGNING OF THE ARMISTICE

President Wilson issued the formal proclamation on Monday morning, November 11, 1918:

"My fellow countrymen—The armistice was signed this morning. Everything for which America fought has been accomplished. It will now be our fortunate duty to assist by example, by sober friendly council and by material aid in the establishment of just democracy throughout the world.

"WOODROW WILSON."

What is known as the "peace celebration" occurred on November 11, and it commenced just as soon as the thousands of towns, cities and villages heard the glad news that the Germans had signed the armistice (which according to Chicago time) was about one o'clock in the morning of that day. No place in the United States and Canada was without its wonderful celebration stunts—some one way and some another. The noise and outburst from every loyal citizen was as if all the Fourth-of-July celebrations this country has ever had were boiled down into one hour of this day with the other twenty-three left to recelebrate in.

#### GENERAL CHRONOLOGY OF THE WAR

1914—A. D.

June 28—Archduke Ferdinand and wife assassinated in Sarajevo Bosnia.

July 28—Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia.

August 1—Germany declares war on Russia; general mobilization begun.

August 3—Germany declares war on France.

August 4—State of war between Great Britain and Germany is declared.

- August 4—Germany declares war on Belgium.
- August 8—Germans capture Liege.
- August 20—Germans enter Brussels.
- August 23—Japan declares war on Germany.
- September 2—Lemberg captured by Russia; seat of French government transferred from Paris to Bordeaux.
- September 5—England, France and Russia sign compact not to conclude peace separately.
- September 6—Allies win battle Marne.
- October 9 and 10—Germans capture Antwerp.
- October 29—Turkey begins war with Russia.

## 1915—A. D.

- February 19—British and French fleets bombard Dardanelles forts.
- March 10—Battle of Neuve Chapelle begins.
- May 7—Liner Lusitania torpedoed and sunk by German submarine.
- May 23—Italy formally declared war on Austria and mobilizes army.
- July 29—Warsaw evacuated; Lublin captured by Austrians.
- August 4—Germans occupy Warsaw.
- September 20—Austrians and Germans begin drive on Serbia.
- September 29-30—Battle of Champaign.
- December 8 and 9—Allies defeated at Macedonia.

## 1916—A. D.

- February 21—Germans under Crown Prince, begin attack on Verdun defenses.
- April 18—President Wilson sends final note to Germany.
- April 19—President Wilson explains in speech before Congress in joint session.
- April 24—Insurrection in Dublin.
- June 5—Lord Kitchener lost with cruiser Hampshire.
- July 1—Battle of Somme begins.
- August 3—Sir Roger Casement executed for treason.
- August 27—Italy declares war against Germany.
- August 28—Roumania declares war against Austria-Hungary.
- December 5—British Cabinet resigns.
- December 10—New British Cabinet formed with Lloyd George at its head.
- December 12—Germany proposes peace negotiations.
- December 18—President Wilson sends note to belligerent nations asking them to make known their peace terms and to neutral nations and suggesting they support America's action.
- December 30—Allies make joint reply to Germany's peace proposal rejecting it as a war maneuver.

1917—A. D.

January 22—President Wilson addresses the United States Senate on subject of world peace and the establishment of a league of nations.

January 31—Ambassador Count Von Bernstorff hands note to Secretary Lansing in Washington announcing the inauguration by Germany of an unrestricted submarine warfare, February 1; Germany proclaims boundaries of blockade zone.

February 1—Germany begins unrestricted warfare.

February 3—President Wilson orders that Ambassador Count Von Bernstorff be handed his passports, directs the withdrawal of Ambassador James W. Gerard, and all American consuls from Germany and announces his action in a speech before Congress; suggests to neutral countries that they follow America's example.

February 7—United States Senate indorses President Wilson's action in breaking with Germany.

February 8—Germany detains Ambassador Gerard in Berlin; liner California torpedoed and sunk with loss of forty lives.

February 25—"Hindenberg Retreat" from Somme sector in full progress.

March 1—President Wilson, at request of Senate, confirms existence of German plot in Mexico; House grants president power to arm merchant ships.

March 15—Extra session of Congress; Czar Nicholas II of Russia, abdicates throne for himself and son.

March 30—Foreign Secretary Zimmerman in Reichstag explains his efforts to embroil Mexico and Japan with the United States; President Wilson and Cabinet decide that war with Germany is the honorable recourse left to the United States.

April 2—Special session of American Congress opens; president in address asks that existence of a state of war with Germany be declared.

April 6—House passes war resolution; president signs resolution and issues war proclamation; all American forces mobilized; German vessels in American ports seized.

April 7—Cuba and Panama declared war on Germany.

April 8—Austria-Hungary announces break in relations with the United States.

April 10—Brazil breaks off relations with Germany.

April 20—"America Day" in Britain; special services held in St. Paul's cathedral.

April 21—Turkey breaks relations with the United States; Bal-four Mission arrives in United States.

April 24.—Joffre-Viviana French Mission arrives in America.

April 25—Joffre-Viviana French Mission gives great ovation in Washington; president appoints Elihu Root head of mission to visit Russia.

April 28—Senate and House pass draft bill; Secretary McAdoo says the bond issue will be called "Liberty Loan of 1917."

May 5—Great Britain joins in asking that American troops be sent to France at once; Marshal Joffre speaks in Chicago.

May 9—Liberia ends relations with Germany.

May 17—First American Red Cross unit hospital arrived in England for service with the British in France.

May 18—President Wilson orders the sending of a division of regulars to France under Major-General J. J. Pershing; announces that he will not approve of raising volunteers by Theodore Roosevelt for service in Europe. Issues proclamation fixing June 5, as the date for the registration of men eligible for service under the draft law.

May 19—President Wilson asks Herbert C. Hoover to take charge of food administration in America during the war.

May 20—German plot for world domination laid bare in Washington.

June 5—Registration day under selective draft law in the United States; about ten million men registered.

June 27—American troops arrive in France.

June 29—Greece severs relations with Germany and her allies.

July 9—President Wilson proclaims mobilization of National Guards.

July 20—Draft day in the United States.

July 31—British drive in Flanders begun.

August 14—China declares war on Germany and Austria-Hungary.

August 27—General embargo on exports beginning August 30 proclaimed by the president; full aid to Russia pledged by the president.

December 7—Congress passes resolution declaring state of war to exist between the United States and Austria-Hungary.

December 17—Red Cross drive commenced in the United States.

December 26—United States takes over all railroads (beginning December 28); Secretary McAdoo appointed director-general of the railway lines.

December 28—Order turning railroads over to the United States carried.

#### 1918—A. D.

January 16—Fuel Administrator Garfield order factories to shut down five days and also on Mondays until the end of March to save coal.

January 25—Britain asks for 75,000,000 bushels more of grain from the United States.

May 7—Nicaragua declares war on Germany.

May 25—Second Red Cross fund of America over-subscribed.

June 3—Ten American ships sunk off the Atlantic Coast by German submarines, between May 26th to June 3d.

July 2—President announces that there were 1,019,115 American soldiers in France July 1st.

July 21—Germans driven out of Chateau Thierry by French and American soldiers.

November 4—Austria makes complete surrender.

November 9—The Kaiser renounces the throne.

November 11—German envoys sign armistice terms and fighting ceases. The exact date was eleven o'clock A. M. and this order applied all along the line.

President Wilson announced to Congress "The war thus comes to an end." Great peace celebrations were held all over this country.

December 4—President Wilson and peace party sail for France from New York, on the steamer "George Washington."

#### MUSTER ROLL OF COMPANY "E" FIFTH INFANTRY

This company of soldiers were mustered from North Platte in the early days of the late World war, the regular roster line running as follows: Captain, Paul R. Halligan; first lieutenant, Sidney S. Spillner; second lieutenant, Percy C. Schoot; first sergeant, Harold F. Wright; supply sergeant, James A. Becker; mess sergeant, James A. Karney; sergeants, Butler B. Miltonberger, Edward A. Cook, William T. Cook, Ziral A. Hipke, Adolph A. Murphy, John H. Paleck, Rowland Hall, Frank H. Brown, George P. Gillan. Corporals—Roy Ames, Albert C. Black, William C. Beal, Fay Brewer, Oscar C. Brown, Elton Burr, William Diltz, Calvin A. Duckworth, Richard M. Faulkner, Marvin Jagger, James G. Lambert, Carl H. Lohse, Leonard Poore, Frank J. Prasek, Lee A. Ringlemann, Ira G. Simpson, Edwin L. Titchner.

Mechanics—Frank Ondruck, Ed. L. Remm. Cooks—Floyd M. Aller, Arthur L. Delvidge, James W. Hampton. Bugler—Ivan R. Root. Privates—First Class—Merrill S. Cross, Albert Novoc, Fred C. Peterson, Abner Wessberg. Privates—Alan Atchison, Alf. M. Bastin, John C. Beck, Ottoe E. Becker, Ernest E. Bunting, Ernest R. Burns, William F. Campbell, S. Carlton, Harold F. Carr, Ed. Cole, Ruel C. Conroy, Guy Cook, Albert C. Cooper, Samuel Cox, Fay M. Curry, Edwin P. Davis, Fay E. Davis, Herman D. Day, Harold DePriest, Huston DePriest, H. A. Dickinson, George Dowdy, Haner Eberle, Alvin B. Elias, William Engler, Earl Lexlie Ewen, Victor G. Falk, Frank V. Fenwick, James V. Fitzpatrick, Louis J. Fitzpatrick, Oscar W. Foltz, Walter R. Frank, Kenneth B. Fulk, Joseph P. Gleeson, Gordon Gifford, Robert R. Ginn, Freeman O. Hanson, Reynold W. Hansen, Walter H. Kamp, Ray E. Hicox, Harry E. Hicox, Jennings B. Higgins, Ralph M. Hillyer, Ralph W. Hinkley, Walter J. Horick, Claude C. Houser, Royal E. Hungerford, Harry W. Johnson, Gust S. Johnston, Clarence A. Jones, Ambrose C. Jones, Carl J. Jurgensen, Alvie C. Kemper, John Kildare, Paul G. Koch, Harold A. Langford, Harold E. Lowell, Frank L. Macomber, Henry L. Maher, Paul O. Marti, Sidney P. McFarland, Thomas McGovern, Jr., Ora L. McKee, Willard E. McMillen, Louis Mikkelsen, Le Roy J. Miles, Ralph D. Miller, Orville B. Moore, Luther E. Morgan, Howard L. Morrison, John L. Murphy, Benjamin C. Neff, Paul A. Nolan,

Clarence A. Norall, Lester B. Perry, Lawrence M. Peterson, Herman A. Pickerel, Adrian S. Pizer, Lynian P. Pringle, Frank Rams, John A. Ross, Ira E. Russell, Francis J. Sandall, Z. K. Sanders, John H. Saylor, Robert A. Schell, John L. Schultz, Walter L. Shaw, Stephen L. Shaw, Benjamin H. Shepherd, Russell Short, Harry L. Skidmore, Otto A. Smith, Albert F. Spoenceman, Harris L. Stuart, Harry B. Sweet, Ivan A. Taylor, Chester Taylor, Perry J. Thies, Cecil M. Trout, Marton H. Van Doran, Rene Verecky, C. Wilcox, Guy H. Whaley, Mitchell Wheeler, Dorca F. Williams, Bert K. Wilder, Oscar E. Wisecup, Lee P. Eyerly, Paul R. Martin, Frank H. Winslow, John G. High, Charles Ballou, Lee C. Cautry, Wilbur Lyons, B. B. Oberst, O. C. William, Gordon B. Worten.

### FIRST MEN CALLED TO THE COLORS

The subjoined is a list of the first soldiers called to the colors by the local war board from Lincoln county. These were passed on and finally selected for military service (not exempt or discharged), September 3, 1917, being the date of the announcement in the local press of North Platte:

Nelson, Nels C.,	Stebbins, Robert E.,	Shaul, C. E.,
Dancer, Milo M.,	Eschleman, E. J.,	Nolas, John,
Palmer, Francis E.,	Thompson, John M.,	Peres, Julian,
Schoolcraft, C. J.,	Cassey, Ernest R.,	Lum, O'Leary,
Wyman, Frank E.,	Woodring, Wm. C.,	Leach, Herbert A.,
Stuart, Frank C.,	Bickley, John,	Breus, Salvador,
Gonzales, J. A.,	McKean, Charles,	Young, Floyd M.,
Gilman, John E.,	Smith, Elmer Ray,	Belazoques, A.,
Snyder, Jeremiah,	Conklin, Harry P.,	Fountain, Leo.,
Perry, Ernest L.,	Anrodo, Julian,	Johnson, Robt. C.,
Razo, Royo.	Genzales, Hipotite,	Elkstrom, Clifford,
Donegan, C. P.,	Falk, Isaac E.,	Evers, J. P.,
Ross, Amos A.,	Waugh, Thomas E.,	McTeasley, Geo.
Larson, Alex. C.,	Thomsen, Paul J.,	McCord, W. S.,
Sewecke, Otto,	Irvin, William J.,	Peterson, Ame,
Mizune, Jonal,	Haase, John,	Maurer, Roy,
McNeal, Clarence L.,	Lilas, Herman,	Miller, Henry,
Westfield, Carl E.,	Rodiguez, Alfred,	McCord, Ernest,
Larson, Auril,	Knapp, Frank D.,	Bailey, C. R.,
Bird, Lea.		Perkins, C. L.,
Harris, Jesse B.		
Wing, George,		

### FIRST "DRAFTED" MEN TO LEAVE

September 6, 1917 was the day upon which the first six soldiers "drafted" from Lincoln county, left for Lincoln from which city they were to be sent on to Camp Funston or Fort Riley, Kansas.



These six men were the first five per cent of the company's 115 men. The next were ordered out sometime in October. The names of these first six were: Lee Bird, Carl Westenfeldt, William Woodring, Charles Perkins, Clarence Shaul, all from the City of North Platte, and Earl Eshelman, of Hershey.

#### WAR PRICES

The following prices were fixed in the month of December, 1917, for the retail sale of staple commodities, by the County Food Committee in Lincoln county: Sugar, 9½ cents a pound; flour, \$3.05 per sack; rye, per sack of twelve pounds, 75 cents; corn meal, per sack of twelve pounds, 75 cents; potatoes, 2½ cents per pound; butter, creamery, 55 cents per pound; eggs, cold storage, 44 cents; bread, 10 cents a pound; extra charges made for delivery.

#### LIBERAL SUBSCRIPTIONS

In advance of the United War Work Campaign for this county in November, 1918—just before the signing of the armistice—the following persons subscribed the sum of fifty dollars each, which act justly entitles them to a special mention in this connection: T. C. Patterson, J. H. Halligan, Julius Pizer, Ira L. Bare, Keith Neville, F. C. Pielsticker, Charles McDonald, Harry Dixon, Mrs. John Bratt, D. M. Leyboldt, Butler Buchanan, L. C. Carroll, A. P. Kelly, W. R. Maloney, C. O. Wingard, R. N. Lamb, C. H. Walters, L. B. Dick, Elmer Coates, W. T. Wilcox, C. M. Trotter, Dr. N. McCabe, H. A. Brooks, M. S. Forbes, E. T. Tramp, Richi Ugai, C. T. Whelan, F. L. Mooney, W. H. McDonald, J. G. Beeler, M. E. Scott, H. L. Pennington, S. M. Souder, C. Brodbeck, J. W. Payne, W. J. O'Connor, W. V. Hoagland, W. W. Birge, Charles C. Hupfer, R. C. Langford, S. R. Derreherry.

The United War Work Campaign had in the City of North Platte as its chairman, Julius Pizer who had for his capable assistants, N. E. Buckley and M. J. Forbes. This subscription started a wonderful long list of donations which swelled the total amount up into large figures.

#### "GRAB THE TOW LINE"

was another means of the funds for soldiers relief being augmented. This was a scheme originating in the North Platte Daily Telegraph office and with its catchy head attracted many persons to pay into the relief fund. Much of this special fund was designed to purchase knick-knacks for the boys in the service. The phrase "Grab the Tow Line" was a popular North Platte slogan.

#### WAR GARDENS AND PRIZES

During this awful war, it became necessary to produce from every square yard of soil that would produce foodstuff. The people took

this government suggestion in the spirit in which it was given out and plowed or spaded up back yards and fence corners that had never been touched with a garden rake or hoe before, and planted suitable gardens and cultivated the same the summer through, and in most cases had excellent vegetables, and at the same time were taught what toil was and what might be profitably done even in times of peace. Prizes were offered locally in North Platte and other parts of the country. A newspaper item of August 1, 1918, said this of North Platte war gardens: "Prizes for the war gardens of North Platte were awarded under management of J. C. Nelson, by W. P. Snyder and C. P. Kildahl of the Experiment Station. These prizes consisted of a silver cup, ten gold medals and three bronze medals. The awards were as follows: Silver cup, Thomas Muchlinski; gold medal, J. E. Hastings, A. T. Yost, Marshall Johnston, Mrs. George D. Richards, H. N. Smith, Dorothy Shuman, Mrs. J. F. Roddy, Elmer Moody, Mrs. Margaret Bundy, Mrs. Schleintz. Bronze medals—Mrs. C. A. Moore, Mrs. Ed. Walker, Lawrence Hart.

The gardening of Henry Yost was considered the best in town, but on account of Mr. Yost being a market gardener, he was not eligible to enter the contest.

Doubtless the generations to come will read these lines with as much interest as others before them have of the hardships and privations associated with our ancestors in Revolutionary days.

#### IN THE LAST DRAFT

At the time of the last great draft in Lincoln county—in 1918—President Wilson drew from the immense list of numbers that of 322, and that was the number that drafted Everett H. Lawrence of Lincoln county, Nebraska. He was nineteen years of age the August before his being drafted into the service of his country. He was born in this county. Out of the 100 names drawn 24 were Lincoln county names in the following order:

- |                                     |                                    |                                    |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. E. H. Lawrence,<br>North Platte. | 9. Oscar Munson,<br>Brady.         | 17. James Andre,<br>Gandy.         |
| 2. Albert Liles,<br>Hershey.        | 10. Edwin Damoode,<br>Dickens.     | 18. James Eastwood,<br>Sutherland. |
| 3. Earl Ramley,<br>Sutherland.      | 11. Arthur Strahorn,<br>Dickens.   | 19. Albert Pound,<br>North Platte. |
| 4. Frank Simants,<br>North Platte.  | 12. Martin Krono,<br>Moerfield.    | 20. Carl Oman,<br>Brady.           |
| 5. Frank Zimmer,<br>North Platte.   | 13. Peter Hellon,<br>Gandy.        | 21. Eiyi Nakayma,<br>Hershey.      |
| 6. Fred Scheetz,<br>North Platte.   | 14. Charles Lieman,<br>Moorefield. | 22. Floyd William,<br>Wellfleet.   |
| 7. John Ginapp,<br>Brady.           | 15. Elza Smith,<br>Dickens.        | 23. J. Burke,<br>North Platte.     |
| 8. S. Hernandez,<br>Hershey.        | 16. Daniel Eartrell,<br>Wellfleet. | 24. Frank Hales,<br>North Platte.  |

## "WENT OVER THE TOP"

Lincoln county exceeded her quota in United War Work subscriptions. Reports show that November 22, 1918, there had been paid in over \$30,000. This large amount was raised as a result of the efficient work of County Chairman C. O. Weingand, who sent out several thousand circular letters over the county, and in other ways let the loyal citizens of the "Kingdom of Lincoln" know just what was needed and what they were expected to do in the matter.

## SOME "SLACKERS" HERE, TOO

This county, as might naturally be expected, owing to the many foreigners of the population, had numerous real stubborn slackers and bitterly opposed the war, at first, but later were taught to salute Old Glory in gentlemanly humility. Among the cases the following may here illustrate:

In the month of October, just before the armistice was signed, one Watkins refused to buy a government bond and spoke against his country. He was lodged in county jail and by noon the next day concluded to try and become a man, so he was escorted to the band-stand in the courthouse yard and there made to salute the flag of his country and also purchase a fifty dollar war bond. His Honor Judge Grimes of the district court, gave the slacker a lecture which doubtless he will never forget the import of to his dying day.

## SIGNING OF THE ARMISTICE

At North Platte when it was certain that an armistice had really been signed by the Germans and the Allies, November 11, 1918, the people here in Lincoln county, as well as in every hamlet and city of the broad Republic went enthusiastically wild. At North Platte the celebration really commenced at 4 o'clock in the morning and continued till way after midnight following. For more than ten straight hours the noise and jubilation was indeed fierce. Dewey street was never before and possibly will never again be the scene of such a hullabaloo. The steam whistles at the water works and railroad shops and other plants, announced the glad news after which the crowd commenced to assemble. The band and drum corps were soon on hand and the singing and shouting commenced and had no let up until night-fall. A huge bonfire was kindled and kept brightly beaming, at the corner of Dewey and Front streets. The canteen ladies were soon on hand to take care of the public by handing out at that early morning hour, hot coffee and sandwiches.

At 2 o'clock in the afternoon a parade was formed and traversed the principal streets of the city, after which appropriate speeches were made. No one present at North Platte and the other towns within Lincoln county will ever forget the scenes and joys and delights of that day and night. It was as though a hundred Fourth-

of July celebrations were "boiled down" into one great celebration and day of genuine rejoicing.

The order for ninety-three more men from this county to be forwarded to California, was at once cancelled upon receipt of the Armistice news.

#### FIFTH WAR BOND DRIVE

Lincoln county's fifth war drive for the sale of bonds called for \$476,200—nearly a half million dollars and it was raised by the loyal people of the county.

#### DEPARTURE OF THE LAST SOLDIERS

In August, 1918, the following twenty-seven soldiers left this county for Camp Funston:

James Peterson,	Ed. Souders,	Alexis Stearns,
Richard Stegmann,	George Lannin,	William Ratz,
Jesse Smith,	James Tolen,	John Wine,
Andrew Riffle,	Henry Hendrickson,	Fred Schroede,
Frank Burke,	Fred Isbranstein,	(colored)
James Frederci,	Clarence Leston,	Ellis Franklin,
Carl Carlson,	Forest Eberly,	Clarence Thomas,
John Cook,	Charles Leach,	Shirely Wills,
Charles Lucas,	J. Smith,	William Mason,
Alf. Neilson,	John S. Kogman,	Will Trise.
Carl Eckberg,	Clyde Sheets,	

#### "WELCOME HOME" ARCH

At 7:30 o'clock in the evening of January 21, 1919, the handsome arch that was designed by the proprietor of the Liberty Inn, C. C. Hupfer, was dedicated. It was unique and beautifully impressive. Over 800 names of Lincoln county soldiers were painted in heavy block-letters on the two end pillars supporting a life-sized outline of a buffalo. Around this "Monarch of the Plains" and at either end of the top of the structure Old Glory waved in triumph to the breeze and the hundreds of electric lights around the archway made it indeed a thing of beauty.

The only thing that in any way marred the occasion of the dedication of this beautiful archway was the fact that it was set for the early evening hour when it should have been set for an afternoon affair when those from distant parts of the county might have been present and enjoyed the exercises, for be it remembered that that the farm boys of America side by side the city chaps were the winners of this great victory.

## THE AMERICAN LEGION

A company of the American Legion was organized for Lincoln county, at North Platte, in May, 1919. Its first officers were: President, Victor Halligan; first vice president, Harold Langford; second vice president, Will Rath; secretary, Joline Antonides; treasurer, Ray Tighe. The first public appearance of this league company was on Memorial occasion, in 1919.



"WELCOME HOME" ARCH

Another company of the American Legion was organized at the Village of Maxwell, January 12, 1920 with sixteen members. The officers at first were inclusive of M. L. Chappell, commander; V. E. Kulms, vice commander; I. E. Hart, adjutant; H. B. Olson, treasurer.

## CHAPTER XVII

### CITY OF NORTH PLATTE

LOCATION AND EARLY CONDITIONS—PIONEER REPUTATION—FIRST DECADE OF PRESENT CENTURY—POPULATION—PIONEER EVENTS—AT THE CLOSE OF 1867—INDIAN PEACE COMMISSION—PRAIRIE FIRES—RAILWAY SHIPMENTS—MUNICIPAL HISTORY—LIST OF MAYORS -- IMPROVEMENTS — WATERWORKS — ELECTRIC LIGHT COMPANY — POSTOFFICE HISTORY — TELEPHONE — PUBLIC LIBRARY — EARLY BRICK-MAKING — CEMETERIES — BURNING OF UNION PACIFIC HOTEL—NORTH PLATTE AGED EIGHTEEN YEARS —THE CITY IN 1899—HAPPY REUNION—REVIVALS—LAND OFFICE REMOVED—COUNTRY CLUB—1920 COMMERCIAL INTERESTS—SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION — BOSTON EXCURSION PARTY — CHAMBER OF COMMERCE — WEATHER BUREAU — COL. CODY'S WELCOME HOME.

North Platte, the county seat of Lincoln county, was laid out in the autumn of 1866 by the direction of General Dodge of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. It was 290 miles west of Omaha and is located near the center of the county on a peninsula about three miles from the forks of the Platte River; it is the terminus of the first division of the Union Pacific railroad and here the company erected extensive, well-built brick machine shops, a roundhouse with twenty stalls, blacksmith shops, machine repair shops and a fine hotel to start with.

Geographically, North Platte is situated in sections 32 and 33, township 14, range 30, and in section 4, township 13, of same range.

The first building in the town was erected in 1866 by Messrs. Peniston and Miller, who started in with a well stocked store of merchandise, designed especially to sell to the railroad builders, who followed up the rapid construction of the Union Pacific Railway. The first influx of population was indeed a motley crowd of laborers, business men, gamblers and "toughs." All law for the time being was disregarded and gambling and rowdyism ruled the day. This state of affairs continued until June, 1867, when the terminus of the railroad was removed to Julesburg; and with this move North Platte, then having about two thousand people, was nearly depopulated—only some twenty houses remaining. Early in the fall of 1867, the railroad company erected their roundhouse and other buildings, since which time the growth of the place has been steady and uniform. In 1879 the place had a population of 1,600.

North Platte's first newspaper was the "Pioneer on Wheels," by a Mr. Freeman; it was established in 1866. In 1880 the press was represented there by the "Republican" and "Nebraskian."

In 1879 the city boasted of its fine courthouse costing \$22,000; an elegant schoolhouse costing \$17,000; a Knights of Pythias building, erected that year at a cost of \$8,000. The Masons and Odd Fellows orders, as well as the Good Templars, all had good halls.

The churches in 1879 included the Episcopal, Unitarian, Baptist and Roman Catholic, all denominations then had buildings in which they worshipped, while the Methodists and Presbyterians had societies, but no edifices of their own.

The business interests in 1879 were under the management of the proprietors of several general stores, two grocers, two drug stores, two jewelry stores, a confectionery, liquor store, flour and feed stores,



FIRST STORE IN NORTH PLATTE OWNED BY CHARLES McDONALD

hardware, furniture and millinery stores; also two blacksmith shops, two wagon shops, three meat markets, two lumber and coal yards, and many lesser establishments. The United States land office for the Central Nebraska district was located there. This place was early known as the center of an extensive cattle business for the great western plains and here at North Platte resided many of the cattle kings and ranchmen.

An account of North Platte found in Vol. II of the History of Nebraska, published in the early '80s, states that the second building in the place was a log structure removed from Cottonwood Springs by John Burke, and occupied as a hotel. Very soon came the stores of



McMurray Brothers, L. H. Baker, R. J. Wyman, W. J. Patterson, Sr., W. M. Hinman, Charles McDonald and others. It was so rapidly built that within a few months there were over three hundred buildings in the town; during that winter the population increased to more than 5,000 souls. Many of these were railroad men and gamblers. Perhaps there were a greater number of gamblers and adventurers than of honest laboring men.

On the completion of the railroad to North Platte, a postoffice was established, with William Gosline as the first postmaster. During 1866 the town had its first newspaper of which an account will be seen in the chapter on newspapers of the county.

The first attorneys in the place were P. B. Enos and Beach I. Hinman.

In June, 1867, however, the railroad was completed as far west as Julesburg, and the terminus of the road was removed to that point. North Platte had grown like a mushroom; but now the greater number of its population, as well as many of its buildings, disappeared just as rapidly by removal to Julesburg. This removal was very easy to accomplish, as the population was chiefly a floating class, and the buildings usually of a temporary character, being constructed of logs and rough boards. It was but a short time until the town only had 300 population left, but these "stayers" were the right sort of people with which to build up a town, destined to make a city worth going down in history.

After that date whenever anyone located at North Platte it was for the purpose of aiding in building up a permanent western city. In 1868 good frame houses began to take the place of the mere shacks found there before. The newly located railroad division and its shops brought in a goodly number of valuable citizens. In 1873 many business houses were constructed of brick. Private and public buildings commenced to go up on numerous streets, so that it was not long before the hamlet began to look citified. It was during that year that the schoolhouse was erected at a cost of \$16,000, and in 1875 the courthouse was built at an expense of \$20,000.

North Platte was incorporated as a city December 28, 1875, with Anthony Reis as mayor.

### PIONEER REPUTATION

In an early history of Nebraska appears the following concerning North Platte:

"From November, 1866, to June, 1867, this place was made infamous by deeds of violence and disorder, done by the mass of floating population. For these few months North Platte was in every sense of the term a 'wild and woolly' western town where some great event brings a mass of hardy men together. The whisky saloons were certainly crowded constantly. A large number of gamblers naturally came in that they might by their tricks secure some of the earnings of the laboring class who were within the town. Drunken broils were of daily occurrence and vice reigned supreme. The better element

was powerless to enforce law and order. Neither property nor life were accounted safe. Murder, robbery and other vices were common; some of their deeds of violence, however, were punished in a summary manner common to a town where there is no protection from the hand of the law. On one occasion the jewelry store of J. W. Lucas, North Platte (who was county treasurer several years), was broken into by thieves and robbed, but the thieves were pursued, two captured and hanged and the other wounded so badly that his dead body was found some days later."

### FIRST DECADE OF PRESENT CENTURY

The first ten years of this century were marked in North Platte by many substantial improvements, including the building of the Odd Fellows Hall, dedicated January 14, 1908; the erection of more than fifty residences and the laying down of four miles of permanent sidewalks; voting bonds for waterworks construction to the amount of \$100,000. By the close of 1909, North Platte had secured fifteen miles of cement sidewalks, and the streets had been wonderfully improved by filling and grading, as well as providing elaborate sewer system, making the city both sanitary and healthful. In the spring of 1909 the city purchased four blocks of the Riverdale addition for a public park and at once set out 250 shade trees.

Besides the Peniston and Miller additions to the city, which were extensively built upon, there were in 1910 the Hinman addition; the Trustees' addition, laid out May 5, 1908, and the Riverside addition, twelve blocks, laid out in the spring of 1910; then the Selby and South Park, which were platted at about that date.

Next came the public library enterprise in which the great iron-master, Andrew Carnegie, donated \$12,000, while the city furnished the site for the present valuable public library of which special mention is elsewhere made.

Following this came the construction of the beautiful Government building, which includes the postoffice. This structure must be inspected both within and without in order to gain a true conception of its massive and beautiful modern appointments—the Government "never does things by halves" saying holds good in this connection. (See postoffice history.)

From this time on the city commenced to put on an air of thrift and permanency that had hitherto not been seen.

### POPULATION

North Platte had population at the dates here given as follows: In 1880 it had 363; in 1890 it was 3,550; in 1900 it had reached 3,640; in 1910 it was 4,793, and by the recent United States census of 1920 it has 10,466.

## PIONEER EVENTS

It was when the site of the present city of North Platte was but a wild buffalo pasture and the surrounding country the home of the Indian, that William S. Peniston and Andrew J. Miller conducted a trading post known as "Cold Water" at a point twenty-five miles west of Plum Creek. The country was without a government, the redskins numerous, and white men and women very scarce, and most of these were in some way connected with the United States Army.

In the summer of 1866 the track of the Union Pacific Railroad was built past this trading post, and Mr. Miller, learning while in Omaha that the terminus of Division No. 1 was to be located at North Platte, located between the two rivers above the railway bridge then being constructed. The general store of Peniston and Miller was opened up for business November 9, 1866. This firm was in business together until 1860, when Mr. Peniston withdrew and retired and Miller continued in trade until 1872, when he, too, retired from the business, selling to Otto Uhling the merchandise, while the building was sold to Charles McDonald, who conducted a popular grocery store in it for a number of years. This historic structure stood a relic and fitting monument to pioneer days until it was totally destroyed by fire April 21, 1910. Its cedar logs appeared as solid as when cut from the forests in Colorado.

## AT THE CLOSE OF 1867

By the end of 1867 North Platte had become a goodly village, and was showing signs of thrift and rapid growth; to protect it the United States Government had established a military post to look after the Indians. This post was garrisoned by two companies of cavalry which were maintained here until 1880. The Indians at about that date were taken to various Indian reservations and the post at North Platte was abandoned, and the site on which it stood is now built on and traversed by business streets. This barracks or post was situated a little to the west of the present city's center, near the railroad track and to the west. Early in 1867 the railroad company commenced the erection of their roundhouse and shops. The first houses in the town were of sod and not a few later were built of logs. At the end of 1867 there were, however, numerous small frame residences, including those of Messrs. Peniston and Miller at the corner of Locust and Sixth streets. Some of these frame houses had not yet been plastered and during the winter of 1866-67 the inmates were made fairly comfortable by tacking up on the walls, robes, skins, pelts, papers, etc., to break the force of the winds. They also had cookstoves going day and night in the worst weather, especially when the "three-day blizzard" periods were in full force. Those were the days when true hospitality was seen on every hand. Whatever one had was common property with neighbors and newcomers until they could all be provided with the necessities of life.

In gathering together data for this volume, the author has had to

draw from every conceivable source for reliable information, and from the oldest people here it is learned with a good degree of correctness that the following included the settlers of the early and late '60s: David Day, Franklin Peal, Albert Marsh, Frazier, Struthers, W. J. Patterson, M. C. Keith, Lew Baker, Lamplough, Daugherty, Peniston, Miller, Van Doran, A. P. Carlson, Russell, Austin, Morin, R. J. Wyman, W. H. Hinman and possibly a few others. This list was verified a few years since by the first settler, pioneer Andrew J. Miller. These men and their families have many of them passed over the Great Divide and are no longer toiling to build an earthly city but gone to one whose Maker and Builder is God.

The hotels were not numerous and many of the shop men cooked their own meals and bunked at the roundhouse and shops, as best they could. Others took meals at the Cedar Hotel, a rough log structure that stood where now stands the Timmerman house, on Front street, but this building was burnt, after which M. C. Keith, an enterprising citizen, built a frame hotel on its site and conducted a hotel for a time, but later this house was also a victim of the fire fiend of North Platte. The Nebraska House was then erected and cared quite well for railroad men and the general traveling public.

#### INDIAN PEACE COMMISSION

The Indians still continued sullen and disgruntled at what they claimed bad faith on the part of the palefaces. To negotiate with the Indians and try to effect a permanent peace with them, a conference was suggested and the Indian chiefs agreed to meet at such a council at North Platte, September 24, 1868. Toward the end of July small bands began to arrive, but by September not only Sioux Indians, but Pawnees, Cheyennes and other tribes came in force, and it is stated by well-posted citizens that it was a never-to-be-forgotten sight to see the various bands of Indians filing slowly along west of the roundhouse, clothed in garments made of hides of deer, antelope, buffalo and elk. Many had ponies with poles attached to them, the ends trailing on the ground. On these home-made wheelless wagons baggage was piled, and what could not be put on, squaws and ponies carried. This quaint, picturesque throng toiled slowly to the North Platte River, crossed by a ford, and then went slowly into camp. The chiefs, headmen, and interpreters, with their squaws and families, and also half-breeds and squawmen with their families, camped a little west of the roundhouse.

One account of the scenes of that date, at that gathering of the Indians around about North Platte City, reads thus: "Skins, buffalo robes and pelts were all the Indians had to exchange for desired commodities, and the result was that the only three stores in town—Peniston's, Miller's and Otto Uhling's, were literally packed full with them. Buffalo robes were really a drug in the market and an Indian was satisfied at receiving a single silver dollar for the choicest buffalo robe (such as today would easily bring \$100 and even higher).

These Indians were fine specimens of their race, moderately tall, physically very vigorous and strong."

General Sherman, General Harvey and John P. Sanborne were appointed by the Government to confer with the Indian chiefs. The Union Pacific machine shops were then newly built, and the machinery had not yet been placed in them, so it was considered a suitable place in which to hold this important conference, and there it was held. The Indian chiefs Standing Elk, Swift Bear, Pawnee Killer, Spotted Tail, Man-That-Walks-Under-Ground and Big Mouth arrived on the day and at the hour appointed with their interpreters and after a long conference and much discussion a treaty of peace was entered upon.

By this time North Platte was getting to be a town of some importance and during their stay the commissioners were well entertained by the citizens. Parties were given in their honor and at a wedding they attended, General W. T. Sherman was the first to kiss the bride. Previous to this W. M. Hinman officiated at a double wedding in the old Union Pacific Hotel which was celebrated in true Western fashion. This hotel was destroyed by fire in May, 1869. These weddings were the first in North Platte, but such celebrations steadily increased and "continue until this day."

After the Peace Commission the first meeting of Free Masons in North Platte was convened in the machine shop and held in a room in the loft. In this same room were rifles and bayonets for the workmen, should the Indians at any time make a raid on the company's premises. They were never required and when Indian troubles ceased were appropriated by youths in the company's employ and converted into rifles for hunting. So late as 1881 a few of these weapons were found covered with dust and rust and for some time bayonets laid about the machine shops.

The ten-stalled roundhouse at that day blown down in 1881 also had its pioneer associations. To it women and children fled when terrorized by a report that the Indians were going to attack the town and murder the inhabitants. This was in the spring of 1868. It seems that a report had been circulated that the Indians were on the war-path in large force, perpetrating their usual atrocities. The tale spread on all sides and was supplemented and enlarged by all kinds of variations that imagination and fear could suggest. Settlers thronged to the military post for protection and the women and children of the town sought refuge in the roundhouse. Men armed for the expected attack, but as it failed to materialize, the scare subsided. That the local report was not wholly without foundation is made evident by the statement by A. J. Miller. He says: "Peniston and I had been over on the south side of the river and coming back from town noticed many Indians. They had their bows strung and arrows in their hands and I told Peniston it looked as though we were going to have trouble. I drove up to the store and found that many people in town had already gone to the roundhouse. I ran over to my house and tried to get my wife and Mrs. Peniston to go there, too, but my wife refused to go. I then ran out and found High Bear and asked

him to harangue the Indians and tell them their hearts were bad and that I wanted to see them at the store. In a short time the store was filled with Indians and I made a talk to them, telling them that I could see that their hearts were on the ground, but that I was their friend and wanted them to feel good. I then gave them about \$250 worth of goods so they could have a feast, besides giving them some hats and clothing and other goods. There was no further trouble. The Indians afterward told General Harney at the Whetstone Agency that if it had not been for 'Sharp Nose' (the name they gave me) they would have killed everybody and burned the town."

In May, 1899, North Platte had several notable guests, including Winfield Scott Schley, admiral and hero of the Spanish-American war days then just ended. He and his wife had never visited the West before and were here on the night of Memorial Day, coming in a special car with General Manderson and family. The citizens of North Platte met him at the train with a fine band which played "Hail to the Chief" and marched to the opera house, where General Manderson delivered a rousing speech. Admiral Schley made a short but right-to-the-point speech.

What was known as the North Platte Hospital was opened to the public November 17, 1899, it then being in charge of a number of ladies.

A biograph of North Platte was taken by a Salt Lake company in November, 1899. It took in about one mile of the scenes along the track of the Union Pacific railroad, including the great ice houses and Col. W. F. Cody's residence in the western part of the city.

Colonel Cody ("Buffalo Bill") was selected by the committee at Washington, D. C., at the time of President McKinley's last inaugural, to head the parade to the National Capitol, March 4, 1901.

In May, 1901, President William McKinley, en route from the West with his invalid wife, stopped at North Platte a few minutes and the good President spoke of his wife's illness very tenderly and said under the circumstances they must not ask him to speak to them. The large gathering was very quiet and orderly.

In the autumn of 1901 the Methodist Episcopal Conference for Western Nebraska was held at North Platte.

The present fine Union Pacific station building was completed and dedicated March, 1919. It is among the best depots on the line between Omaha and Denver.

In the autumn of 1918 the Spanish influenza was raging in North Platte fearfully and many died from it. The Firemen's building was tendered for hospital purposes during that epidemic.

There was a great coal and light shortage in the city in the winter of 1919-20 and all were forced to conserve lights and fuel, on account of the war.

A prairie fire came in from the west of the city in March, 1904, and in its path burned much property on the Col. W. F. Cody ranch, at the western edge of North Platte, including his barns, farm implements, 400 tons of hay and other property; total loss was \$10,000, covered by two-thirds that amount of insurance.



New waterworks bonds amounting to \$60,000 drawing 5 per cent interest, was voted on in June, 1904, the same to construct new works at the western part of the city along the railway tracks of the Union Pacific. The old works were constructed in 1888.

Rest rooms were first provided for North Platte in September, 1904, and one month of that season there were 300 callers at these rooms.

In 1905, in the month of May, President Roosevelt's special car stopped at North Platte a part of an hour about noon and from the rear of his car he delivered a splendid speech to the assembled throng. He was greeted by hundreds of school children whom he was "delighted" to meet, he said. He was en route from the West, where he had been on a hunting trip. He commended the Lincoln county people for the part they were then taking in the irrigation projects.

One of the biggest revivals ever held in the city was by Evangelist Oliver in October, 1905, when more than one hundred and fifty persons were converted.

The election for voting \$85,000 waterworks bonds in the fall of 1906 was defeated, hence the old waterworks system was not purchased as contemplated.

A contract for a sewer system in North Platte City was let on February 11, 1908.

The free delivery or carrier system was placed in operation in this city in April, 1908.

The Federal building for Federal court, landoffice and postoffice purposes, was engineered through Congress in May, 1908, by the good work of present Congressman M. P. Kinkaid. Its cost was \$110,000.

Admiral "Bob" Evans of the United States Navy was in this city a few hours in the month of May, 1908, and spoke to a large assemblage of people.

The waterworks bond proposition was defeated by twenty-seven majority in 1908. This called for the purchase of the old plant. The vote stood 295 for and 319 against.

The first brass band in the city was started in 1871; had twenty-three instruments and was instructed by Prof. O. D. Conterno; it lasted a few years. Mr. Stamp, a member, is still living here and in business.

North Platte's first chautauqua was held in 1909.

R. N. Lamb built a hospital at Eighth and Locust streets in 1910. It was to be conducted by Drs. Redfield and McKirchan, who had operated one in the old cement building previous to that date.

The old McDonald building on West Front street was burned in April, 1910. The wind was blowing at the rate of forty-seven miles an hour. This was among the very first pioneer buildings in the city. The loss to the Van Scoy second-hand store in the same fire was \$1,300; the Denver restaurant, conducted by Mr. and Mrs. Best, was burned at a loss of \$1,400; Hartman's cigar store was burned at a loss of \$1,300.

March, 1912, \$100,000 in bonds was voted by a majority of 285 to purchase the old water works system.



The "No Sunday Theatre" ordinance went into effect in the city in 1913.

### RAILWAY SHIPMENTS

From July, 1912, to July, 1913, the total receipts at the North Platte station of the Union Pacific Railway was \$300,706.63. This made a monthly receipt of \$25,058.18. Cars of wheat forwarded, 9; oats forwarded, 4 cars; live stock cars shipped in, 196; shipped out, 75; other freight shipped out, 238 cars; shipped in, 348; lumber shipped in, 139 cars; lime and cement shipped in, 78; coal shipped in, 501 cars.

The present roundhouse was first occupied November 3, 1913, the west end building at North Platte.

The city was provided with its first auto fire truck in September, 1913; its cost was \$5,700.

The North Platte Creamery opened for business September, 1913.

The United States land office was abandoned January, 1919.

An ice and cold storage plant was added to the city's industries in 1913. Its first capacity was forty tons of artificial ice. Seven tons daily could be produced with the original plant.

The land office was removed to the new Federal building in February, 1913. It occupied the third floor of the Government building as long as the office was kept here.

### MERCHANDISE SOLD IN 1886 IN NORTH PLATTE

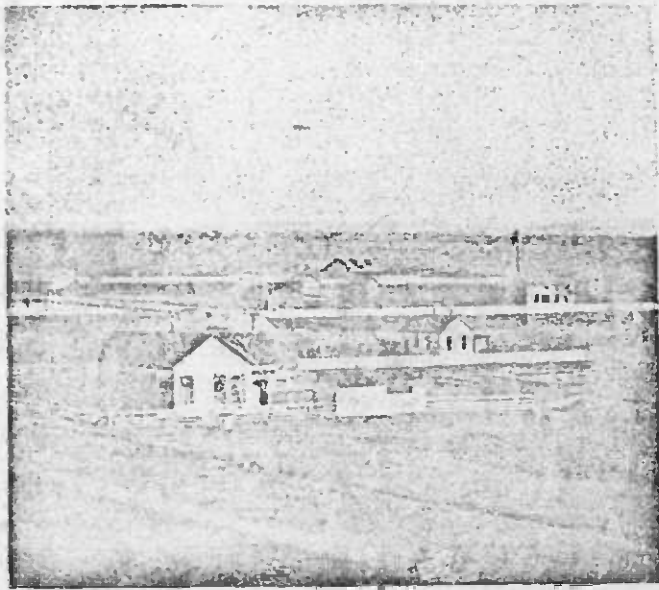
During the year of 1886 there was sold: Lumber to the value of \$169,000; brick (home-made), \$8.00 per thousand, \$1,700; building stone, \$4,000; lime, \$21,000; furniture, sashes, window glass, etc., \$29,000; building materials, \$27,000; groceries and feed, \$293,000; meats, \$59,000; hardware, \$47,000; agricultural implements, \$42,000; drugs, oils and paints, \$36,000; clothing, \$79,000; watches and jewelry, \$49,700; dry goods, \$154,000; crockery and glassware, \$9,000; fancy goods, \$16,000; miscellaneous, \$12,000. Total, \$1,064,500.

The real estate transfers in the city for that year amounted to \$1,435,000. The exports of Lincoln county of which North Platte was the chief shipping point, were as follows: Cattle, \$500,000; horses, \$17,000; sheep, \$8,000; hay, \$19,000; the surplus corn raised in the county was fed to cattle by stockgrowers who were largely engaged in herding cattle in place of allowing them to range at large, as had been the practice before. Hay was then fed to all cattle wintered in this portion of the state. One company who had their office in North Platte put up 25,000 tons in 1886 on their ranches in the northwest portion of Lincoln county.

All classes of business men were then prospering.

## MUNICIPAL HISTORY

North Platte became an incorporated city under the laws of Nebraska in 1874, prior to which time it was under county and precinct government. At that date the place had grown to have the legal number of inhabitants to entitle it to become an incorporated place. The first election caused considerable excitement among the local politicians and citizens were divided as to the wisdom of taking on municipal government, but the proposition carried and North Platte became a municipality. The first city officers were: Anthony Ries, mayor; Alexander Struther, treasurer; E. H. Barrett, clerk; A. H. Church, judge; A. Walker, marshal; J. W. La Munyon, engineer. Councilmen: First ward, W. J. Patterson and J. D. Wilson; second



NORTH PLATTE IN 1875

ward, Russell Watts and E. D. Thoelecke; third ward, Claus Mylander and W. C. Bogue. Anthony Ries took his seat as mayor April 14, 1875, and presided at the first council meeting held in North Platte. The council had much to contend with and accomplished but very little in the way of city improvements during its brief term of office, as might have been expected.

In 1876 the second city election was held and resulted as follows: Anthony Ries, mayor; J. Rogers, treasurer; E. H. Barrett, clerk; W. H. Peniston, police judge; A. L. Walker, marshal; J. W. La Munyon, engineer. Councilmen: First ward, W. J. Patterson and J. Schatz;

second ward, W. F. Wright and A. J. Miller; third ward, W. C. Bogue and George F. Snelling.

From A. R. Adamson's "North Platte and Its Associations" we are permitted to glean the following concerning early municipal affairs in North Platte, when all was yet crude and order did not prevail to any great extent:

"At the first meeting of the second city council, the mayor drew attention to the conditions of the streets, several being almost impassable after a rain, and urged that vice in every form be suppressed. There was ample room for reform, for saloons were numerous and women of questionable character frequented them, and it was nothing unusual to see cowboys and maidens fair (?) having a "high old time" in such places in full view of passers-by. Councilmen Bogue, Miller and Schatz were appointed as a committee to draft an ordinance to 'prevent lewd women from entering saloons.' This ordinance was passed and became a law of the city January 16, 1877, and it was strictly enforced.

"It was during this council's deliberations that city streets were first graded, and sidewalks first put down in North Platte, with proper crossings.

The officers elected in 1877 were as follows: W. M. Hinman, mayor; J. Rogers, treasurer; E. H. Barrett, clerk; W. S. Peniston, police judge; G. Butterfield, marshal; J. W. La Munyon, engineer. The councilmen elected at that election were: First ward, J. Worthy and J. Schatz; second ward, Charles McDonald and A. Ferguson; third ward, W. C. Bogue and George Mason. This council found little money in the treasury and hence were unable to accomplish much and were unjustly criticized."

In 1878 James Belton was elected mayor by a majority of 168 votes; T. Foley, treasurer; T. Keliher, clerk; A. H. Church, police judge; Samuel Watts, engineer.

When Mayor Belton took his seat, April 15, 1878, the few streets of the city most frequented were in a deplorable condition with mud and filth. The following resolution will show the picture better than anything else: "Resolved by Charles McDonald, That the present condition of Locust street between Fourth and Front streets, and of Fifth street, between Locust and the northeast corner of the Government post is a standing disgrace to our fair city, being a nuisance that should be abated at once. Therefore, Resolved that the committee on streets and bridges be, and they are hereby, authorized and made their duty to proceed at once to have said streets well repaired by ditches, bridges and putting in cross-walks so that the citizens of our city may be able to travel those streets, and the frog ponds of filthy stagnant water be dried up."

While this truly pictured the condition of the streets at that date, it does not appear that anything was done the ensuing year to change matters!

At the last named date there were few dwelling houses on the North Side, but among those situated there are recalled vividly those of Messrs. W. C. Bogue, S. W. Bye, Clause Mylander, the Fraziers and Van Dorans. It may be remarked that the first trees planted on the North Side of the plant were set out by Clause Mylander. One account says: "For a long time there were no other trees there, and the scene, east, west and north, was inviting prairie containing many sloughs and marshes difficult to cross, but the city council remedied this by having foot-bridges built."

During the administration of Mayor Belton there came an Indian scare to the population of North Platte. Indians went on a warpath and committed deeds of rapine in the district no great distance from the city. For home protection, a body of citizens called the North Platte Guards was organized. These patriots were commanded by Major North of Pawnee fame, and he had John Bratt for his first lieutenant. The mayor and council petitioned Silas Garber, then governor of Nebraska, to send arms and in due time 180 rifles with ammunition reached the imperiled city. This scare like previous ones passed but the council chamber looked like an arsenal while it lasted and when the rifles were returned the resolution signed by the mayor was sent to the governor thanking him "for his consideration of the lives and property of the citizens of North Platte."

James Belton served in the city of North Platte faithfully as its mayor, but at the next election R. J. Wyman was elected with a majority of 263 votes and Mr. Belton retired, generously donating his salary to the city.

When Mayor Wyman took his seat April 5, 1879, he announced in his inaugural address that he was opposed to all forms of vice in the city and as liquor was at the root of most evils its sale within the city's limits ought to be suppressed. The majority of the councilmen agreed with him and despite reasons given by the minority that a crusade of the kind would be ineffectual, applications for renewals for saloon licenses lay on the table disregarded and it was "Resolved that his honor notify through the city marshal all persons engaged in selling intoxicating liquors that no licenses to sell liquor in North Platte will be granted by the city council."

The foregoing resolution became a law May 6, 1879, and the town was declared "dry" and it should be here remarked that North Platte was the first (supposed to be) "dry" town in the entire State of Nebraska.

Law in those days was loosely administered and western life too freely allowed to go its own evil way. Saloonkeepers found an easy way of violating the ordinance by calling beer "buttermilk" and under this name sold hundreds of kegs of beer. The council tried to enforce the law but met with ill success and the town was for a time "wide open." Such was the scenes of North Platte in the '70s when it was emerging from the primitive and becoming a fit claimant for a place among the cities of Nebraska.

## LIST OF MAYORS

The following is a list of the mayors who have served in North Platte since it became an incorporated city:

1875—A. Ries.	1897-8—John H. Day.
1876—A. Ries.	1898-9—John Bratt.
1877—W. M. Hinman.	1899-1900—John Bratt.
1878—James Belton.	1900-01—H. S. White.
1879—R. J. Wyman.	1901-02—Lester Walker.
1880—H. N. Nichols.	1902-03—Joseph Hershey.
1881—H. N. Nichols.	1903-04—E. B. Warner.
1882—C. L. Wood.	1904-05—E. B. Warner.
1883—J. D. Wilson.	1905-06—Nicholas McCabe.
1884—J. D. Wilson.	1906-07—Nicholas McCabe.
1885—W. E. Beach.	1907-08—Nicholas McCabe.
1886—George R. Hammond.	1908-09—T. C. Patterson.
1887—George R. Hammond.	1909-10—T. C. Patterson.
1888—C. F. Ormsby.	1910-11—T. C. Patterson.
1889—C. F. Ormsby.	1911-12—T. C. Patterson.
1890—E. B. Warner.	1912-13—E. H. Evans.
1891—William Neville.	1913-14—E. H. Evans.
1892—E. B. Warner.	1914-15—E. H. Evans.
1893—E. B. Warner.	1915-16—E. H. Evans.
1894—E. B. Warner.	1916-17—H. Waltemath.
1895-6—D. W. Baker.	1917-18—H. Waltemath.
1896-7—D. W. Baker.	1918-19—A. F. Streitz.

The first elective officers of the corporation of North Platte were: Mayor, A. Ries; clerk, E. H. Barrett; marshal, A. Walker; treasurer, Alexander Struther; police judge, A. H. Church; engineer, J. W. La Munion; councilmen, W. J. Patterson, J. D. Wilson, Russell Watts, L. D. Theolecke, Claus Mylander, W. C. Bogue.

Coming down to the present year, 1920, the city officers are: Mayor, A. F. Streitz; clerk, O. E. Elder; attorney, M. E. Crosby; street commissioner, W. B. Salisbury; physician, J. S. Simms; engineer, G. M. Rannie; water commissioner, Hershey S. Welch; chief of fire department, Silas F. Russell; high school police, W. Hansen; treasurer, L. E. Mehlmann; chief of police, S. C. Mecomber (murdered and his place filled by appointment), vacancy filled by George Winslow. The sanitary and sewer inspector is Dan Valerius. The members of the city council are: A. E. Bell, John Knox, T. M. Cohagen, F. J. Diener, Elmer Coates, Carl Simon, Howard McMichael, C. L. Baskins.

## IMPROVEMENT OF CITY

The city has two separate public parks, one containing ninety-seven acres, including the spacious County Fair grounds and build-

ings, with race track, on North Locust street; the other park grounds are four blocks on East Fourth street.

The present indebtedness of the city is \$150,000.00 (bonded).

There are  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles of street paving.

A massive brick building, two stories in height, on Front street, was erected by the city in 1917. Its cost was \$12,000.00. It is known as the City Fire Station, but in parts of the building the city council meets at present. The fire department consists of volunteers except two paid firemen, including the present chief, Silas F. Russell. The equipment consists of two modern motor fire trucks and full apparatus, including hook and ladder and hose wagons, chemical engines, etc.

### WATERWORKS SYSTEM

The North Platte waterworks plant was commenced in 1887 and finished two years later, being accepted February 12. As then constructed it afforded forty-five fire hydrants and 22,300 feet of castiron mains, from 4 to 12 inches in diameter. This served about eighteen blocks north of the railroad and a strip of the city on the south side ten blocks long east and west and six blocks wide north and south, or from 500 on the west to 500 on the east and from Front street to "A" street. Later some extensions were made until in 1906 when the plant was appraised there were fifty-four hydrants, 32,333 feet of cast piping from 4 to 12 inches in size and 32,333 feet of wrought pipe 2 inches in diameter. There were then 810 water customers. The appraised valuation was \$85,021. After being in the courts six years the city purchased the plant from the original water company in April, 1912, for \$88,604.58. No repairs save a few minor ones had been made since 1906, so that when the city took possession of the works the boilers were worn out, the well system inadequate and the pumps too small as well as badly worn. The first year the city added new boilers, new system of wells and a big new pump; also added 11,000 feet of castiron mains. Since 1912 the only extension made has been a block or so at a time of 2-inch pipe to reach new consumers, but on January 1, 1920, there were 44,125 feet or  $8\frac{1}{3}$  miles of castiron mains from 4 to 12 inches in diameter in service and 61,113 feet, or  $11\frac{1}{2}$  miles, of 2-inch pipe in service. There are now 1,453 houses used as residences within the present city limits and of this number 1,292 are now consumers of city water.

Greatly did the citizens appreciate the first waterworks as it was a slow process to obtain sufficient water by hand pumps and wind-mills to water gardens, lawns and trees.

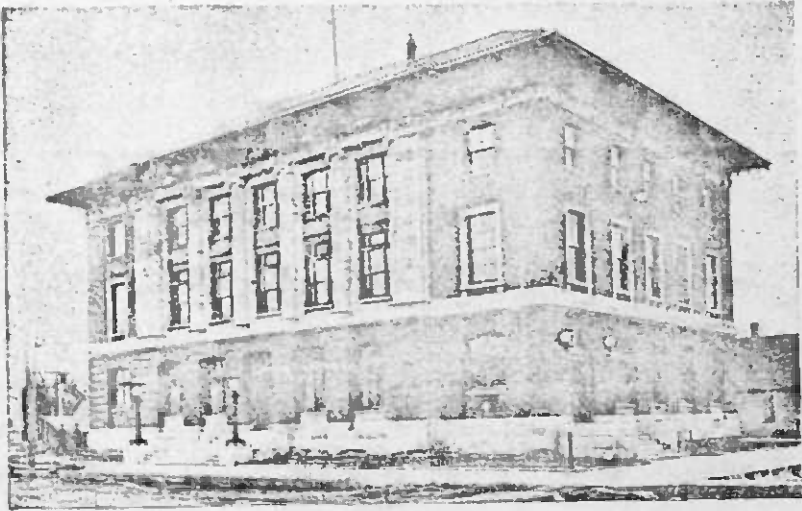
Another item in the history of the water system here was the notion that the city should own and operate its own waterworks, so in 1909 it voted bonds to the amount of \$100,000 for the construction of a city plant. But the waterworks company filed suits of injunction to prevent the sale of bonds, claiming that the city agreed to purchase their property at an appraised valuation of \$85,000. Finally the city paid the sum of \$88,640.



## NORTH PLATTE ELECTRIC LIGHT PLANTS

In 1892, about the time electric lighting systems were in an experimental stage, North Platte concluded to have a plant to illuminate the city, and a private company was organized that year, mostly by shareholders residing on the north side of the railroad yards. Poles were erected, wires strung and when finally in operation many visited and viewed the generator with wonder. But the plant did not always give forth a bright light, so in time the patrons concluded the "new-fangled thing" was not practical and returned to the use of kerosene oil for lighting purposes. This caused the company to fail, after a long struggle, and in 1895 it went out of business, having sunk \$15,000. The power house was moved to the fair grounds and the other part of the plant went to ruin. But the city was not discouraged but went on building and using old-time lights.

After the science of electric lighting was better understood, and



POST OFFICE, NORTH PLATTE

about 1900, another electric light and power company was formed and installed a plant north of the tracks, as had the old company. The capacity of this plant, at first, was 1,200 lights, but in 1904 its capacity was doubled, and in December, 1908, new generators were provided, giving a capacity of 5,000 lights. Since then the city has been brilliantly lighted and but little complaint has been heard by the patrons of this modern lighting system.

The city records show that the ordinance under which the above system of electric lights was operated was passed August, 1901, when Lester W. Walker was granted a franchise to operate such a plant. Among the provisions of this city ordinance were these: Arc lights to



burn all night at \$12.50 per month; until midnight, \$9.00 per month; incandescent lights, 16-candlepower, per hour,  $\frac{3}{4}$  cents; incandescent lights, all candlepower, per kilowatt hour, 15 cents. Arc lights, per year, \$100; incandescent lights, per month, \$3.00 each. Under this ordinance the city had the option of buying the plant after 1903.

### POSTOFFICE HISTORY

North Platte postoffice was established February 13, 1867—fifty-three years ago—and it has had sixteen postmasters, including the late P. H. McEvoy, which makes the average term of postmastership in this city three years and five months. The subjoined list of postmasters has been forwarded from the department at Washington, through the kindness of Congressman M. P. Kinkaid:

William A. Gosline, February, 1867, to July, 1867; John G. Lathrop, July 2, 1867, to October, 1867; William F. Healy, October 24, 1867, to August, 1868; E. B. Griffith, August 7, 1868, to September, 1868; John M. Wambaugh, September 28, 1868, to June, 1871; R. J. Wyman, date not given in record. It is certain he was connected at this point; Thomas C. Patterson, June 6, 1871, to April, 1882; Anthony Ries, April 12, 1882, to May, 1884; J. E. Evans, May 29, 1884, to June, 1885; Adam Ferguson, June 22, 1885, to February, 1888; C. M. Wherry, February 6, 1888, to January, 1890; C. L. Wood, January 30, 1890, to March, 1894; M. W. Clair, March 19, 1894, to March, 1898; H. W. Hill, March 9, 1898, to August, 1902; Robert D. Thomas, August 12, 1902, to March, 1911; E. S. Davis, March 8, 1911, to December 17, 1915; P. H. McEvoy, December 17, 1915, until his death in January, 1920. (The vacancy caused by Mr. McEvoy's death has not as yet been filled.)

The various locations where the North Platte postoffice has been kept is not of great historic interest as it usually moved with every change of postmaster.

The first permanent home for this office was when the splendid present Federal building was completed in 1913, since which date it has been one of the finest postoffice structures in Nebraska. Its cost, together with the lot on which it stands at the corner of Fifth and Locust streets, was \$110,000.

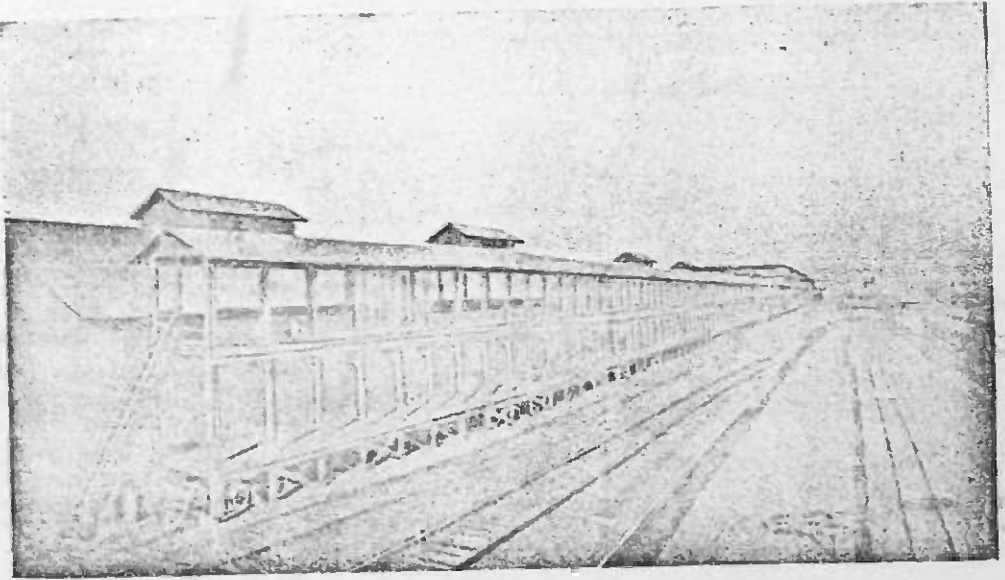
The office employes in the spring of 1920 were as follows: Assistant postmaster, John W. Tucker (now acting postmaster); clerks, Lillian I. Gleason, Luther I. Tucker, Fred C. Peterson, Elizabeth K. Brodbeck, Mae A. Churchill, Cecil M. Trent; auxiliary clerk, Jennings B. Higgins; carriers, Joseph N. Fricke, Joseph H. Rauch, Len H. Pitman, Harry A. Shilling, Sylvester C. Rauch; parcels post carrier, Butler B. Miltonberger; rural delivery carriers, No. 1, Harvey W. Sorenson, Harley Tiley, Victor A. Anderson.

The business of the North Platte postoffice for the fiscal year ending July 31, 1919, was \$34,504.96, not including money order transactions. The savings department had deposits (highest in year),

\$3,584.77. The three rural deliveries have a mileage of 146 miles in Lincoln county.

#### THE MAMMOTH ICE HOUSES AND ICE PLANT

At North Platte there has been for many years one of the largest ice houses in the world—seventeen sections all under one roof—holding an immense amount of ice. These houses are the property of the Union Pacific Company and are located in the western portion of the city, near the roundhouse. During the present year (1920) the company is erecting a very extensive artificial ice plant to be run in conjunction with this ice house. Formerly all ice was shipped in from the West and stored in the ice houses named. They supply the ice



UNION PACIFIC ICE HOUSES, LARGEST IN WORLD

both for refrigeration and for the passenger and Pullman car service for drinking water. This new ice plant will cost in excess of a quarter of a million dollars.

#### NORTH PLATTE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

Every enterprising town and city has at some time or other lived under the advantages of having organized within its limits a commercial club, a business men's association or "board of trade," all tending to looking after the commercial and social welfare of the place. North Platte has had numerous organizations of this character. One was established away back in the '80s, but there is now no record accessible to the present historian, but such a society as a "commercial club" existed in the years mentioned, as is seen by the

newspaper files of that decade, and much good seems to have been the result. Later another society was formed and the foundation of the present Chamber of Commerce was established about 1911-12 and reorganized in the spring of 1920. Its present officers are as follows: Harry Dixon, president; John B. Edwards, vice president; Paul Harrington, treasurer; Harry J. Moran, secretary. Directors, J. V. Romigh, S. E. Derryberry, John Nelson, Geo. Gibbs, Harley Pennington and Ed Dickey.

The club now (April 22, 1920) has 426 members. The club met soon after reorganization and employed a paid secretary who puts in his full time trying to build up the interests of the organization.

#### COUNTRY CLUB OF NORTH PLATTE

This most popular organization was formed June 16, 1916, and now enjoys 150 members. It owns 146 acres of land a mile northwest of the postoffice. Here they have a clubhouse 56 by 80 feet; caretaker's residence, stables, tennis court, golf course, shower baths, etc.

The first officers were: C. T. Whalan, president; F. J. Wurtelo, vice president; A. W. Plum, secretary; Roy C. Langford, treasurer. The 1920 officers are: W. H. McDonald, president; W. J. C. O'Connor, vice president; R. C. Langford, treasurer; C. M. Newton, secretary.

A series of entertainments has been arranged for the spring and summer of 1920, the first to be given on Arbor Day, April 22. Recently improvements to the amount of \$10,000 were made, including the hall, reception rooms, dining room, kitchen, baths, and ballroom.

#### TELEPHONE HISTORY

It was early in the history of the city that telephones were first introduced, that is soon after Professor Bell had completed his invention which was in 1876-77. The North Platte Telephone Company was established by G. T. Field and O. W. Sizemore, and a franchise was granted them by the city council to run lines in the streets and alleys. The first "exchange" was located in the rear of Sizemore's barber shop, and was installed for actual use with thirty-three subscribers. As the enterprise grew, these quarters proved too small, and in 1900 the exchange was removed to another location, this time in the rear of the McDonald block on Dewey street. In 1903 Mr. Field bought out Mr. Sizemore's interest, and the same year incorporated the North Platte Telephone Company, and June 1, 1907, sold out to the present corporation, who have made the service up to modern standard of requirements.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARY

There is no better index to the intelligence and superiority of the citizens of any community than to observe with what degree of interest its members support schools, churches and public libraries.

This applies to the City of North Platte. The first library in the city was the circulating library of R. J. Wyman, 1870. Away back in the '80s and '90s the city supported a successful Young Men's Christian Association, but as times and societies changed this organization went down, practically. However, among the good things accomplished by the Y. M. C. A. of the place was the founding of a fair-sized public library which was turned over to the present city library when it was established a few years ago.

The contract was let for the building of the present brick library building just across Locust street from the courthouse, August 11, 1911, to Howard McMichael for \$8,676.60. The library board elected that year was as follows: President, John Bratt; vice president, Dr. N. McCabe; secretary, Miss Annie C. Kramph. Mayor Patterson really was instrumental in securing the gift of \$12,000 from that great ironmaster, Andrew Carnegie, which virtually paid for the present handsome public library building in North Platte. The grounds had to be furnished by the city. Also there has to be a yearly tax levied for the purchase of books and upkeep of the institution. Mr. Patterson headed the original subscription list with \$500. Miss Kramph handled the details of business affairs until the building was completed.

At the opening and dedication of this library April 4, 1912, there were 250 persons present. Doctor McCabe, president of the library board, made a befitting address, as did also Mayor Patterson. Miss Templeton, secretary of the State Library Board was present and gave a very interesting address as to the value of libraries in general.

The present (1920) library officers and board are as follows: Librarian, Miss Loretta Murphy; T. S. Patterson, president of board; E. S. Davis, vice president; A. C. Kramph, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. Mary Roddy and J. S. Hoagland.

#### EARLY BRICK-MAKING

The cost of building material in North Platte somewhat retarded the place in its growth, especially so far as residences were concerned. The making of brick from clay found in the neighborhood of the city had been thought of and tried, but with no flattering success; yet in April, 1872, A. M. Oliver, then road supervisor, appeared before the commissioners and proposed to burn a kiln of brick with a capacity of 100,000, made of clay found near town, and to test its capability, asking them to advance him the sum of \$200. He claimed such brick could be made and sold at \$15 per 1,000. The board did not take him up, but took it under advisement. Later they offered anyone \$500 who would produce 5,000 good merchantable brick made from clay found in the vicinity of North Platte. May 31, 1873, A. H. Gillett appeared before the commissioners and claimed the reward. The county records show the following: "The commissioners and many citizens having gone and examined the kiln of brick burnt by A. H. Gillett, was fully satisfied that said brick are as good as any made in the State of Nebraska, and the commissioners order that

said A. H. Gillett be paid the \$500 reward for making the first 5,000 merchantable brick in the county."

The first brick house in North Platte was that built by A. H. Gillett at the corner of Fourth and Pine streets, east. After its construction, brick buildings were quite in fashion as fast as the material could be obtained; all stores, public buildings, and a few residences being constructed of brick. The Smallwoods, Wilkinsons and others tried to make brick-making a business, but owing to the cost of fuel and the lack of superior clay, it was not found to be profitable, and before 1900 the industry entirely vanished, and since then brick from other sections have been shipped in.

#### NORTH PLATTE CEMETERIES

No one thing so especially marks the character and refined features of any people in any part of the globe as to note the care given the last resting place of the departed dead. The City of North Platte has had several resting places for her deceased members, but due care has ever been the effort of her people in relation to these matters. It is impossible, of course, in a new country, with but few settlers and these few perplexed to know just how to look after their own family interests, to exhibit that degree of care for the cemetery interests that is common in later years.

North Platte's first burying ground was spread out. It extended south into the lot later occupied by the Peniston house and west beyond the old home of Joseph McConnell. There were a number of unmarked graves, but a few were marked by small memorial stones and boards. As late as 1881 several remained there, but the street grader swept them away and the traffic on Fourth street rumbles over the remains of persons whose identity is forgotten. In digging a trench for the waterworks mains in 1887, the workmen unearthed human bones and pieces of coffins, and it is asserted that the bodies were of two soldiers who probably died at the post; and in excavating a cellar on the McConnell lot, a much decayed coffin containing the bones of a body was found under the soil near his dwelling.

Old residents disagree as to when this scattered burying place first commenced to be used. However, referring to information given by A. J. Miller, the city's first settler, it may be stated that early in 1867 a bad man got crazy drunk, and flourishing a revolver sought trouble. Failing to get anyone to take his challenge, he threw it to the ground and in so doing it exploded and killed the man. This may have been "grave number one" in which he was buried, although others aver that two other strangers had laid down the burden of life here before that event. It is known that several men were buried in that part of the city who "died with their boots on" as well as others who were murdered by the Indians or gold hunters who perished by the way. In this way the citizens of North Platte commenced to use this part of the town as a resting place for their departed friends. Probably the last person buried in this original "city of the dead" was a prominent Free Mason named Richard Ormsby, who died at Fort

McPherson January 11, 1870, and was interred the following day with Masonic honors. Up to that date this was the largest funeral ever attended in the little city on the plains, there being 125 present. The services were conducted by Reverend Rees of Fort McPherson.

The county commissioners (see records of county) were requested to appropriate money for the removal of the bodies thus buried here and there over a portion of the platting and known as the "grave yard," but it was found out of their jurisdiction, hence the request could not be granted. As the city grew in population, something had to be done, hence a public meeting was called December 13, 1872, to devise some remedy. The result was that Jonathan Rogers was elected temporary chairman; R. C. Daugherty, secretary, and B. I. Hinman, treasurer. Matters being so far planned another meeting was held June 13, 1873, and at that time the "North Platte Cemetery Association" was formed, and an arrangement made that five acres of land be purchased from Franklin Peale at \$20 an acre, and that the purchase money draw 10 per cent interest until paid. Also, that the price of double lots in the cemetery be \$20 and single lots \$10 each.

The first person to be buried in the new cemetery was John F. Kramph, and the first woman to be laid away to rest in this cemetery was Kate Manning, who was murdered. She had many friends and a marble slab was kindly erected to her memory, and its inscription stated: "Died May 9, 1871, aged 27 years 10 months and 15 days."

In August, 1884, the association purchased ten acres of land adjoining the cemetery, from Mrs. W. F. Cody, wife of Buffalo Bill, for the purpose of extending the cemetery, as it was already becoming quite crowded. It was written of this cemetery in 1910: "At this date, the cemetery presents a somewhat bleak appearance, having been swept by prairie fires on several occasions. There are many tasteful memorial stones and neatly-kept graves, but the neglected and forgotten predominate."

The list of lots traced up to 1893 comprised about five hundred, but there were doubtless many more lots that had been buried in. After the association had run on the "endowment" plan, the price of lots in this sacred inclosure was as follows: Full size lots, \$20; half-sized lots, \$10; single burials, \$3.00. Later the rates were raised to \$30, \$15, and \$5.00, respectfully. Many attempts at tree planting were made, but with but small success on account of the condition of the land at that point. Since drainage has obtained in that section of the city better results are being seen. Numerous tombstones and more expensive monuments are found in this place where rest the departed dead of the city and its surrounding country. As the years come and go doubtless greater improvements will be made where repose the remains of those who helped to make both city and county what it is today.

#### DESTRUCTIVE FIRES

Among the earlier fires in North Platte may be recalled by those still residents of the city, that of 1879, when the parsonage of the



Catholic Church caught fire and came near being consumed. At that time there was no fire brigade and when a fire was observed, the Union Pacific shop's whistle was loudly blown and then every able-bodied man in the place grabbed a bucket or other vessel and started in the supposed direction of the fire to there do his bit. In this case the fire was so heavy and hard to fight that it gained headway and destroyed much, before it could be extinguished. Rev. Fr. Burns at the time of this fire was ill at the home of Mrs. Dwyer on Front street and there remained until repairs could be made on the half-burned parsonage.

In 1893 another, fiercer, far-reaching conflagration swept through parts of the City of North Platte. It occurred April 7, and was brought on by a vast stretch of prairie fire which, swept forward by a heavy wind, and extended from one river to the other. When seen, says an account by a reliable writer, locomotive whistles blew in wild shrieks as an alarm and the fire bell rang to warn citizens of impending danger. The fire brigade turned out, and people ran westward to fight fire and help to save property. People whose homes were in the path of the fire made hurried preparations to save property, and a few were more or less successful. Charles Wyman, by strenuous exertion succeeded in saving his dwelling house and barn, but pens, fences and hay all burned. Wash Hinman, considering his own home doomed, had much of his household goods removed to some nearby plowed ground. But after all his precaution, brands of fire ignited his goods and all were destroyed—leaving him nothing. The Freeman family had barely time to make their escape, but lost all of their goods. Everything connected with the McDonald ranch that could well be burned was consumed. Between this ranch and the outskirts of the city to the west was a space burned over by a previous fire which was considered sufficient to stay the progress of the flames. Under more favorable circumstances it would have been, but the fierce wind sent burning embers flying, and wafted the fire around it. Despite the almost superhuman efforts of citizens, fire got among the houses with astonishing rapidity and in a brief space many were in flames; and blazing shingles wafted by the wind spread the fire in every direction. Women and children fled in terror, while the men scorched by the heat, and blinded by the smoke, did what they could to save life and property.

People whose homes were in the path of the fire and no great distance from it, loaded their household goods on wagons in an endeavor to reach a place of safety, but blazing shingles, in some instances, fell among the goods and they burned so rapidly that there was scarcely time to unhitch the horses. Many people, expecting their houses to burn, conveyed furniture and needful articles to supposed places of safety, but there were instances where the fire became freakish and instead of burning the house consumed the articles that had been taken from it.

Numerous buggies and wagons were kept busy conveying women and children to the roundhouse and other places of safety, and the



city being considered doomed, a train was held to help convey people out of town. Toward evening the fire, much subdued, reached Locust street, having been checked near Idings street, and dividing, burned fiercely north and south of town, sweeping the Miller and Peniston additions, at that time thinly settled up, and on eastward toward the North Platte River, consuming barns, sheds, fences and sidewalks—everything in its way. The bottling works were wiped out, and the creamery, in which some \$8,000 worth of cash had been invested. Some thirty-five houses were burned to the ground. Several families were rendered homeless and many lost all they possessed.

#### BURNING OF THE UNION PACIFIC HOTEL

One of the old landmarks of North Platte was burned November, 1915. It was the old depot hotel, built at a very early day, and included the waiting room, baggage room and hotel. The burning of this property caused the loss of about \$50,000. The proprietor of the hotel part at that date was J. McDonald. He was notified of the fire at 4:30 in the afternoon; the railroad and city firemen were immediately called to the scene and all got busy, but the "ancient" and very well seasoned building soon became a mass of flames. Forty people were in the hotel at the time the alarm was given, besides employes, but all escaped with most of their belongings. The fixtures for the ticket desk, etc., were all removed to places of safety, uninjured. With six streams of water steadily playing on the fire it burned slowly for a time. Hundreds of people arrived on the scene to view the last of the old pioneer building crumble to ashes. Above the roar of the flames could now and then be heard a sharp gun-like report of the exploding water pipes and steam fittings connected with the building. This structure was known as a landmark throughout western Nebraska's early civilization. For forty-five years it had served its purpose as hotel, depot, waiting room, etc. In this building the late "Buffalo Bill" (Col. William F. Cody) and other western characters were formerly familiar. Members of European nobility were guests there when on hunting trips, being guided through the wilds of the West by Colonel Cody in the days of his mature manhood.

The above items have been mostly taken from articles found in the North Platte Telegraph and Tribune, and appeared the day following the fire.

#### NORTH PLATTE AGED EIGHTEEN YEARS

In 1884, when the City of North Platte was not quite eighteen years old, it had a population of nearly three thousand souls, with well defined streets, with a business center containing numerous stores and professional offices. About three hundred and fifty workmen were employed at the railroad shops and roundhouse, with a monthly pay-roll of about \$30,500. Then, 60 per cent of the workmen owned their property. The retail business of the young city of the Platte

Valley was excellent. The reader, however, may get a better view of the city thirty-six years ago (1884) by looking over a list of various business enterprises as follows: Two banks and two newspapers, the Nebraskan and Telegraph. The leading grocery stores were Charles McDonald's on Front street and T. J. Foley's, corner Dewey and Sixth streets. They were all well patronized and always crowded on pay-car nights. Smaller groceries were conducted by A. J. Minshall, C. F. Ormsby and J. D. Jackson. I. E. Van Dorn dealt in men's furnishing goods, newspapers and cigars, and old Mr. Nixon carried notions and candy, while J. F. Schmalzried manufactured cigars and supplied smoking tobacco and pipes. Warner had a good book store and P. H. McEvoy and Theolecke had each a jewelry store. H. Otten, Robert Douglas and A. Holznark conducted good clothing stores. The hardware stocks were kept by James Belton, Thomas Keliher and Conway & Wiggan. The drug business was in the hands of Messrs. James Le Fils, J. Q. Thacker and Dr. F. N. Dick. The physicians were Doctors F. H. Longley, C. M. Duncan and F. N. Dick. Among the many lawyers are now recalled William Neville, Alonzo H. Church, E. M. Day, Oliver Shannon, J. W. Bixler and Hinman & Nesbit. The hotels included the Railroad House, the Hinman and several boarding houses. The lumber business was well cared for by the firms of Cash & Iddings, Birge and Frees. In 1910, only one business factor above mentioned still resided in North Platte, the tobacconist Schmalzried.

#### NORTH PLATTE IN 1899

A newspaper account of the City of North Platte written in 1899 gave the following concerning the new "City of the Plains":

"The mercantile interests included: The Hub General Store; the Star Clothing House on Dewey street, established in 1884; The Model Clothing House, established in 1887 by Max Einstein; John Hershey, farm implements; C. M. Newton, book store and music goods, established in 1894; the Stamp Shoe Store, established in 1893; Enterprise Bakery by Fred Marti, established in 1889; dentistry, Romine Dental Company, with Dr. F. W. Miller, manager; E. E. Northrup, drugs. Dr. F. H. Longley practiced medicine here since 1872 and opened the United States land office at this point. Groceries were carried by Harrington & Tobin, who also shipped hay and grain and potatoes in car lots. Another drug store was then being conducted by Dr. N. McCabe, who was the surgeon for the Union Pacific Railroad at the time, the place was styled the "North Platte Pharmacy." The doctor practiced here from 1886 and purchased the drug store named in 1891. There were three cigar factories in North Platte in the '80s. The "Leader" store—a general store—was established by Julius Pizer in 1893, and there was a branch started in the Village of Sutherland. I. L. Miltonberger in 1896 established the fancy grocery and fruit store. The Neville Hotel, with forty rooms, was called a good hotel and the rate per day was \$1.25 to \$1.50. James Belton ran a furniture store, the largest in this part of the state

at that date; connected with his business he also carried hardware and musical goods; he located in North Platte in 1870. A. L. Davis also conducted a hardware store at that time, which had been established in 1882; the Vienna restaurant by C. Weingund on Front street was located here in 1889. The Union Pacific Hotel, with J. E. Markel as proprietor, and T. L. Hawkins, manager, had thirty rooms and the dining hall seated 100 persons. W. C. Ritner was running a marble and monument business and had been in North Platte twenty-seven years in 1899. Merchant tailors included F. J. Brocker, who established here in 1885. What was styled the "Fair," a dry goods house, by S. Richards on Dewey street, came here in 1881.

### A HAPPY REUNION

March 6, 1890, Col. W. F. Cody ("Buffalo Bill") acted as toastmaster at a reunion of old settlers and friends of North Platte. At this gathering was present W. H. McDonald, the first white child born in Lincoln county, he being the "guest of honor." Others now recalled as being at that reunion were W. H. and B. I. Hinman and others who helped to lay well the foundations of North Platte. M. C. Keith, George Vroman, Robert E. Peale and Superintendent W. L. Parks responded to toasts on that occasion. After the interesting exercise the assembled throng was generously invited by Col. W. F. Cody to partake of a banquet at Scouts Rest Ranch near the city.

### WELCOME TO COL. W. F. CODY

Among the characters who lived and worked for the true upbuilding of the City of North Platte so many years, should never be forgotten Col. W. F. Cody. As far back as 1886, before he had gained such wonderful world-wide reputation as a showman through his "Wild West Show," he was very popular as will be seen by the following editorial mention of him upon his return to the city from an extended tour with his first shows, upon which occasion he was tendered a banquet, as shown below:

Lincoln County Tribune: Mr. Cody having previously announced Wednesday morning as the date of his arrival, flags floated to the breeze in different parts of the city and an immense crowd together with the cornet band gathered at the depot to extend a welcome hand to their honored citizen. Stepping off the train Mr. Cody was surrounded by personal friends and after a general hand-shaking was escorted to the hotel for breakfast.

At 9 o'clock in the evening, participants in the banquet began assembling at the Pacific Hotel and by 10 o'clock about eighty business and professional men awaited the opening of the dining room doors. Shortly after that hour, Professor Klein's orchestra struck up a march and the party headed by Mr. Cody, Mr. Hinman and Mr. Foley, filed into the spacious dining hall. To properly describe the decorations the tables and the menu would require columns and

we can but say that never in the history of North Platte has the like been equaled. The most critical could point out no defect in the arrangement of the table or the cuisine. It was an able demonstration of Mr. and Mrs. Bentley's ability to get up a supper sufficiently elaborate to please the most fastidious.



COL. W. F. CODY "BUFFALO BILL"

Mr. Hinman delivered the address of welcome, to which Mr. Cody responded in neat and fitting words thanking the gentlemen present for the testimonial of their regards. Then followed responses to sentiments by Jule Keen, T. J. Foley, J. W. Bixler, O. Shannon, J. I. Nesbitt, Charles McDonald, A. H. Church, W. C. Thomson, T. C. Patterson, Major Walker, C. C. Williams, Doctor Dick and others, all giving testimony of their and the people's high regards for the "great and only Buffalo Bill." Late in the evening Mr. Cody in

reply to a request, gave a description of the performance which he will give at Madison Square Garden, in New York this winter.

The evening was one of solid enjoyment throughout, nothing occurring to mar the harmony of the occasion. All the speeches made were well delivered and the speakers received applause frequently. About half past one o'clock after bidding the famed guest good night the party dismissed.

The people of the city voted on an electric light plant proposition in June, 1907, but it was defeated by a majority of forty-two.

House numbering was first inaugurated in North Platte by an ordinance September 4, 1907.

The city directory published in 1907 gave the city a population of 5,250.

In 1914 the city voted at the April election on a proposition to grant an electric light, and power franchise for twenty-five years to the present corporation. These works were commenced to be constructed in the month of August, 1914.

The north side of the city obtained a sub-postoffice station in 1914.

In October, 1914, 2,000 feet of sewer commenced to be constructed in the City of North Platte. This was for the west end.

Artificial gas was first turned on in North Platte the first week in March, 1915.

### GREAT RELIGIOUS REVIVALS

For the past two decades North Platte has been the scene of many unusual religious revivals and evangelistic meetings—both by individual churches and union services of all Protestant denominations. Perhaps the most extensive, far-reaching of these special services was the union revival season in 1915 which ran for a period of five weeks, up to June 8th. It was held in a modern religious tabernacle and was conducted by Evangelists Lowry and Moody. Five hundred and ninety-two persons were converted and united with various churches of the city. The offerings for the evangelists amounted to \$1,434 and the amount raised for expenses of the campaign was \$1,800. The improvised tabernacle in which these meetings were held stood where the McCabe Hotel now stands.

### UNITED STATES WEATHER BUREAU

The United States Weather Bureau was established at North Platte among the earliest of any points within Nebraska, as it was then a military post and necessarily had its signal corps. It dates back to early in the '70s, a complete record having been preserved from 1874 to the present time. Its observatory rooms are situated a block west of the Federal Building, on West Fifth street, with A. W. Shilling of Washington, D. C. in charge at the present. See extracts from his reports elsewhere in this volume.

"DOING A LANDOFFICE BUSINESS."

In order to get business of the legal kind connected with the entry and purchase of government lands, one person advertised in the Tribune of North Platte as follows:

"George A. Van Inweger, land office notary public, room 4, U. S. Land office building, North Platte, Nebr.

Contests, final proofs, change of entry, homestead rights restored, soldiers' filing made, Soldiers' additionals for sale, etc.

N. B.—Settlers, if you will first consult me before attempting to transact your business in the U. S. Land Office, I will convince you that I can not only save you money but time and trouble hereafter. Why? Because there are lots of technical points and many questions arising in Government land business which requires the attention of an experienced person to handle. That is the principal reason so many fail in final proof and contest. I will give you complete memorandum on any tract of land FREE whether used in person or by letter; so persons living at a distance can file contests by writing me to much better advantage and at less cost than by allowing inexperienced notaries public and county clerks, to do the same. The instructions I give contestants are so simple that no mistake can be made by him unless done intentionally.

REMOVAL OF THE U. S. LANDOFFICE.

January 1, 1919, the landoffice was removed from North Platte, The government's notice read as follows:

"Notice is hereby given that the President of the United States by an executive order October 11, 1918, in accordance with Section 2252 of the Revised Statutes of the United States and by virtue of the authority therein given directed that the North Platte and Valentine Land Offices in the State of Nebraska, be discontinued and the archives and business thereof transferred to the Land Office at Broken Bow, Nebraska."

(Signed)

CLAY TALLMAN,

Commissioner General Landoffice.

BOSTON EXCURSION PARTY.

The Pullman hotel train carrying the Boston excursion party passed through this place, said the Independent, of North Platte, in May, 1870. The train was nothing less than a city on wheels. It was composed of ten elegant cars and drawn by two engines. On board they had a daily paper, two libraries, two organs, a saloon, fruit store, barber shops and hotel sufficient to furnish ample accommodations for all the happy party which numbered about one hundred and thirty persons—men, women and a few children.

On their arrival at this place they were presented with the following lines of welcome to the Boston Excursionists from the "Press" of North Platte:



Hail Boston "Nabobs"! Gallant men,  
We greet you warmly to this "plain,"  
Where on each side are gliding forth  
The rivers Platte, both North and South.

A heart welcome from the "press,"  
Salute you all; and wish success  
To this auspicious journey, through  
The mountains high and rivers blue.

That pleasing town and busy trade,  
With ports superb where ships do lade  
For foreign shores, filled with the grains  
Which grows far west upon the plains.

That town you left, for a long ride,  
While summer opens all its pride,  
To see the boundless landscape bloom,  
And still have comforts of a room.

And as this train speeds swiftly on,  
May harmless mirth flow freely from  
The lips of those not sentimental;  
Good "puns" for the "Transcontinental."

In all this noble Pullman load  
We hope none brought one care aboard,  
So let the wine most freely flow  
To cheer the heart and banish woe.

Our traveling "contemporary"  
We hail with joy unboundedly,  
And trust a copy will be sent  
To "Platte Valley Independent."

Speed on then, "Hubs," and pleasure chase,  
And when returning to this place  
Leave us a sketch of all you see,  
Which by our "Press" shall published be.

#### THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION

The fiftieth anniversary of the admission of the State into the Union was celebrated at the City of North Platte June 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 1917. An association had been formed known as the Semi-centennial Celebration Association. The purpose of this celebration was to commemorate the exploration and pioneer settlement of the State and Territory of Nebraska. This association undertook to



reproduce, as near as possible, the occurrences that took place when the Indians and buffalo were numerous. The perils of frontier life are still familiar to the older generation of settlers and from the recollection of these men and women, the association was able to portray the thrilling events of the '60s and '70s. North Platte being the home of Buffalo Bill (Col. W. F. Cody) it was no more than natural that this city should have been selected for these pageant days. It is known that several fierce Indian battles were fought in the vicinity of this city; it was also the cradle of the "Wild West Show" so famous the world over.

One of the intensely interesting features of the occasion was the historical parade—typical of the West, showing the buffalo, the Indians, early settlers' ranch life in general. A parade of vehicles, consisting of "prairie schooners," mail wagons, mule teams, ox-teams, horseback riders, showing the early transportation facilities of the West in the long-ago.

Every day and night had its special features. Prominent men of the West were present. The governors of Nebraska, Wyoming, Colorado, were invited. It was also a homecoming occasion for old residents then living in other parts of the country. Suitable camping grounds were given to those who preferred this to in-door life. Tents were here pitched by the score—water, wood and tents all furnished the visitors free.

The historical show given each day consisted of the old Front street scenes; the business pursuits of the period of fifty years before; the saloons and dance halls; Indian trading; cowboys "shooting up" the town; cow girls, etc.; the arrival and departure of the various stages; the Pony Express and frontier sports.

#### REPRODUCTION OF BATTLE OF SUMMIT SPRINGS

The writer is in possession of one of the "folders" published on the occasion of this wonderful celebration and its back cover-page has the following:

"Chief of all the attractions that will be found at the Semi-Centennial Celebration will be the vivid reproduction of the Battle of Summit Springs—Nebraska's most famous fight. Careful plans have been laid to make this reproduction correct in every historical detail, with W. F. Cody, General Carr, Major North, Tall Bull and all the other spectacular characters of the engagement reproduced in flesh and blood—living and breathing again before the men and women who knew them in the long ago.

The arrival of the Indians, the pitching of the camp, the terror and the grief of the two white captives, the weird songs and dances of the savages, the gradual soothing of the camp to rest—all this will precede the dramatic arrival of W. F. Cody and his spying out of the camp, his return with the troopers and the cavalry charge that brings destruction to the camp.

"The arrival of the cavalrymen will signal the beginning of one of the most grand and gorgeous pyrotechnic displays ever witnessed

in the State; the actual battle scenes at early dawn with the leaping figures of soldier and red skin as they struggle hand to hand for their very lives, will appear bright in the dazzling light of the burning tepees and the constant flash of rifles.

"Faithfully will be reproduced the slaying of one of the white prisoners, the wounding of the other and the terrible vengeance taken on the camp by the troopers for the brutal acts.

"This stupendous feature will be given before the grand stands on two occasions during the week's celebration. The first performance will be given on Wednesday evening, June 27, and the second on Friday evening, June 29, using 500 people in the spectacle.

"Interesting, instructive, imaginative, it will form a picture that will live ever in the memory of those so fortunate as to witness it. It will acquaint them just a little better with the dangers faced by our Nebraska pioneers, it will make them just a little more proud of the State they live in."

#### COL. W. F. CODY ON NORTH PLATTE STAGE

The Tribune had the following advertisement in its columns in the month of February, 1886:

The Only Original Late U. S. Scout and Guide.

—HON. WILLIAM F. CODY—

"Buffalo Bill"

And his mammoth combination in his great sensational Drama written by John A. Stevens, entitled:

"THE PRAIRIE WAIF"

He introduces the Western scout and daring rider "Buck Taylor," King of the Cowboys. A genuine Band of Pawnee Indians, under Pawnee Billy, boy chief and interpreter.

24 — First Class Artists — 24

Mr. Cody (Buffalo Bill) will give an exhibition of fancy shooting, holding his revolver in twenty different positions, in which he is acknowledged pre-eminent and alone.

— Price of admission at Lloyd's Opera House —

Reserved seats 75 cents, to be had three days in advance at Streitz's Drug Store, North Platte.

#### COMMERCIAL INTERESTS OF 1920

Abstracts—O. E. Elder.

Agricultural Implements—Derryberry & Forbes Co.

Architects—Bert M. Reynolds, V. F. Beck.

Auto and Supplies—J. S. Davis, A. N. Durban Co., HENDY-OGIER Auto Co., Leu Auto Company, North Platte Buick Company, North Platte Overland Company, J. V. Romigh.

Building & Loan Association—(Opposite the Federal Building.)

Bakeries—Ideal Bakery, Home Bakery, George Hronopoulous, and Model Bakery.

- Banks—McDonald's State Bank, First National Bank, Platte Valley State Bank, Union State.
- Blacksmiths—F. S. Russell, J. H. VanCleave, C. M. Wyman.
- Book Stores—Gummere-Dent Drug Company, C. M. Newton.
- Bottlers—William Heyse, Star Bottling Company.
- Building & Loan Associations—Mutual Building & Loan Association, Occidental Building & Loan Association.
- Cigar Manufacturer—H. V. Postel.
- Cigars and Tobacco—J. C. Den, H. A. Donaldson, G. S. Huffman, Silver Front Cigar Store.
- Clothing—Edwards-Reynolds Company, The Hirschfeld, the Hub, the Leader Mercantile Company, Harry Samuelson, and the Star Clothing House.
- Creameries—North Platte Creamery.
- Cut Flowers—North Platte Floral Company.
- Dentists—H. C. Brock, O. H. Cressler, W. F. Crook, L. J. Krause, A. Lane, H. E. Mitchell, D. E. Morrill.
- Drugs—George Frater, Gummere-Dent Drug Company, Nyal Drug Company, J. O. Patterson, Rexall Drug Company, Stone's Pharmacy.
- Dry Goods—The Hub, the Leader, Nelson & Company, J. C. Penney Company, Wilcox Department Store.
- Feed Barns—H. M. Johansen, Julius Mogmen.
- Five and Ten Cent Store—W. J. O'Connor.
- Fruits—Wholesale—Stacy Mercantile Company.
- Furniture—Derryberry, Forbes (Inc.), W. R. Maloney Company.
- Gas Company—North Platte Light and Power Company.
- Grain—Leypoldt & Pennington, Harrington Mercantile Company.
- Groceries—Retail—Gamble & Springer, H. C. Anderson, Chiros Bros., J. A. Harrod, Independent Grocery Company, Loudon's Basket Grocery, J. W. McMichael, Rush Mercantile Company, R. G. Stegemann, F. D. Westenfeld, E. A. Wohlford. Wholesale—Stacy Mercantile Company.
- Hardware—D. J. Antonides, Derryberry & Forbes, W. R. Maloney & Company.
- Harness—A. F. Fink, M. C. Rogers.
- Hospitals—North Platte General Hospital, Twinem Hospital.
- Hotels—Hotel McCabe, Hotel Timmerman, Liberty Inn, New Hotel Palace Cafe, Ritner Hotel.
- Ice Manufactory—Artificial Ice Company and Cold Storage.
- Jewelry—C. M. Austin, C. S. Clinton, Harry Dixon.
- Laundry—Best, Dickey Sanitary Laundry, North Platte Laundry & Cleaning Works.
- Lawyers—C. L. Baskins, Beeler & Crosby, Evans & Evans, W. E. Flynn, George N. Gibbs, John Grant, Hoagland & Hoagland, Halligan, Beaty & Halligan, J. C. Hollman, J. T. Keefe, T. C. Patterson, William E. Shuman, W. T. Wilcox.
- Live Stock—Brodbeck & Son, Leypoldt & Pennington, Edward Todenhoft.

- Lumber—W. W. Birge Co., Coates Lumber Company, North Platte Lumber Company, Waltemath Lumber Company.
- Meat Markets—Brodbeck & Son, Marti Market, W. H. Simon, G. P. Smith, I. L. Stebbins.
- Monuments—W. C. Ritner, Woodgate & Aberanty.
- Music Stores—Dent Drug Company, Walker Music Company.
- Newspapers—The Lincoln County Tribune (semi-weekly), The North Platte Telegraph (daily).
- Photographers—Brook's Studio, Gummere-Dent Drug Company, Von Goetz Victor.
- Physicians—Drs. M. A. Ames, George B. Dent, E. W. Fetter, T. J. Kerr, Lucas Voorhees, Nicholas McCabe, J. B. Redfield, C. O. Selby, J. S. Simms, J. S. Twinem.
- Produce—Brodbeck & Son, North Platte Produce Company.
- Restaurants—American Restaurant, Buffet Lunch, E. S. Cunningham, Peter Galanos, L. D. Johnson, S. M. Johnson, Liberty Inn, New Hotel Palace Cafe, Owl Cafe, Union Cafe, and Union Pacific Eating House.
- Shoes—E. T. Tramp & Sons, together with every department store in the city.
- Tailors—F. J. Broeker, Edw. Burke, Karl Gerle.
- Theatres—"Crystal," "Keiths," "Sun."
- Trust Companies—Goodman-Buckley Trust Company.
- Undertakers—Derryberry & Forbes Company (Inc.), W. R. Maloney Company.
- Veterinary Surgeons—Theo. Howard, W. T. Pritchard.
- Wagon Works—J. H. VanCleave.
- Upholsterers—North Platte Cushion Co.
- Transfer and Storage—T. M. Cohagen.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### PRECINCTS NORTH OF THE PLATTE RIVER

ANTELOPE—BRADY ISLAND—MAXWELL—VROMAN—COX—TABLE—  
GARFIELD—WHITTIER—MYRTLE—LEMON—HALL—HINMAN—  
ROSDALE—NICHOLS—SUTHERLAND—BIRDWOOD.

**ANTELOPE PRECINCT**—This sub-division of Lincoln county is situated on the eastern line and comprises parts of townships 13 and 14 of ranges 26 and 27. It is made up of all of township 14, range 26, and the east half of township 14, range 27, and the north half of township 13, range 26. Its nearest trading point is the Village of Brady. This precinct is composed of territory which is traversed by the Wild Horse Valley; is very fertile, has many small valleys and "draws." The southern portion is quite rolling and has many sand hills. The rolling prairies of this precinct are coming to be very valuable as a farming land.

This precinct was organized prior to January, 1893. The precinct in 1910, had a population of 244, though considerable more at the present census, the figures of which are not available as yet. Here one finds the usual number of public schools, fair roads, post-office and rural mail routes running six days in the week. The citizens here are upright, intelligent and thrifty people who always strive to build up the part of the county in which their lot has been cast. It was in this section that a half century ago, roamed at will, immense droves of buffalo and antelope, hence the name of the precinct, "Antelope." The wild scenes have long since faded away as the touch of the civilized hand has transformed the region into one of agricultural beauty and commercial value.

**BRADY ISLAND PRECINCT**—Comprises, at present time, Congressional township 13, range 27, and the north half of township 12, of the same range. It contains fifty-four sections of land, with fractions, as the Platte River forms its southern boundary line. It is to the south of Cox and Antelope precincts and east of Maxwell. The sprightly Village of Brady is its trading and market place, as well as railway station, the Union Pacific Railway line running through this precinct. The "correction line" of government survey divides the south from the north part of this precinct, and this causes a jog of almost one mile—township 12 extending that much farther toward the east than the east line of township 13, range 26.

The population of Brady precinct in 1910 was 472, inclusive of the Village of Brady, which at that time had a population of 308. Both the precinct and village doubtless have a considerable greater

number of people, although the figures have not been made public since the 1920 enumeration.

Brady Island was named for a man named Brady, the first white man to locate there, and it is believed he was killed by the Indians.

The Platte River with its several channels and branches cut the southern portion of this precinct to a large extent, causing great expense to keep the proper and safe wagon bridges built and in repair. One bridge crossing the streams just south of the Village of Brady, is more than one mile long. It is a low bridge built on the wooden piling plan.

Of the topography and general natural features of this precinct, near where the first settlement in Lincoln county was effected, it may be said that the southwest one-sixth of this precinct is in the Platte Valley, the rest being sand ridges and hills, with a number of small but highly fertile valleys. To the north and west of this precinct one finds many beautiful and very profitable cattle ranches and immense meadows of wild hay, where thousands of tons of excellent hay is cured annually and at the present time (1920) is selling readily at \$21.00 per ton.

One mile and a fraction from the western line of Brady Island precinct was the old Fort McPherson military reservation, and the present National Cemetery, of which detailed mention has been made elsewhere in this work. Concerning the only village within this precinct the reader is referred to the following account of the Village of Brady.

### THE VILLAGE OF BRADY

The Village of Brady (sometimes called Brady Island) is situated in the precinct of Brady Island, in section 11, township 12, range 27, west, and it was platted by G. D. and Mabel Matherson, January 28, 1889. It was incorporated in 1907. Brady is 261 miles west of Council Bluffs, Iowa, the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad, and is at an elevation of 2,647 feet above sea-level. It is situated just to the east of the old Fort McPherson Military Reservation. It was named, same as the precinct in which it is situated, after the first white settler in that part of the country, and who, it is believed, was killed by the Indians about 1859. Its population is now about 500.

### BUSINESS INTERESTS PAST AND PRESENT

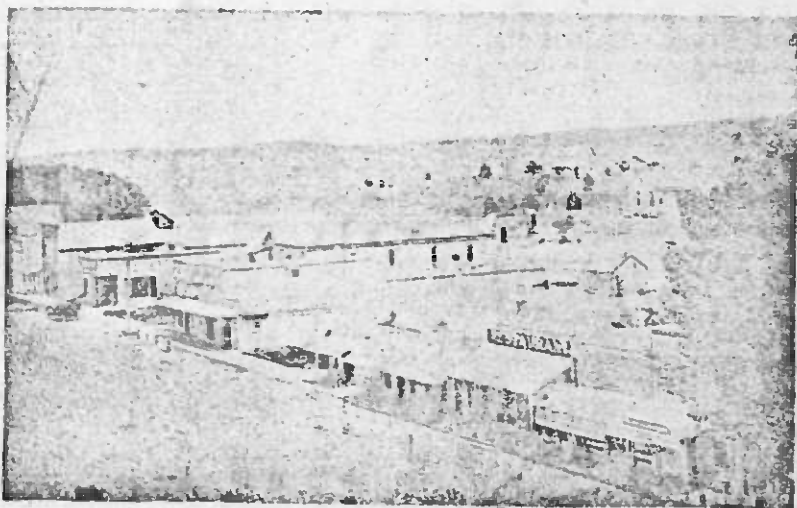
Soon after the laying out of the village, E. G. West established a grain warehouse at this point and handled coal and lumber, as well. He continued until 1908 when he sold to E. D. Murphy and David Johnson, under the firm name of Murphy & Johnson. This firm rebuilt and enlarged the building and erected new coal sheds. They operated until September, 1919, and sold to the Farmers Lumber and Coal Company.



In 1897 the "Pv" Elevator Company, of Omaha, built an elevator at Brady and operated the same until 1919, when it was sold to the Farmers' Co-operative Company, which concern still runs the business.

The present general merchandise store of R. Rasmusson was established many years ago—among the pioneer stores of the village—by A. Holdmark of Gothenburg. Mr. Rasmusson came to Brady with the last named man as a clerk and after a number of years came into possession of the well-established business, which he still conducts.

Another general dealer of today is A. E. Woods, established by an old Mr. Avey, who in time sold to Bechtol & Co. Mr. Woods came as manager of the business and subsequently purchased the stock himself.



BIRDSEYE VIEW, BRADY ISLAND

In about 1914, N. S. Cover established himself in the business he still conducts, that of groceries and notions.

The hardware business has been in the hands of various persons. Charles O'Rourke started a hardware business on the site of the present hotel about 1907, and later moved to the present site. He took in with him as a partner Gus Kratzenstein. They operated under the firm name of O'Rourke & Kratzenstein, and added furniture, etc., to their hardware stock. Later, Kratzenstein purchased his partner's interest and conducted the business alone. The present firms are Johnson Bros. and Nelson & Sullivan.

The hotel at Brady was erected as the Pulliam Hotel by James Pulliam, who conducted it several years. It is now owned and operated by the station agent, H. B. Dart. It is a well conducted, modern style hotel.

The first drug store in Brady was that opened by a Mr. Cunningham. The present druggist is Norman Edwards. A few years since he erected a fine brick business house in which is located his drug store. He also handles paints, wall paper and jewelry.

Stocks of harness goods are carried by C. A. Lundien, who also repairs shoes.

The meat market is conducted by W. H. Watson, who also deals in ice.

There are three cream stations at Brady, showing that many cows are kept in the immediate vicinity.

The village blacksmith is Jo Pease.

The physicians are Drs. Leslie Vandiver and S. O. Pitts.

Brady postoffice is a third class office with three rural routes and one Star route extending out into the surrounding country. The routes of the rural delivery routes are almost thirty miles in length. Recent year postmasters have included E. H. Springer, present county commissioner, who was succeeded by Asa Beatty, and he by Miss Flora Moulds, who resigned in January, 1920, and the vacancy is being filled by David Johnson.

Brady has an Odd Fellows and Rebekah lodge; also Modern Woodmen of America Camp, with its Royal Neighbors' auxiliary lodge—see Lodge Chapter.

The churches of Brady are the Methodist Episcopal and Catholic.

A large two-story frame schoolhouse serves the district and the teachers number eight.

#### COMMERCIAL DIRECTORY—1920

Automobile Dealers—(Three dealers.)

Elevators—The Farmers' Co-operative Company, Farmers' Lumber, Grain and Coal Company.

Furniture—Gus Kratzenstein.

Hardware—Gus Kratzenstein, and another firm recently.

General Dealers—A. E. Woods, N. S. Cover, R. Rasmusson.

Hotel—The Brady House.

Drug Store—Norman Edwards.

Stock Dealer—F. J. Sullivan.

Pool Hall—Frank Haynes.

Hay—Murphy & Johnson.

Ice Dealers—The Meat Market.

Restaurant—Byron Conrad.

Garage—William Thanel.

Newspaper—The "Vindicator."

Banking—Bank of Brady. Brady State Bank.

Moving Picture—William Winterbottom.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

Brady was incorporated as a village May 6, 1907. Its first officers included these: Chairman—Charles O'Rourke; clerk—Nor-

man Edwards; trustees—R. Rasmusson, V. V. Ritenour, Charles O'Rourke, George Swannett.

The chairmen and clerks since organization was perfected have been:

Chairmen	Clerks
1907—Charles O'Rourke,	N. Edwards.
1908—V. V. Ritenour,	C. M. Trotter.
1909—V. V. Ritenour,	C. M. Trotter.
1910—T. T. Marchatt,	C. M. Trotter.
1911—T. T. Marchatt,	C. M. Trotter.
1912—T. T. Marchatt,	C. M. Trotter.
1913—R. Rasmusson,	C. M. Trotter.
1914—R. Rasmusson,	C. M. Trotter.
1915—R. Rasmusson,	C. M. Trotter.
1916—R. Rasmusson,	D. Johnson.
1917—R. Rasmusson,	D. Johnson.
1918—H. L. Ainley,	D. Johnson.
1919—James L. McCollough,	D. Johnson.
1920—James L. McCollough.	D. Johnson.

The officers in the spring of 1920 (February) are:—Chairman—James McCollough; clerk—David Johnson; treasurer—W. W. Wentworth; marshal—W. T. Elliott, also street commissioner; health officer—Dr. Pitts.

Brady has no water plant, but has an electric lighting plant which has become too small for the size of the village. It was installed in 1913, by bonding the village for \$2,500. The village has a small jail and with it a place for the fire apparatus of the village.

**MAXWELL PRECINCT**—Township 13, range 28, comprises all of the Congressional township except a part of sections 31 and 32, which are cut off by the Platte River. Maxwell also includes about five sections in the northeast corner of township 12, range 28—that portion lying on the north side of the Platte River. About forty sections of land are included within Maxwell precinct.

There is some valley land here of a very fertile character, while much of the surface is rough and quite hilly. There are numerous canyons in various portions of the precinct.

The main channel of the Platte River forms the southern boundary of this precinct and the Union Pacific Railway runs along the valley en route to North Platte City, with the Village of Maxwell about the center of the territory. (See history of the village below.)

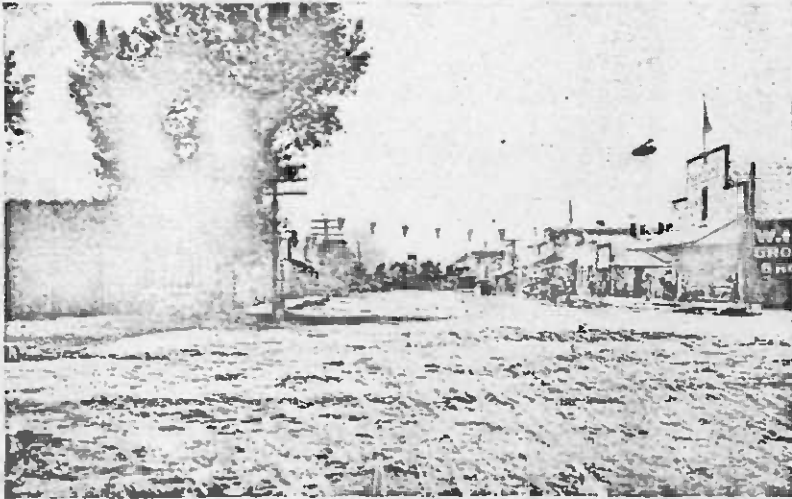
The population of Maxwell precinct in 1910 was 508, including the village, which then had an enumeration of 289, but both have increased in population during the last decade, the exact figures for the 1920 census have not been published as yet, but it is estimated at 400. A wagon bridge crosses the Platte River from Maxwell to the south into Cottonwood Springs county, where the National

Cemetery is situated and where the old fort used to stand until its abandonment in 1881.

This is a well developed section of Lincoln county, where the majority of property owners and voters are of American born people. The schools both in the village of Maxwell and in the surrounding country, are fully up to the standard of Nebraska. Especially the new pressed brick high school building in the village is an honorable index to the educational interests found throughout this county.

The Lincoln Highway passes through this part of the county and this is intersected by excellent wagon roads which are being greatly improved each season as funds will permit. Between Maxwell and North Platte City the highway crosses a \$52,000 modern constructed wagon bridge.

The numerous stock ranches on either side of the road running up the valley of the Platte, shows from the car window of the twenty-two daily passenger trains running east and west over the great



MAIN STREET, SOUTH, MAXWELL.

Union Pacific route. The hundreds of wild hay stacks here and there throughout this hay belt, together with a glimpse of thousands of cattle grazing along the right-of-way, exhibits a wonderland of wealth.

#### THE VILLAGE OF MAXWELL

This village is within Maxwell precinct, located geographically in section 21, township 13, range 28, west, and was platted by the officers of the Union Pacific Railroad July 12, 1894. It became an incorporated village September 8, 1908, and its first officers were: Jerome Campbell, A. E. Marlette, W. H. Plumer, L. E. Story, S. W. Clark (chairman), A. M. Horn, (clerk).

The following have served as chairmen and clerks since date of incorporation:

Chairmen	Clerks
1908—S. W. Clark .....	A. M. Horn
1909—S. W. Clark .....	A. M. Horn
1910—S. W. Clark .....	A. M. Horn
1911—L. E. Story .....	A. M. Horn
1912—L. E. Story .....	E. L. Graham
1913—A. F. Nugent .....	V. E. Kuhns
1914—A. F. Nugent .....	E. J. Eames
1915—J. W. Fetter .....	E. J. Eames
1916—L. E. Story .....	A. F. Nugent
1917—Guy Coates .....	Frank J. Jones
1918—Guy Coates .....	T. S. Kesterson
1919—J. G. Kittle .....	T. S. Kesterson
1920—J. G. Kittle .....	V. E. Kuhns

Maxwell has no waterwork system, as yet, but maintains a good electric lighting system of its own. The bond issue of six thousand dollars for this plant was voted upon February 25, 1915.

There are secret orders in Maxwell as follows: The Odd Fellows formerly had a lodge at this point, but finally went down, but the auxiliary the Rebekah lodge is still flourishing and own the old Odd Fellows' hall—see lodge chapter. The Modern Woodmen of America and the Royal Neighbors each have a good lodge at Maxwell.

The churches are represented by the Baptist, Nazarene and Roman Catholic. See church chapter.

The present postmaster, Mr. C. H. Kuhns, has been serving twenty years, having been appointed by President William McKinley, March 3, 1899. The office was entered by robbers and safe blown open on August 20, 1919. There is one rural route of fifty miles running out from this postoffice. This is a third class postoffice.

#### FIRST BUSINESS INTERESTS

In the Village of Maxwell the first business interests were as follows: The first grocery store, as well as first stock of any kind on the plat was by Fred St. Navine; the first hotel was by John McCullough; first blacksmith, Andy Workman; first postmaster, G. H. Plumer; first general merchandise store, C. H. Kuhns; first lumber yard, also grain, C. F. Iddings; first restaurant, Fon Davidson; first butcher shop, W. E. Houser; first drug store, Dan Atchison; first bank, Maxwell State Bank.

#### COMMERCIAL INTERESTS IN 1920

In the month of May, 1920, the business interests of Maxwell were in the hands of the following persons:

Agricultural Implements—W. F. Kincaid.

Banks—Maxwell State Bank; Farmers State Bank.

Barbers—Ernest Schwanz, Carl Schwanz.  
 Blacksmiths—Wilson Brothers.  
 Creamery Station—Beatrice Creamery Co.  
 Drug Store—J. W. Elliott.  
 Elevators—The Leyboldt & Pennington Co.  
 Furniture—M. S. Chappell.  
 Garages—Wilson Brothers, C. S. Everley, Bert Leech, J. L. Lewis.  
 Groceries—J. M. Romine.  
 Harness—See Implements.  
 Hotels—The Knapp Hotel.  
 Hardware—(See General Stores, and Merrick & Co.  
 Lumber—Coates Lumber Company.  
 Meat Markets—R. P. McFadden, W. B. Houser.  
 Newspaper—Maxwell Telepost (See Press chapter).  
 Physicians—C. E. Kennon.  
 Picture Shows—Princess Theatre, W. E. Wilson, proprietor.  
 Poultry—See Meat Markets.  
 Restaurants—Reese's Cafe, P. G. Reese, proprietor.  
 Stock Dealers—L. J. Hansen.  
 Hay Dealers—The Leyboldt & Pennington Co.  
 Ice Dealers—See Meat Markets.  
 General Merchandise Dealers—W. H. Merrick & Co., Jens  
 Sommer.

The village has a fine pressed brick schoolhouse erected in 1912, at a cost of \$20,000.

For church and lodge history see chapters on these topics elsewhere in this volume.

**ROMAN PRECINCT**—On the eastern border of Lincoln county, comprises all but the three southwestern sections of Congressional township No. 12, in range 26; also the south one-half of township 13, range 26, with the correction line dividing the upper and lower parts of the precinct. This precinct was named for an early settler in the county. The precincts to the west of this are Brady Island, and Gaslin. The main channel of the Platte River flows along the southeastern portion of the territory, as does the double tracked Union Pacific Railway line. The middle branch of the Platte River forms junction with the main stream in section 20, township 12, range 26.

The principal trading place for the settlers of this part of the county is at the Village of Brady, a station on the railroad of much importance and unusual enterprise. The country public schools are fairly acceptable but will doubtless improve within a few years.

The topography is of a varied character: the Platte Valley being a rich, productive section, and the prairies are indeed beautiful to behold, with their heavy crop of native grasses. The Wild Horse Valley runs through portions of this precinct and good soil is the general rule.

This precinct was organized sometime between 1889 and 1893, by the county board of commissioners.

The United States census for 1910, gave this township a population of 230, and it is now larger, but exact figures have not yet been published for public use by the department at Washington.

The roads and schools are up to the Lincoln county standard and yearly advancing under the care and labors of a progressive, contented and happy people, who have inbibed the true western enterprise.

**COX PRECINCT**—In the northeastern portion of Lincoln county, comprises Congressional townships 13 and 14, range 28 and township 15, range 27, and also the west half of township 14, range 27. In all there are one hundred and twenty-six sections.

This precinct is without village or market place of any kind within its own borders. Its people trade at both North Platte and Maxwell. Its population in 1910 was 187, but probably now slightly increased.

Sand hills and valleys are the general rule for the topography of this precinct. In the western portion there is much fairly good land. Stock raising is the chief industry of the people here. There are several extensive cattle ranches and much wild hay is put up and shipped annually.

**TABLE PRECINCT**—This is the northeastern sub-division of Lincoln county. It is bounded on the north by Logan county and on the east by Custer county. At its west is Garfield precinct with also a part of Cox precinct. It comprises all of Congressional townships 15 and 16 of range 26, making seventy-two sections in all. It is without railroad, or village. The north third is a fertile prairie land, the remainder made up of clay hills and small valleys; here and there one finds undulating prairies of unusual productiveness.

The population in 1910, was one hundred and forty, but it has doubtless increased to quite an extent since that date.

The precinct of Harrison was set off from Table in 1909.

While this is not as well settled as some parts of the county, yet it is year by year changing from its wilderness like appearance to one of better conditions. Land there, as in all parts of the county, is rapidly increasing in its market value.

**GARFIELD PRECINCT**—This sub-division of the county is the second from the eastern line of the county and is on the northern line. It comprises all of Congressional township 16, range 27; it is west of Table, north of Cox, and east of Whittier precinct.

The population in 1910, according to the United States census was 165, but it has grown much since that date, but the present census figures have not yet been made public.

The general surface of this precinct is fine rolling prairie land, for the most part. There are no streams of any importance here, neither towns nor villages within its borders. The people of this section of Lincoln county are progressive and believe in schools and religious services. The lamented James A. Garfield, who was



assassinated in 1881, was the distinguished person for whom this precinct was named, as the organization was perfected about the date of President Garfield's election.

**WHITTIER PRECINCT**—This precinct, named for our illustrious poet, John Greenleaf Whittier, the "Quaker poet," was formed in 1885, and now comprises all of Congressional township 16, range 28, the same being bounded on the north by the county line, on the east by Garfield, on the south by Cox and on the west by Myrtle precinct.

The general surface of this part of Lincoln county is a fertile rolling prairie, which has long since been well settled and cultivated by a thrifty set of farmers and stock-men.

The population is a prosperous community and in 1910 there were as shown by the Federal census reports, 131 souls, but it is believed that it has almost doubled in the last decade, although figures for the present (1920) census are not at hand.

This precinct has excellent wagon roads on every section line, and much interest is manifested in educational affairs, and the taxpayers never begrudge what is paid out for school and highway purposes. Land is steadily on the increase. General farming and cattle raising, together with hay, makes up the sum of the land-owner's interest in this portion of the county.

The citizens of this precinct are without a railroad or village.

**MYRTLE PRECINCT**—This precinct was formed by the county commissioners prior to 1889. It is situated on the north county line, west of Whittier, north of Hall and east of Lemon precinct. It is composed of all of Congressional township 16, range 29.

This precinct is composed largely of a fertile rolling prairie land which produces anything common to this latitude and altitude. Its settlers are a sturdy, prosperous and contented people, who are influenced by the spirit so common to the West. They are independent and progressive. In educational affairs they believe in having excellent schools for their children.

The United States census reports for 1910 gives the population at only eighty-seven souls, but during the last ten years doubtless the population has nearly doubled. There are no towns or villages within the limits by Myrtle precinct. A postoffice was established many years ago in the northeast part of the territory, known as Myrtle postoffice.

**LEMON PRECINCT**—This sub-division of Lincoln county comprises Congressional townships 15 and 16 in range 30, hence contains seventy-two sections. The north half is made up largely of sand hills and valleys, with fine facilities for grazing the southern portion is composed of fertile valleys interspersed with sand hills. It is bounded on the north by the county line, on the east by Hall and Myrtle precincts, on the south by Hall, on the west by Rosedale township.

The population according to the 1910 United States census

reports was 136, but the present enumeration will doubtless show a much increased population. There are no towns or villages within the precinct, its market and trading place is the City of North Platte. Owing to the character of its land and soil these seventy-two sections are not as yet very well settled. Stock raising and hay constitute the principal resources of the husbandmen of this part of the county. The public schools are about up to the standard of schools in other portions of Lincoln county. Some of the scholars attend the larger schools at North Platte, where they pay a small tuition.

**HALL PRECINCT**—This is an "L" shaped precinct, being composed of two full and a fractional Congressional township, lying to the north side of the Platte River, immediately north from the City of North Platte. It is all of townships 14 and 15, range 29, and about twenty-two sections of township 14 and range 30. It is in the famous Platte Valley and has good valley lands; also runs into the sand hill district. Sand ridges and small valleys constitute most of its territory. It is situated to the south of both Myrtle and Lemon precincts, is to the east of Cox, north from the Platte River, Hinman and Osgood precincts and to the east of Hinman, Rosedale and Lemon precincts.

It was organized in 1885 by the county commissioners. Its population according to the census in 1910 was 417, which has probably much increased during the last decade. It was named for an old settler. Its schools and highways are fully up to the standard of other precincts in Lincoln county. The citizens here are of a progressive American type and are possessed with the western spirit of progression and loyalty to true American principles.

This precinct affords many good cattle ranches and the people within its borders are in good circumstances and generally speaking, contented.

**HINMAN PRECINCT**—This part of the county is situated in the forks of the North and South Platte Rivers, and in it is situated the county seat of justice—the City of North Platte. It was named for the Hinman family who were pioneer settlers in the county, at this point. Its territory is irregular, owing to the lines following the courses of the two rivers just named. However all of its domain is situated within townships 13 and 14 of ranges 30 and 31. The Union Pacific Railway runs through this precinct, following the general course mid-way between the two rivers. Its history is almost identical with that of the City of North Platte.

The population of the precinct in 1910 was 480 outside the city.

It is all within the Platte Valley and is a fertile farming section, where irrigation obtains in a very extensive and successful manner.

The organization of this sub-division of Lincoln county took place prior to 1898. So that whatever has been said in this connection about this particular precinct refers to events prior to the present precinct lines.

**ROSEDALE PRECINCT**—Before 1904, Rosedale precinct embraced four Congressional townships—townships 15 and 16 of ranges 31 and 32; also fractional parts of township 14 of the same ranges, or all that lies to the north of the North Platte River. This territory is without village or railroad station.

The United States census returns in 1910, gives the population as 241. The 1920 census returns are not compiled as yet.

Here one finds almost every grade of land. There are the fertile valley lands, the sand ridges and intervening small valleys. It is better adapted to stock grazing than to general farming, as the growing of corn and the grains. There are a number of large cattle ranches in this portion of the county.

The Birdwood irrigation canal runs through the southern sections, of the precinct, affording excellent water privileges.

**NICHOLS PRECINCT**—This precinct is one of the smallest in the county and is situated between the two Platte rivers, and comprises a portion of township 14, ranges 32 and 33. It contains about twenty-four sections of land in the valley of the Platte, and is under the irrigation system. Here one finds the most valuable agricultural section in the county. The Union Pacific Railroad runs its main double-track line lengthwise through the precinct, with the Village of Hershey as a station point within its borders. (See village history.)

The population of Nichols precinct in 1910, was 755 including the Village of Hershey, and the village had 322. The 1920 census including Hershey is estimated to be 1,000.

This precinct was organized in 1885 and it is within one of the richest portions of Western Nebraska. Its alfalfa fields, its native grasses, its thousands of cattle and general farming operations have brought wealth and contentment to an intelligent people.

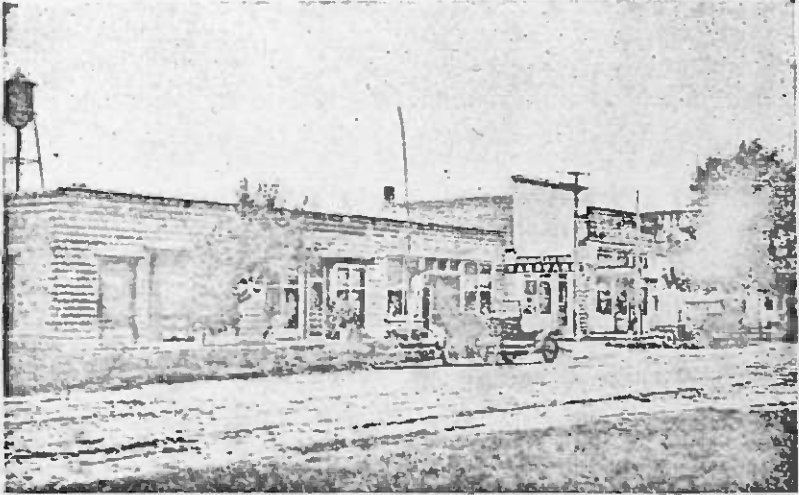
#### THE VILLAGE OF HERSHEY

Hershey in Nichols precinct was platted about 1891. It is an important station on the Union Pacific Railroad and surrounded by a most excellent agricultural country. Stock raising and wild hay crops are the most paying industries hereabouts. The present population is about 500. The census of 1910 gave it 332.

In the month of April, 1909, Hershey was incorporated as a village. It is at a sea-elevation of 2,901 feet; is 296 miles from Council Bluffs, Iowa, by rail. The record shows the first municipal officers to have been as follows, the same all qualifying before Justice of the Peace John P. Rebout: A. F. Beeler, chairman; Carl O. Wickstrom, clerk; A. F. Beeler, attorney; A. A. Leister, J. K. Eshleman, Arthur Harvey. The records also show this paragraph: First trustees of village: Carl O. Wickstrom, A. F. Beeler, J. K. Eshleman, A. A. Leister, A. Harvey; D. M. Leyboldt, marshal; Earl Brownfield, treasurer.

The following is a list of chairmen and clerks since the village was incorporated:

Chairmen.	Clerks.
1909—A. F. Beeler,	Carl O. Wickstrom.
1910—W. R. Brooks,	Earl Brownfield.
1911—W. R. Brooks,	J. W. Abbott.
1912—Carl O. Wickstrom,	J. W. Abbott.
1913—Carl O. Wickstrom,	J. W. Abbott.
1914—Carl O. Wickstrom,	J. W. Abbott.
1915—I. E. Moore,	J. W. Abbott.
1916—O. H. Eyerly,	J. W. Abbott.
1917—O. H. Eyerly,	J. W. Abbott.
1918—W. R. Brooks,	J. W. Abbott.
1919-20—W. H. Jenkins.	I. E. Ware.



STREET SCENE, HERSHEY

The present (1920) village officers are: W. H. Jenkins, chairman; I. E. Ware, clerk; I. E. Ware, treasurer; health officers, Dr. Richardson and William H. Jenkins; John Lanig, marshal and street commissioner; trustee, F. P. Dickinson, W. R. Brooks, B. F. Eshleman.

#### WATER AND LIGHTS

In the spring of 1913 the village voted on the question of issuing bonds for the installation of waterworks and electric lights. The total number of votes cast was 82, of which 61 were for bonding the village and 21 against the proposition on the lighting proposition, while for waterworks bonds it stood, 65 for and 15 against the

measure. The bonds for electric lights was for the amount of \$4,500 and for waterworks, \$11,500. The measures both having carried the systems were soon put in, since which time both water and lights have been a blessing to Hershey.

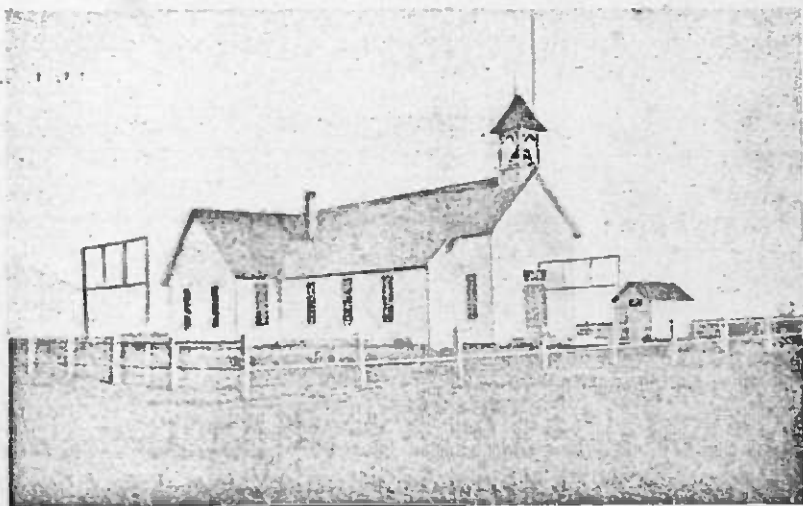
The Hershey Telephone exchange was granted a franchise April 6, 1914.

The village owns a full block for public park purposes, but as yet no improvements have been made on same—a matter that is to be regretted.

The bonded indebtedness at present is about \$16,000.

### EARLY BUSINESS INTERESTS

The first business house and general store was erected by W. H. Minor, and is still used for a store by the firm of Ganson & Ganson.



FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE IN HERSHEY

The first hardware stock was sold by W. W. Young who is still in trade. He was also first in the lumber business in Hershey.

The earliest general dealer was W. H. Minor.

The first grocery was conducted by W. H. Minor and the second by J. L. Strickler, who also carried a small stock of hardware.

The first bank was the "Bank of Lincoln County," same is still in successful operation.

The first hotel in Hershey was conducted by Friend Carpenter and known as the "Hershey House"; it is now run by Mrs. Park Callaway.

The first postmaster was also first depot agent—Mr. Moore.

The first drug store in Hershey was opened by L. B. Munger.

The pioneer blacksmith was probably J. F. Ware, at least he was either first or second to blow the fire and wield the sledge at this point.

#### COMMERCIAL INTERESTS, ETC.—1920

Auto Agencies—Hershey Auto Company.

Agricultural Implements—Farmers Co-operative Company, W. W. Young, Leypoldt-Pennington Co.

Barbers—C. E. McClain.

Blacksmithing—J. N. Keeney, Ivan Shinkle.

Banks—Lincoln County, First National.

Cement Works—H. L. Wiley.

Drugs—F. A. Brink & Co.

Elevator—Farmers Co-operative Company and the Leypoldt-Pennington Co.

Hardware—J. M. Smith & Co., W. W. Young.

Furniture—(See both hardware stocks.)

Garage—Carpenter & Son.

Hotels—Hershey House, Mrs. Callaway.

Lumber—Farmers Co-operative, W. W. Young.

Livery—Carpenter & Son.

Mills—Hershey Milling Company, by B. F. Eshleman; H. Schuster, proprietor, Alfalfa Flour Products.

Meat Market—Charles Schwartzlander.

Newspaper—The "Times," by F. A. Rassnussen.

Opera House—I. M. Ellison, manager.

Physicians—Dr. J. Richardson, W. W. Sadler.

Restaurant—Elsie Haifley, Mrs. F. P. Lawler.

Stock Dealers—Moore & Leypoldt, B. A. Fraime, G. L. Mudd.

General Dealers—Ganson & Ganson, G. W. Brown & Co., W. C. Knight.

Hay Dealers—Leypoldt-Pennington Co., C. O. Wickstrom.

Produce—R. Y. Brewer, poultry, hides and cream.

Tire Hospital—Auto Supplies, etc.—C. R. Comstock.

Hershey now has a fine schoolhouse; it is a story and a half high brick structure, erected in 1900 at a cost of \$12,000.

The lodges (see general chapters) are the Modern Woodmen of America, the Royal Neighbors, Odd Fellows and Mystic Legion.

The churches (see church chapter) are the Methodist Episcopal, and Presbyterian, and both have buildings and pastors.

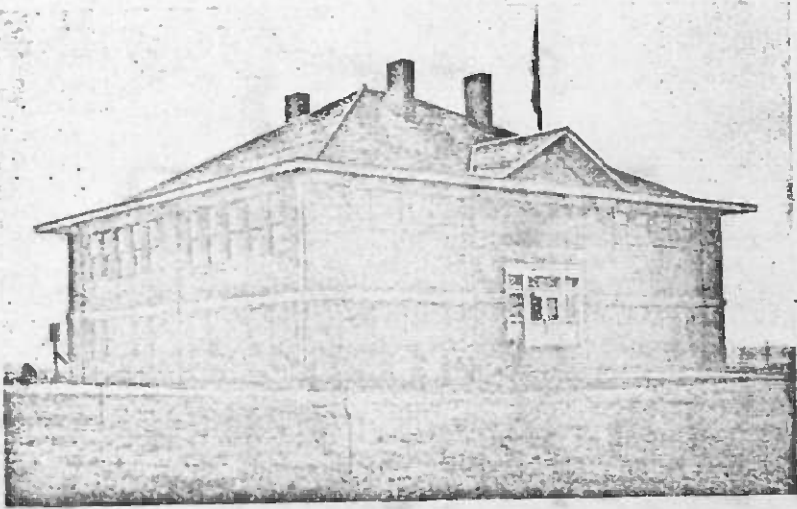
#### BURNING OF THE ALFALFA MILL

In the month of March, 1920, the mill referred to in the above list of business factors was burned and this is the account concerning its history by the local paper of Hershey:

Wednesday evening about 8:30 the alfalfa mill caught fire and despite every effort made by the fire department burned to the ground.

It is presumed that sparks from a passing train caused the fire while some scout the idea of spontaneous combustion.

"Mr. Schuster, the owner, has been quarantined in the home



HERSHEY SCHOOL

the past week as one of the family has scarlet fever. He states that he had insurance on the building up until a short time ago, but the company would not renew the risk and that the building and contents were a total loss to him. In the mill when it burned were something over forty tons of the ground meal sacked and ready for shipment and about five tons of alfalfa ready to grind. He estimates the loss at about ten thousand dollars.

"While the loss is a heavy one Mr. Schuster is by no means discouraged as he intends to rebuild as soon as he can make the arrangements."



## HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY

## SHIPMENTS IN AND OUT OF HERSHEY—1919

According to the railroad freight books for the station of Hershey, during the year 1919, there were shipped from the place carloads as follows, as well as carloads of freight received at Hershey station:

Received	Cars	Shipped Out	Cars
Cattle .....	177	Hay .....	904
Hogs .....	52	Flour .....	2
Sheep .....	13	Grain Products .....	5
Lumber .....	42	Alfalfa Meal .....	8
Coal .....	37	Sugar Beets .....	279
Implements .....	3	Apples .....	1
Cement .....	14	Potatoes .....	1
Plaster .....	5	Autos .....	1
Miscellaneous .....	91	Emigrants .....	17
Steel .....	1		
Brick .....	4	Total .....	1,273
Bridge Timber .....	1		
Coke .....	1		
Feed .....	75		
Flour .....	2		
Marble .....	2		
Household Goods .....	6		
Autos .....	1		
Roofing .....	1		
Tile .....	2		
Emigrants .....	2		
Potatoes .....	2		
Hardware .....	2		
Mdse. ....	1		
Apples .....	1		
Total Cars .....	528		

The amount of freights collected in 1918 was \$36,000, as against \$44,998 in 1919.

Possibly no other village the size of Hershey in all Nebraska can show as good a shipping record as the above.

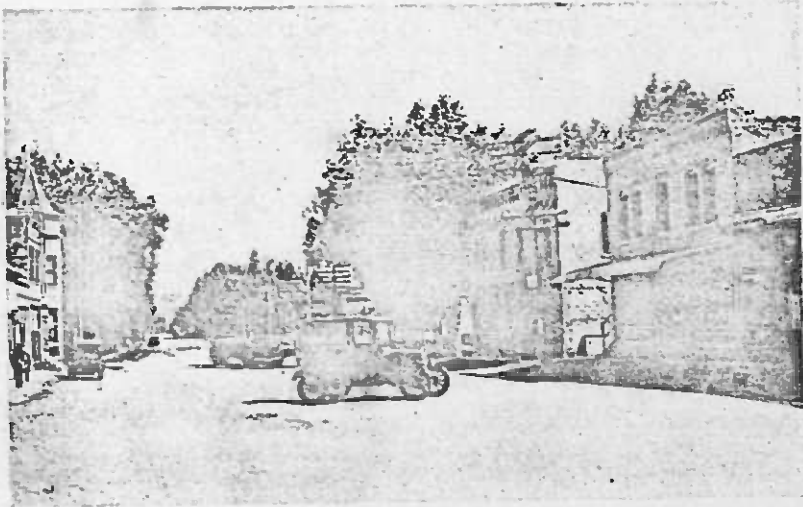
**SUTHERLAND PRECINCT**—This is situated between the two Platte rivers, and is composed of parts of township 14, ranges 33 and 34 and a fractional part of section 6 in township 13 of range 34. The precinct is bounded irregularly on account of the course of the two forks of the river Platte. Dexter and Sutherland are both villages within this precinct, on the main line of the Union Pacific Railroad. The population in 1910, was given as 976, including Sutherland Village. Birdwood precinct is at the north of this precinct and Sunshine and Fairview at the south. The Platte Valley is excellent farming land at this point, and while there are some sand hills found in the precinct, yet the most of the land is of the valley type and is all tillable and productive.

## SUTHERLAND VILLAGE

Sutherland is a sprightly, enterprising incorporated village in Sutherland precinct, this county. It is situated in section 29, township 14, range 33, west, and was platted by J. T. Clarkson, October 8, 1891. The proprietor donated the land on which the first schoolhouse stood; also that used by the Presbyterian church. The population of this village in 1910 was 976, and it is believed that the present United States census now being taken will reach 600. The first to settle on the town plat was Robert Embree, who started a small one room grocery store in a building largely constructed of "store-boxes" and which was about sixteen by thirty feet in size. Here he continued two years or more.

The second business engaged in here was Fred Datchler who ran a grocery store about two years; his store burned and he quit business.

The first hardware stock was sold by by Elmer Coates, who in a few years sold to Hostettler Bros.



STREET SCENE, SUTHERLAND

The earliest hotel was that owned by John Coker about 1890 but conducted by W. W. Yates. This building also burned in the winter of 1892-93. It stood where Brown's hardware now stands.

The first bank in Sutherland was run by C. B. McKinstry and was known as the Bank of Sutherland.

The first general dealer in the place was George C. White.

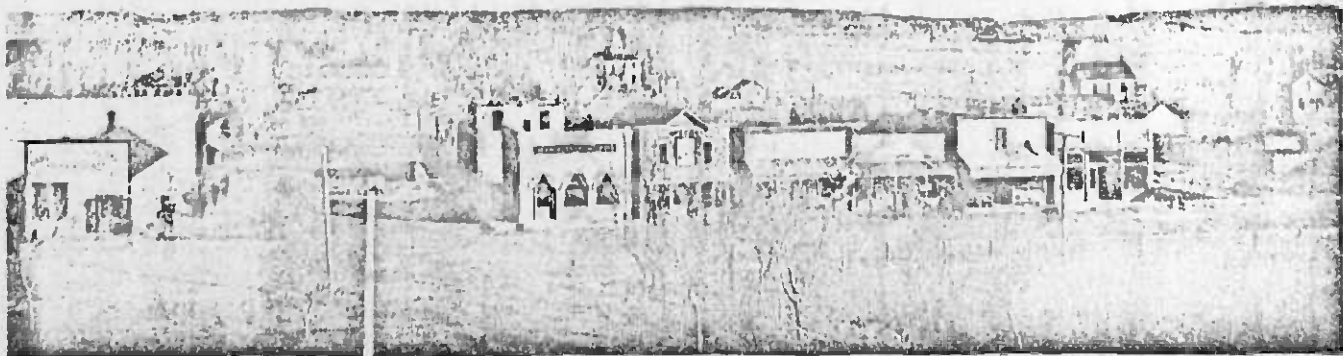
The first exclusive dry goods store was by George C. McKay.

The first lumber yard was that owned by C. W. Holtry and the same man ran the first grain house.

The first village blacksmith was John Reed.

The first postmaster was Mr. Campbell who was also depot agent

2



SUTHERLAND IN 1910.

The first newspaper of Sutherland was the "Free-Lance" by Charles Pernel, who sold to C. M. Reynolds and he to William Dunn, who changed the name to the "Courier," as known today. (See Press Chapter).

### THE BUSINESS INTERESTS IN 1920

In the winter of 1919-20 the commercial interests in the village of Sutherland were as follows:

- Automobile Ageucies—A. W. Hoatson & Son, J. D. Welsh.
- Agricultural Implements—E. C. Brown, C. W. Wood, Lincoln County Lumber Co.
- Barbers—Vance Vanarsdall, James Humphrey.
- Bankers—American State, Farmers Bank.
- Blacksmith—M. M. Brewer.
- Clothing—(exclusive), Peter McKinley.
- Cream Station—David Cole Creamery Co.
- Cement Works—Clinton Pierson.
- Drug Store—Sutherland Drug Company (two stores).
- General Dealers—E. & W. Coker, The Garvin Mercantile Company, Wiig & Tracy.
- Elevators—Lexington Milling Company.
- Furniture—(See Hardware Stores.)
- Feed Stores—E. W. Briggs & Co.
- Garages—(See Auto Garages.)
- Groceries—All general dealers and C. H. Empie grocery and notions.
- Harness—(See both Hardwares.)
- Harness Repair Shop—Daniel Mapes.
- Hotels—McNeel House, Chaussee Hotel.
- Hardwares—E. C. Brown, (also furniture), Charles R. White.
- Jewelry—U. G. Dial.
- Lumber—Sutherland Lumber Company and Lincoln County Lumber Co.
- Millinery—Mrs. Nallie Linsey.
- Newspaper—"Sutherland Courier."
- Opera House—E. E. Brownell.
- Physician—Dr. G. O. Gordon.
- Restaurant—Joe B. Crabill.
- Stock Dealers—Shoup & Williams.
- Confectionery—Childers Brothers.
- Meat Market—W. A. Smith.
- Veterinaries—Dr. J. P. Guffey, V. S.
- Shoe Repairs—David Unan.
- Real Estate—Fred Pierson, Thompson & Hartman, J. W. Cochran and Harry Wright.
- Hay Dealers—Cox & Wickstrom.
- Poultry—O. J. Walker.

The Lodges of Sutherland at this date are the Odd Fellows, Masons, Modern Woodmen of America, Yeomen, Rebekah degree of Odd Fellowship, and the Royal Neighbors.

The Churches represented here are the Methodist Episcopal, Lutheran, Christian and Presbyterian denomination—(See Church Chapter.)

The school building of the place was erected in 1918 at a cost of \$50,000. It is a beautiful brick building—two story and basement. Eleven teachers are employed. The first to teach on the village platting was Jennie Atwater from Lincoln, in 1892-93. First in Dist. No. 55 was Mrs. Alex Robertson in 1889.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY

Sutherland was incorporated as a village under the State laws of Nebraska in April, 1905, with present officers: John R. White, chairman; W. F. Elfeldt, clerk; James R. White and Dr. G. O. Gordon, health officers; H. Jorgenson, street commissioner; councilmen: James W. White, G. O. Gordon, G. L. Button, A. W. Peterson; W. C. Burkland, treasurer.

In 1917-19 \$29,000 worth of bonds were voted by this village, for the purpose of constructing waterworks and lighting plant. \$20,000 was for waterworks while \$9,000 was for light plant. The bonds for the electric light plant were voted on in 1917 and two years later came the matter of providing the village with waterworks.

The chairman and village clerks, since the village was incorporated have been as follows:

First chairman and clerk: W. C. Blackmore, Frank Coates; second chairman and clerk: George C. White and Henry Coker; third chairman and clerk: D. C. Wilson and Frank Coates; fourth chairman and clerk: Frank Coates and George C. White; fifth chairman and clerk: G. O. Gordon and John S. Fox; sixth chairman and clerk: J. R. White and C. A. Lau; seventh chairman and clerk: H. P. Wiig and W. F. Elfeldt.

#### VILLAGE OF O'FALLONS

Near the line between Sutherland and Nichols precincts the junction point of the main line of the Union Pacific Railroad and its O'Fallons branch is the village of O'Fallons. It is a mere junction hamlet. It is situated a mile to the east of O'Fallons Bluff and is sixteen miles from the City of North Platte. In 1856 the bluff was close to the river, and the old Oregon Trail ran over it. Here was where A. W. Babbitt who founded the Council Bluffs Bugle lived; founded the paper in 1850, and sold to Joe Johnson in 1852. Babbitt became secretary of Utah and on a trip to Washington, D. C., was killed with several others at Ash Hollow, his remains being eaten up by the wolves.

**BIRDWOOD PRECINCT**—This is the northeastern precinct in Lincoln county. It is situated east of the Keith county line, with the North Platte River at its south, Rosedale precinct at the east and McPherson county at the north. From its origin it was composed

of Congressional townships 15 and 16, ranges 33 and 34. It was organized prior to 1885 and in 1910 had a population of 250, but has since grown considerably. Its topography is made up of the famous Birdwood Valley Lands, formed by the pretty Birdwood Creek which courses through the precinct from north to south. There are some sections, however, interspersed with sand hills, upon the slopes of which grow many varieties of grass suitable for grazing purposes.

There are no railroads or villages within the bounds of Birdwood precinct, but trading points are easy of access, including Sutherland and Hershey in this county. The great cattle ranches of early days reached into this district and even today many cattle are fed here upon the excellent native grasses. Alfalfa is also grown in recent years in great amounts.

The schools of this part of the county are fully up to the Nebraska standard for public schools.

## CHAPTER XIX

### PRECINCTS SOUTH OF THE PLATTE RIVER AND DESCRIPTION OF TOWNSHIPS

COTTONWOOD --- GASLIN --- PECKHAM --- WALKER --- JEFFREY ---  
DEER CREEK --- FOX CREEK --- PLANT --- WELL --- BUCHANAN  
--- MEDICINE --- KEM --- SELLERS --- SOMERSET --- WILLOW ---  
OSGOOD --- MILLER --- NOWELL --- DICKENS --- WALLACE ---  
SUNSHINE --- HOOKER.

**COTTONWOOD PRECINCT** — This was the first part of Lincoln county to be settled. It was here that the government established its fort in 1863 and a stage station long before that date, was established by Mr. Snell, on land later homesteaded by E. E. Ericsson, in section 14, township 12, range 28.

Cottonwood is composed of portions of townships 11 and 12, of ranges 28 and 29. The military reservation was located around Fort McPherson and contained a tract of land about three by four miles in extent, in the extreme northern part of the precinct. The Platte River bounds the precinct on the northeast, Gaslin and Jeffrey precincts on the east, Fox Creek and Well on the south, and Well and Plant precincts on the west. There are about eighty-eight sections of land in this precinct. This entire precinct is excellent grazing land and many portions are fertile valley lands, suitable for the production of excellent crops. Some parts are very rough with high bluffs and many small canyons, but in this section it is not calculated for agricultural purposes to any great extent.

The population in 1910 was 542 but has increased since then considerably, but the present enumeration figures are not compiled.

There are no towns or villages, at present, within this precinct. The market and trading points being on the north side of the Platte River, at the sprightly villages of Maxwell and Brady.

The mail facilities are well supplied by the rural free delivery. There is much of the early history of this county nestled in through the hills and valleys of Cottonwood precinct. Here was the first county seat located, here the first marriage and death. Commercially, the settlers here lived largely off the supplies furnished the army and government post, as well as supplying the stage station. These demanded much hay and grain, also much meat. Annual contracts were made for immense supplies. It was here that pioneer Charles McDonald located and opened a general merchandise store; had a large ranch and supplied the United States with many of their provisions. Magnus J. Cohn, now of Maxwell, lived there many



years and supplied meats to the army post of Fort McPherson until it was abandoned in 1881.

The Nebraska National Cemetery is situated at the old reservation and contains the remains of more than eight hundred pioneers and soldiers, and each Decoration Day many from North Platte and other towns in the county congregate for special services in remembrance of the departed dead, some of whom fell by disease while many were killed by the Indians when Nebraska was their hunting ground.

The name "Cottonwood" formerly known as Cottonwood Springs, was so called on account of there gushing out, at the head of a "draw," a fine spring of sparkling water, from which many a weary traveler quenched his thirst and watered his stock while en route on the great trail toward the setting sun. This spring was kept open until recent years and so long as there was a military post here it was encased by barrels and other casings. Then around this spring naturally the cottonwood seed caught and there came up a goodly number of cottonwood trees, hence the name "Cottonwood Springs."

Perhaps the oldest residence standing in this precinct is the one erected on the homestead of E. E. Ericsson, in the southeast quarter of section 14, township 12, range 28. This house, quite a good sized story and a half high structure, was built from red cedar trees found growing in the vicinity. In later years the house was covered with sheeting, but perhaps there is not to be found standing in Lincoln county as old a house, made of pure red cedar timbers as this; for remember it was built in either 1870 or 1871. To it has been made an addition and in the near future the whole pioneer establishment is to be torn down and on its site erected a handsome and thoroughly modern residence.

Pioneer E. E. Ericsson, took Homestead No. 1, west of Fort Kearney and the south side of the Platte River, in 1869, the same consisting of a fraction less than one hundred and sixty acres.

Mr. Ericsson who still lives says that at the same date other homesteads were taken by Charles Johnson and Charles Ericsson, both for eighty acres. Both of these pioneer men are dead. Mr. Ericsson proved up on his claim in 1877 at the North Platte land office, but he made the entry at the land office at Lincoln. He it was who has the distinction of receiving the first tax receipt issued in Lincoln county.

**GASLIN PRECINCT**—This lies on the south side of the Platte River and is composed of parts of Congressional townships 11 and 12 of range 27. It has within its borders about sixteen sections. Eighteen sections are within township 11, while the remainder or northern portion is from township 12. Four sections of this precinct in the Platte valley are very fertile land. In all, there are fully one-half of the sections of this sub-division of Lincoln county that are well calculated for profitable agriculture and stock raising.

This precinct was organized by the county commissioners in 1891.

The population in 1910 was placed at 198, but during the last ten year period has no doubt increased materially, but the last census figures have as yet not been made known.

Gaslin is bounded on the north by Brady Island, on the east by Vroman and Peckham precincts, on the south by Jeffrey and on the west of Cottonwood precinct. It is without towns or villages. Its nearest trading point is the thriving Village of Brady.

**PECKHAM PRECINCT**—This precinct is on the east line of Lincoln county and is composed of Congressional townships 11 and 12, in range 26. Its territory is made up of the thirty-six sections in township 11 and the northern eighteen sections of township 12. It was organized by the county commissioners before 1893.

The topography is varied, much of it is within the famous Platte valley region, while other portions of the territory are rolling prairie with numerous canyons and hills.

The population in 1910 was 295. The people are of a thrifty, enterprising class, who prize their rights as American citizens, for the most part.

It is bounded on the north by Vroman precinct, on the east by Dawson county, on the south by Walker precinct, and on the west by Gaslin and Jeffrey precincts. The southern portion is the most hilly and but little actual farming is carried on there, but farther to the north it is well settled and cultivated.

**WALKER PRECINCT**—This precinct was organized about 1885 and is situated in the extreme southeastern corner of Lincoln county, with Peckham precinct, this county, at its north, Dawson county at its east, Frontier county on the south and Deer Creek and Jeffrey precinct on the west.

Its population in 1910 was 334, but its present population is much greater, the exact figures not being available at this time.

Its surface may be described as rolling fertile land in parts and canyons and high bluffs here and there throughout its limits.

There are a number of excellent country schools within the precinct and the patrons take as much interest in educational affairs as most precincts in Lincoln county. As is the rule in all rough, hilly sections of this county, the roads are none the best, but as time rolls by the best efforts possible are being made to better their condition. Stock raising is profitable in this precinct; also bees may be made the source of much profit.

Many of the early settlers wended their way up the canyons of this and adjoining precincts, when they first settled in Lincoln county. At the date of their coming there was plenty of game and it was this that the pioneer largely subsisted on.

**JEFFREY PRECINCT**—This precinct was organized November, 1899, and is bounded as follows: It is the second from the eastern and the second from the southern line of Lincoln county, with Peckham and Walker precincts on the east, Deer Creek on the south,

Fox Creek and Cottonwood on the west and Gaslin on the north. It contains forty-two sections, and by survey lines may be described as having eighteen sections in township 11, and the remainder of the sections in township 10, both in range 27. The surface, like many of her sister precincts in southeastern Lincoln county, is very uneven and rough. There is, however, quite a large acreage of fine rolling prairie land and this is highly cultivated, but the greater part of the precinct is very rough and unsuited for farm purposes.

The population of this precinct in 1910 was 163, but probably it is quite largely increased in the last decade.

**DEER CREEK PRECINCT**—This sub-division of Lincoln county is situated six miles from the east line of the county and is on the south line, Walker precinct at the east, Jeffrey at the north, and Fox Creek on the west. It contains forty-eight sections and is composed of township 9, range 27, and twelve sections from township 10, the same range. It was named on account of the large droves of deer found there when the pioneers first came into the county.

It has its share of rough land, but also has its fertile rolling prairie and its small rich valleys. It may be called an average farming section for this county, especially it is excellent for stock raising and bees, also poultry does well.

It was organized in about 1893 by the county commissioners.

It had a population in 1910 of 205, but doubtless has increased during the last ten year period, but the figures for the present census have not yet been made public.

The district schoolhouses nestled in the hills and valleys of Deer Creek are fully up to the general standard of rural schools in Nebraska. Road-making is hard work in this part of the county, but year by year they are being brought to a better condition than when first the pioneer trains found their way hither.

**FOX CREEK PRECINCT**—This lies on the south line of the county, the third from the eastern line, and comprises two Congressional townships—9 and 10, in range 28, hence contains seventy-two sections of land. It is bounded on the north by Cottonwood precinct, on the east by Jeffrey and Deer Creek, on the south by Frontier county and on the west by Well and Buchanan precincts. Denmark Postoffice is an old office of Lincoln county, and was established in the northeastern portion of this precinct. Fox Creek precinct was organized in 1885 by the county commissioners. The surface of this part of Lincoln county is quite hilly and cut up by numerous deep canyons. Small streams are also numerous, though dry at portions of the year, but in rainy times they become rushing floods. The northern part of this precinct has but little tillable land on account of its extreme roughness. The upland, however, is very fertile for this section of the country.

The population in 1910 was placed by the United States census reports at 279. Its 1920 census has not yet been published complete, at this writing.

**PLANT PRECINCT**—This sub-division of Lincoln county is centrally located south of Osgood, east of Sellers, north of Well and west of Cottonwood precinct. It comprises parts of townships 11 and 12, of ranges 29 and 30. It has in all, within its borders, forty sections of land. This precinct, being extremely rough and cut up with small canyons, is but little used except for grazing purposes, save in the western portion. It was organized as a separate sub-division of the county by the county commissioners prior to 1893. Its population in 1910 was 203, but it has increased much since that date. The people in this part of Lincoln county have always taken an interest in their public district schools and stand as high as any of the rural school sections of the county. Their natural trading point is the county seat, North Platte, only a short drive from this precinct. Among the older postoffices in this part of the county is Watts, in the central western portion of this precinct. There is also a church in the southwestern part of this precinct. There are no towns or villages here.

One of the peculiarities of this precinct is that it is situated in two congressional townships and in two ranges. Its northern line is also the "correction line" in the government land survey.

**WELL PRECINCT**—This is another one of the sub-divisions of Lincoln county which might be termed an inland precinct, from the fact that its territory is made up from parts of two Congressional townships, as well as two ranges. It is in townships 10 and 11, in ranges 29 and 30, and contains sixty-seven sections of land and is bounded as follows: On the north by Sellers, Plant and Cottonwood precincts, on the east by Cottonwood and Fox Creek precincts, on the south by Buchanan and Medicine precincts, and on the west by Medicine and Kem precincts. Arna and Echo postoffices were established in this precinct many years ago. The population in 1910 was 193. It was organized by the county commissioners in 1885. It is made up of a rough surface in its eastern half and has numerous small streamlets, sometimes having water in their channels and at other times none. The western portion of this precinct is made up of fine rolling prairie land of a very fertile quality. Wellfleet and Somerset are the nearest trading places and markets, the "Burlington" system of railway being their railway facilities.

#### THE VILLAGE OF WELFLEET.

Wellfleet was platted August, 1887, by the Lincoln Land Company, H. P. Scott, president, in section 15, township 9, range 30.

Its population in 1910 was 250, but its growth since has materially increased its population, doubtless. Its altitude is 2,806 feet above sea-level. It is a station on the "Burlington" system and its present postmaster is B. F. B. Crandall.

Its commercial interests in April, 1920, were as follows:

Automobile Dealers—Joseph McMichael, Talbott Bros.

Barber Shop—L. D. Newton.

Blacksmith Shop—T. P. Williams.

Restaurant—J. H. Seaton, Jr.

Bank of Wellfleet—(See Banking Chapter).

General Stores—Charles Sanders, P. V. Shirley, R. C. Norris.

Hardware and Implements—R. C. Norris.

Furniture—R. C. Norris.

Drugs—F. A. Johnson.

Shoe Repair Shop—Mooney & Wolcott.

Fairmount Creamery—F. E. Lurn, manager.

Kurshbaun Creamery Co.—William Wolcott, agent.

Lumber—Tidball Lumber Company (also grain), Otto Gerloch, manager.

Grain and Livestock—Wellfleet Equity Exchange Company.

**BUCHANAN PRECINCT**—This precinct is situated on the southern boundary line of Lincoln county, in townships 9 and 10, of range 29, and contains fifty-four sections of land. It is bounded on the north by Well precinct, on the east by Fox Creek precinct, on the south by Frontier county, on the west by Medicine precinct. It derived its name from James Buchanan, the President who served just before Abraham Lincoln. Its population in 1910 was 217, but now has somewhat more. The eastern half is rough, hilly land and hard to cultivate with profit. Other parts are fine, fertile lands, including the Medicine Creek valley. It will average with almost any other part of Lincoln county in area of tillable land. However, grazing and stock are the principal industries.

There being no village within its borders the people market and trade at Wellfleet, a station just to the west, in Medicine precinct.

There are several good county district schools in Buchanan precinct and the people are abreast with the times in all that tends to build up their community. The Burlington & Missouri River Railroad cuts the southwestern corner of this precinct, entering the territory in section 32, and leaving it for the west from section 19.

**MEDICINE PRECINCT**—All of Congressional township 9, and twenty-one sections of township 10, in range 30, is known as Medicine precinct. It is bounded on the north by Kem and Well precincts, on the east by Well and Buchanan, on the south by Frontier county and on the west by Kem and Somerset precincts. It was organized by authority of the county commissioners in 1885. Its population in 1910 was 443, though the present enumeration will show how much more of a population. The surface of this precinct is described as sandy hills and fertile valleys; Medicine Creek valley is very fertile land, and other parts of the precinct are rolling fertile prairie land. The "Burlington" system of railway runs through this part of Lincoln county, with stations at Wellfleet, this precinct. The road enters the territory from the east on section 24, runs in a northwestern course, leaving the precinct from section 6.

The people of this part of the county are thrifty, loyal citizens who appreciate American liberties and advantages. The only vil-

lage here is the railway station point of Wellfleet in the center of the territory, of which see later.

**KEM PRECINCT**—Portions of townships 10 and 11, in ranges 30 and 31, is known as the civil precinct of Kem, which contains a total of fifty-six sections of land. It is bounded as follows: On the north by Sellers, on the east by Sellers, Well and Medicine precincts, on the south by Medicine and Somerset, and on the west by Dickens precinct. It had a population of only 107 in 1910; its present population is not made public since the last government enumeration.

The surface of this precinct is made up of much high, fertile prairie land and is well adapted to general agricultural pursuits. Its people are energetic, thrifty farmers for the most part. Without railroads or villages, the population are the kind who are quiet home-lovers and rural home-builders, and also of a type that appreciates the country in which they reside. They have good rural schools and never begrudge the amount they pay annually for school taxes and roads. Very generally these people do their trading at the villages of Somerset or Wellfleet.

This precinct was organized by the county commissioners in recent years, hence its history is given largely with that of adjoining precincts.

**SELLERS PRECINCT**—This is a central precinct of Lincoln county and is bounded on the north by Osgood and Miller precincts, on the east by Plant, on the south by Kem and Well precincts, and on the west by Kem and Nowell precincts. It is composed of sixty-eight sections of land, in townships 11 and 12, in ranges 30 and 31.

This precinct was organized by the county commissioners in September, 1891. It had a population in 1910 of 154. There are no railroads or villages within this precinct, but the people from this section are not far distanced from North Platte, the largest place in Lincoln county. What schoolhouses are needed for the population are of a modern standard for rural points in Nebraska.

Nearly all of the land within the domain being described is a fertile undulating and rolling prairie land, suitable for agricultural purposes. The settlements are thrifty and contented with the places in which their lots have been chosen.

**SOMERSET PRECINCT**—This precinct was organized by the county commissioners in October, 1887. It is situated on the south line of the county, with Hayes county on the south, Willow and Dickens precincts on the west, Kem on the north and Medicine precinct on the east. The "Burlington" system of railroad passes through this precinct from section 1, to section 18, township 10. Its station in the precinct is Somerset. Precinct population in 1910 was 236, its 1920 population is not yet determined. Medicine Valley is here one mile wide; the precinct is mostly fertile. The north third is rough land, but where it can be tilled at all is very productive. It



has a number of excellent farms and the people are of a thrifty type who appreciate the good things they possess, and are true, loyal American citizens or else those who have been born on a foreign shore and long since naturalized into American citizens.

Somerset station is but a mere stopping place and hamlet.

**WILLOW PRECINCT**—This precinct is situated on the south line of the county and is the second sub-division from the western line.

It is south of Dickens, west of Somerset, north from the Hayes county line and east of Wallace precinct. It comprises all of township 9, range 32, and twenty-four sections in the same township, but in range 33, making the total number of sections in the precinct sixty. Willow Creek valley furnishes some excellent farming land within this precinct. Most of the land is fertile and while parts are rough and cut up with draws, yet on the whole it is a valuable part of the county and grazing together with general farming, poultry and bees has made its people prosperous, happy and contented, as a general rule. There are no trading or market places within this part of the county, but at no great distance may be found thriving towns and railway market points.

The United States census reports of 1910 gave this precinct a population of only 160, but the present population must be considerably more.

**OSGOOD PRECINCT**—This precinct is just to the south of the South Platte River, and North Platte City. It is a part of township 13, ranges 29 and 30. It was organized in about 1885 and in 1910 had a population of 214. It is situated south of Hinman and Hall precincts, west of Hall and Cottonwood, north of Plant and Sellers and east of Miller precinct. It contains about twenty-seven sections of land. The South Platte River forms its north and northeastern boundary. The surface of land found in this portion of the county is "Platte Valley lands," in the northern portion and in the south it is rough and sandy, with a few small ridges. It was organized by the county commissioners, along with many others, at the same session of the commissioners. Its government has always been excellent, its roads and schools have been in keeping with other parts of Lincoln county. The great irrigating canal, known as the South Side Canal, courses from the northwest to the southeast through this precinct. Fremont Slough is also within Osgood.

Here one sees many fine homes. It is here the State Experimental Station is located.

**MILLER PRECINCT**—This sub-division of Lincoln county was organized by the county board of commissioners in 1885, when so many of the county's first precincts were set off as civil divisions. It is situated on the south side of the South Platte River, and comprises township 13, range 31, except a part of the northeast section of the township. It also has within its borders a small fraction of two sections in the township to the north, 14, range 31. Its south line is on the "correction line" and is bounded as follows: On the



north by the Platte River and Hinman precinct, on the east by Osgood precinct, on the south by Sellers and Nowell, on the west by Nowell precinct. The South Side irrigating canal or ditch runs through this precinct midway, entering it from the west in section 18 and leaving it from section 13. The population was 128 in 1910. The last census returns are not made public. The people here do their marketing and trading in North Platte.

The surface of land is similar to all the famous Platte Valley land, and is productive most seasons. Irrigation has materially aided this section of the county, the waters coming from the Platte.

**NOWELL PRECINCT**—The county atlas published in 1905, shows this precinct to cover all of Congressional townships 12 and 13, range 32. The lower sections in the next township to the north also belongs to this, making a total of almost seventy-six sections of land.

Deer Slough and the South Side Irrigating Canal both course their way from west to east through this precinct. The South Platte River flows along the northern boundary of the territory. The character of the land is rolling, fertile prairie, the Platte Valley and irrigation provisions, making it an ideal locality in which to locate and succeed at agriculture.

The population in 1910 was 212, which has materially increased since that census enumeration.

The "Correction Line" made by government survey, runs between the north and south portions of this precinct, and here a mile jog occurs, throwing the northern part of the precinct a mile to the west of the sections in township 12 below it.

**DICKENS PRECINCT**—According to the map of 1905, this precinct comprised ninety-six sections. It embraced Congressional townships 10 and 11, in range 32, and also twenty-four sections in township 10 of range 32. It was bounded by Hooker and Nowell on the north, by Kern and Somerset on the east, by Willow on the south and Wallace and Hooker on the west. It was organized by the county commissioners sometime prior to 1889. Its population in 1910 was 242, but it has greatly increased in the last decade. Its topography is varied, being made up of sand hills, fertile valleys and rolling prairies. Almost every description of land is to be seen in the precinct.

The "Burlington" system of railway passes through the territory from east to west, with the Village of Dickens located in section 20, of which see later.

The principal wagon road from North Platte to Wallace, running diagonally from one place to the other, touches the south central corner of this precinct.

This is a most excellent portion of Lincoln county and the farmers and business men seem to be possessed of a thrift not ordinarily observed in sections settled no longer than this territory has. In fact in the '80s there were few persons within this part of the county.

## VILLAGE OF DICKENS

This is an unincorporated village in Dickens Precinct, situated in section 20, township 10, range 32. Its population is about one hundred and twenty-five. Its business in 1920 is as follows:

The First State Bank—(See Banking Chapter).

Barber—Roy Fletcher.

Carpenter and painter—Clyde Alexandria.

Garage—M. F. Buckley. Charles Woolley.

Postmistress—(April 1, 1920) Mrs. Lola B. Fletcher.

General Store—John Gildea, Charles W. Thomas.

Lumber and Coal yard—J. S. Hatcher & Co.

Hardware and Implements—Hastings & Preston.

Restaurant—Mrs. Grace Kidwell.

Hotel—S. M. Moore.

Drug store—Fred Minnick.

Grain and Stock buyer—Fred Minnick.

Meat Market—C. E. Plunkett.

Telephone operator—Mrs. D. E. Jolliff.

The only minister in the village is Rev. B. J. Minort, of the Baptist denomination.

**WALLACE PRECINCT**—This is the extreme southwestern precinct in Lincoln county, and in 1905 was one of the most extensive in scope of its territory, covering these full Congressional townships (9, 10 and 11 of range 34), besides the lower tier of sections in township 12 of the same range, as well as twelve sections from township 10, and the same number from township 9, in range 33. This made the total number of sections 138. The precinct was then bounded by Perkins county on the west, Sunshine and Hooker precincts on the north. Hooker, Willow and Dickens on the east and Hayes county on the south.

The date of the organization of this precinct was about 1898.

The population in 1910 was 549, including the Village of Wallace which see history of, which then had only 175 souls.

The surface in this part of the county is a combination of rolling prairie, sand hills and narrow fertile valleys.

The only village within the precinct is the sprightly incorporation of Wallace, a station point on the "Burlington" railway line, situated in sections 14 and 15 of township 10, range 34.

Red Willow is a small stream coursing through the central part of the precinct, leaving the same at the very extreme southeastern corner of township 10, range 33.

## THE VILLAGE OF WALLACE

The Village of Wallace is situated in section 14, township 10, range 34. It was platted in the month of September, 1887, by the Lincoln Land Company. It is the only village within Wallace precinct, and is a station on the "Burlington" railway line, four miles east of Lincoln county line and almost ten miles from the line

between Hayes and Lincoln counties. It was given by the 1910 United States census a population of less than two hundred, but has greatly increased since that date. Its elevation above the sea is 3,116 feet. It is an incorporated village of which see later. The first store opened on the plat of Wallace was a general merchandise store by A. Hoffmaster in 1888.

The first hotel of the place was the Triboff Hotel.

The first hardware store was put in by A. Hoffmaster.

The earliest bank was the Citizens Security Bank, by P. L. Harper.

The first exclusive grocery store was opened by James McGregor.

The first meat market was that owned and operated by J. C. Henston.

The first grain elevator was started by D. Jackson.

The first lumber yard was put in by the Howard Lumber Company.

Among the earliest general stores was that of A. J. Mothersead.

The first physician in Wallace was Dr. L. C. Lennon.

The first church was the Methodist Episcopal.

The first lodge organized was the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

The first family to settle on the platting at Wallace was that of C. G. Griswold.

#### COMMERCIAL INTERESTS—1920

In the spring of 1920 the following included the principal business and professional interests of the enterprising Village of Wallace:

Auto-garages—Kenney Auto Company, Wallace Garage.

Automobile dealers—Kenney Auto Company, Wallace Garage.

Agricultural implements—C. A. Kenney.

Banks—Farmers State Bank, Citizens Security Bank.

Barbers—J. P. Jagelski.

Blacksmiths—William Schroeder.

Bakery—Mrs. Clara Padgett.

Clothing—(exclusive)—Palace Clothing Company.

Cream Station—H. E. Hecht and C. A. Parton.

Churches—Methodist Episcopal, Rev. H. W. Galloway, pastor; Congregational, Rev. G. V. Frey, acting pastor; Roman Catholic, Rev. Fr. Blocha.

Drug store—Wallace Drug Store.

Dry Goods—(exclusive)—Spencer Brothers, A. J. Mothersead and C. A. Farmer.

Elevator—Farmers Equity Exchange and the Highline Grain Company.

Furniture—George Schiller and C. M. Hayden—two firms.

Feed Stable—William Schroeder.

Ice Dealer—H. E. Hecht.

Harness—C. M. Hayden, George Schiller.

Hotels—G. V. Frey Rooming House—no regular hotel.

Hardwares—George Schiller, C. M. Hayden.

Lumber—Briggs White Lumber & Supply Company, Wallace Lumber Company.

Meat Market—H. E. Hecht.

Newspaper—The Wallace Winner, published by E. J. James, Jr.

Lodges—Masonic, Odd Fellows, Degree of Honor, Eastern Star—see lodges.

Opera House—Wallace Opera House in connection with hall.

Physicians—Drs. J. C. Newman, R. S. Jeffryes.

Picture Shows—Wallace Picture Show, J. G. C. Akers.

Poultry dealers—C. A. Farmer, H. E. Hecht.

Restaurant—Wallace Restaurant, by A. P. Tucker.

Stock dealers—Highline Grain Company.

Wallace has a lighting plant sufficient for a village of 500 population. It is a private concern owned and operated by the Wallace Garage Company. The village pays for the lights it derives from this private plant.

In 1910 the village erected a town hall or opera house at a cost of \$7,000.

In 1917 a schoolhouse was built at an expense of \$11,000.00; it is a handsome four-room brick school building after modern plans.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY

Wallace became an incorporated village February 12, 1889. The first officers were: P. L. Harper, P. B. Gavin, A. J. Mothersead, J. W. Notion and Duval Jackson.

The 1919-20 officers of the village are: Fred Swanson, chairman; W. S. Wood, clerk; Charles Farmer, treasurer; Charles Cooper, J. C. Newman, S. Trusty, trustees; Dr. J. C. Newman, health officer; Syl Trusty, marshal.

This village has no electric light or water plant. Its lights are furnished by the Wallace Garage Company.

The village meetings are held in the town hall of Wallace.

The following have served as chairman and clerks of this incorporation since the organization was perfected: (Chairmen)—A. J. Mothersead, G. E. Hayden, P. E. Sullivan, J. W. McGregor, D. J. Antondres, Charles H. Walters, L. B. Spencer, E. R. Ferrell, John Corbett and J. H. Howe. (Clerks)—G. C. Stoddard, J. H. Jorden, J. W. McGregor, J. G. Beeler, D. P. Hogan, C. H. Walters, George Schiller, F. H. Whitelake and R. V. Hayden.

#### BIG PRAIRIE FIRE

The North Platte Tribune of March 28, 1907, had this item concerning a far-reaching prairie fire that came near burning Wallace up. It reads: "The town of Wallace in the southwestern part of this county, came near being wiped from the face of the earth last Thursday evening by a prairie fire. This fire was reported to have started about four miles south of Ogalalla, traveled all day Thursday and about five in the afternoon it reached a point five miles

north of Wallace, when the wind suddenly changed and swept the fire in the direction of Wallace. Before the people had time to realize the danger which confronted them, the barn of C. M. Hayden caught fire and was consumed and three head of horses were burned to death. Two or three other buildings were set on fire and for a time it looked as though Wallace village was certainly doomed, and only by the almost superhuman effort of the people was the village saved.

"This fire done much damage in the country north and west of Wallace. The barn and 1,200 bushels of corn were burned on the old McWilliams farm. Dell Raney lost his barn and all other buildings except his residence, together with wagons, buggy, two sets of harness, his grain, hay and all of his farm implements. Mr. Swanson who recently moved to the Bert Smith place, lost his barn, four head of horses, all wagons, harness and farm machinery. Others suffered smaller losses."

**SUNSHINE PRECINCT**—This precinct was organized by the county board prior to 1893. It is situated along the western side of the county; is divided by the "correction line" and is composed of townships 12 and 13 in range 34, except that the lower tier of sections in township 12 is cut off and given to the precinct to the south. The South Platte River clips the northwestern corner of its territory, taking fractions of two of the northwest sections of township 13. The irregular survey throws the north half of this precinct a mile to the west. Sunshine is bounded on the north by the South Platte River and Sutherland precinct, on the east by Fairview and Hooker precincts, on the south by Wallace precinct and on the west by the county line, between Lincoln and Keith counties.

In 1910 the United States census gave this precinct a population of 198; its present population is not yet made known by the latest enumerators.

Concerning the general topography it may be said that it is composed of South Platte valley lands and rolling prairie of superior fertility of soil.

While there are no towns or villages within the precinct it may be said that just across the river Platte is the enterprising village of Sutherland, and the station point and market facilities at Dexter. The schoolhouse and highways are fully up to the Lincoln county standard.

**HOOKER PRECINCT**—This precinct was organized in 1887, and it is situated according to the maps of 1905, as being all of township 11, and the south half of township 12, in range 33. It is bounded on the north by what was originally Fairview precinct, on the east by Dickens and Nowell, on the south by Wallace and Dickens and on the west by Wallace and Sunshine precincts. It is not thickly settled and has no villages within its borders. It had a population in 1910 of only ninety-two. The figures for its present census enumeration have not yet been announced. The surface features are

varied; some of its territory is very rough, and only a small part is tillable land; the west quarter is high, fertile rolling prairie, while the remainder is only suited to grazing. The farmers who reside here usually have control of large places, the land being rough, it requires many hundreds of acres to produce what is required to keep the large number of cattle which are here kept.

#### OTHER PRECINCTS CREATED

Besides the present precincts in Lincoln county there were others including the following which were bounded, etc., as follows: (Record 1886).

**MILLER PRECINCT**—Begins at point where the section line between 35 and 36, township 14, range 32, intersects the South Platte River, thence south to the southwest corner of section 36, township 13, thence east on line between townships 12 and 13, to southeast corner section 31-13-30, thence north on section line to the South Platte River thence along that stream westward to place of beginning.

**MORROW PRECINCT**—Beginning at northwest corner section 1, township 12, range 32, thence south on section line to southwest corner section 36, township 11, thence east on town line to southeast corner section 33-11-29, thence north on section line to the northeast corner section 4-12-29, thence west on town line to point of beginning.

**MYLANDER PRECINCT**—Beginning at the quarter corner between sections 9 and 10, township 13, range 29, thence west along quarter line to quarter corner between sections 10 and 11, township 14, range 30, thence westerly along center of main channel of the South Platte River to northwest corner section 8-13-30, thence south to southwest corner section 32-13-30, thence east along town line to southeast corner section 23-13-20, thence north to place of beginning.

**NORTH PLATTE PRECINCT No. 1**—Commencing in center of Front and Spruce streets in the City of North Platte running thence along the middle of said Spruce street to quarter line between Peniston's and Miller's additions, thence south to South Platte River to junction with the North Platte River, thence up North Platte River to wagon road and railway bridge, thence west along the center of said wagon road and Front street to place of beginning.

**NORTH PLATTE PRECINCT No. 2**—Commencing on South Platte River at the west boundary line of North Platte precinct No. 1, thence west along South Platte River to Nichols precinct thence north along the east line of Nichols precinct to center of Union Pacific Railway track thence east to west end of Front street thence east to in center of said Front street, to center of Spruce street thence south

along west line of North Platte precinct No. 1, to place of beginning.

**NORTH PLATTE PRECINCT No. 3**—All of North Platte precinct north of North Platte No. 1 and North Platte No. 2, and east of Nichols precinct and south of North Platte River.

#### DESCRIPTION OF TOWNSHIPS

The following description of the various congressional townships in Lincoln county will include something concerning the topography, soil, geology and products, etc.:

##### RANGE 26

- Township 9—Rolling, fertile prairie; a few canyons.
- Township 10—Canyons; south half tillable.
- Township 11—Platte Valley, fertile; irrigable; rest canyons.
- Township 12—Rolling prairie; Platte Valley, fertile.
- Township 13—Wild Horse Valley, fertile; sand hills and rolling prairie.
- Township 14—Wild Horse Valley, fertile; rest sand hills and small valleys.
- Township 15—North third fertile prairie; rest clay hills and fertile valleys.
- Township 16—Fine undulating prairie.

##### RANGE 27

- Township 9—Rolling fertile prairie.
- Township 10—Mostly rough land; but tillable in portions.
- Township 11—About four sections in Platte Valley fertile; rest rough.
- Township 12—Platte Valley, fertile.
- Township 13—Southwest sixth in Platte Valley; rest sand ridges, hills and a few valleys.
- Township 14—Sand hills; a few valleys.
- Township 15—Sand hills and valleys; some fairly good land in west.
- Township 16—Fine rolling prairie.

##### RANGE 28

- Township 9—Fertile upland, cut by a few canyons.
- Township 10—Very rough; very small portion tillable.
- Township 11—Quite rough and mostly untillable.
- Township 12—Platte Valley; fertile; rest canyons and land too rough to cultivate.
- Township 13—Valley land fertile; rest sand bluffs.
- Township 14—Some valley land in southeast, fertile; rest sand hills.
- Township 15—Sand hills and fertile valleys.
- Township 16—Fertile rolling prairie.



## RANGE 29

Township 9—Medicine Creek Valley, fertile; rest fertile ridges cut by canyons.

Township 10—North half very rough; south half about half tillable, fertile.

Township 11—Very rough, only a small part tillable.

Township 12—West quarter high, fertile prairie; rest mostly very rough, good grazing land.

Township 13—Valley extending from northwest to southeast; rest rough, sandy land.

Township 14—Mostly sandy ridges and a few small valleys.

Township 15—Sandy ridges interspersed with a few fertile valleys.

Township 16—Fertile, rolling prairie.

## RANGE 30

Township 9—Sandy hills and fertile valleys; Medicine Creek Valley fertile.

Township 10—Rolling, fertile prairie.

Township 11—High, rolling, fertile prairie.

Township 12—High, rolling fertile prairie; a few canyons.

Township 13—Mostly Platte Valley; rest rough, cut by canyons.

Township 14—Northeast quarter sandy hills; rest Platte Valley.

Township 15—Fertile valleys interspersed with sand hills.

Township 16—Sand hills and valleys; fine grazing land.

## RANGE 31

Township 9—North third rough; rest rolling; all fertile.

Township 10—Medicine Creek Valley one mile wide, most fertile; rest sand hills.

Township 11—Sandy rolling; mostly fertile.

Township 12—Rolling, sandy; mostly fertile.

Township 13—Platte Valley; rest quite rolling, fertile.

Township 14—Platte Valley, fertile irrigated.

Township 15—Sand hills.

Township 16—Sand hills and valleys.

## RANGE 32

Township 9—Rolling, sandy; mostly fertile.

Township 10—Sand hills in north; rest rolling fertile land.

Township 11—Sand hills and fertile valleys.

Township 12—Rolling fertile prairie.

Township 13—Platte Valley, fertile, irrigated; rest rolling land.

Township 14—All in Platte Valley; under irrigation ditches.

Township 15—Mostly sand hills; small portion in southwest fertile, second valley.

Township 16—Northwest corner dry valley; rest sandy ridges.

## RANGE 33

Township 9—Valley and Willow Creek; rest rolling, sandy but quite good.

Township 10—Mostly fertile, rolling.

Township 11—Quite rolling, sandy hills with a few fertile spots.

Township 12—Rolling, fertile prairie.

Township 13—Platte Valley in northeast irrigated; rest rolling, fertile prairie.

Township 14—Mostly Platte Valley, fertile, some sand in northwest.

Township 15—Birdwood table land in east, fertile; rest sand ridges and valleys.

Township 16—Birdwood Valley, fertile; rest sand hills and ridges.

## RANGE 34

Township 9—Rolling, fertile prairie.

Township 10—North half sandy ridges and valleys; rest gently rolling prairie.

Township 11—Sand hills and valleys.

Township 12—Fine rolling prairie.

Township 13—North quarter in South Platte Valley, fertile; rest rolling fertile upland.

Township 14—North quarter sand hills; one quarter high, rocky ridges between Platte valleys; rest in two Platte valleys, fertile.

Township 15—Sand hills.

Township 16—Sand hills.

## CHAPTER XX

### REMINISCENCES AND MEMORIALS

LOOKING BACKWARD—SKETCH OF "BUFFALO BILL" (W. F. CODY)  
—A REMINISCENT LETTER—PIONEERING IN THE '80s—"BUFFALO BILL" ACTING AS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE—MRS. McDONALD FRIGHTENED INDIANS AWAY—RECOLLECTIONS OF AN OLD RAIL-ROADER—MORE INDIAN HISTORY.

On January 9, 1920, the editor of the North Platte Semi-Weekly Tribune, Ira L. Bare, had for his editorial column on the occasion of the thirty-fifth anniversary of the founding of his paper, the following interesting reminiscence on early days in Lincoln county and North Platte, hence the publishers of this work believe it should find a place in this connection.

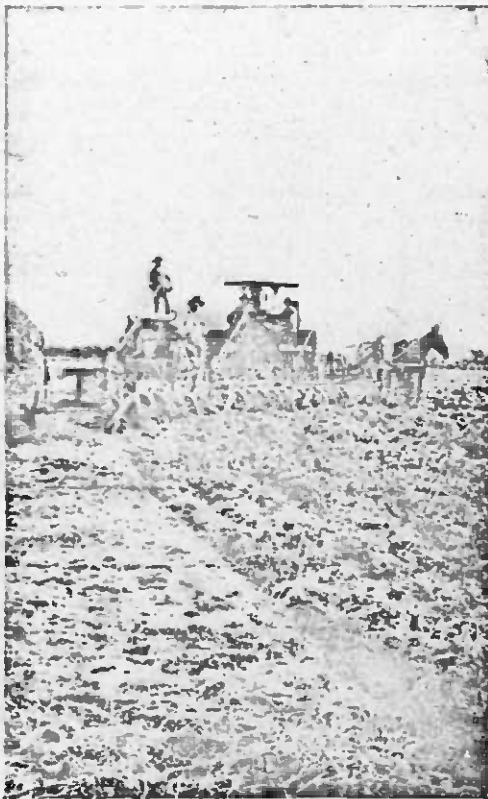
#### LOOKING BACKWARD

With this issue The Tribune closes its thirty-fifth year—just one-half the biblical span of man's life. For the first five months of The Tribune's existence the present publisher was the factotum of the office and then purchased a half interest, and at the end of a little less than five years became the sole owner and continued as such consecutively for thirty years.

Those thirty-five years of newspaper work has had its smiles and tears, coupled with perhaps more "grief" than any other line of business. But possessed of a strong constitution and blessed with ever present good health the worries resulting from the sins of omission and commission have never set heavily upon him, even in the drought years and panicky periods, when with many others he scarcely knew from whence would come the money for the next meal.

The Tribune made its advent when Lincoln county had just begun to be populated with hardy homesteaders; prior to that time it was largely a cattle growing country, and the few who had attempted to till the soil as a means of livelihood had not met with pronounced success. The rush of homesteaders began in 1885 and continued for several subsequent years and the country, especially that portion south of the river, became dotted with sod houses. Land was broken out lavishly and for two or three years the crops grown were such as lead the homesteaders to believe that they had cast their lot in the Land Bountiful, in fact the section surrounding Wallace was termed "Egypt" by reason of the apparent richness of the soil. But hope among the homesteaders was short lived, for there came a cycle of dry

years when absolutely nothing was grown in the way of farm produce; many of the homesteaders deserted their land and with a team of poor horses hitched to a covered wagon containing their families and all their worldly possessions wended their way back to their "wife's folks," wherever that might be to the eastward. In all parts of the county the deserted homes were to be seen. But not all the homesteaders deserted their holdings; there were a lot of determined fellows who had faith in the future of the country and they stuck, and in every instance so far as The Tribune personally knows, the



PLOWING WITH TRACTOR

fellows who remained through these troublous and trying years made a winning by so doing. Many of our most prosperous farmers and stockmen today are the fellows who had the nerve to stay. Quite a few in order to keep their families from starving or freezing may have accepted portions of state and county aid in one or two particularly bad years, but they weathered the gale and are now the possessors of broad acres and fine flocks, live in homes possessed of modern conveniences and are happy and contented in the post-meridian of life.

In January, 1885, the area covered by homes in North Platte was

less than one-fifth that of today. South of Third street there were a few, but very few, homes; there were only a few houses west of the 500 block on Front, Sixth, Fifth, Fourth and Third and east of Dewey five blocks covered the home area. Scattered and comparatively few were the homes north of the track, and North Locust street as a business section was unknown.

So far as we are now able to recall there is not now a man in business who was so engaged in 1885, the consolidation of the Field and Birge lumber yards a short time ago taking out of business W. W. Birge, who opened a lumber yard about four years prior to The Tribune's birth and continued consecutively until the merger of the two yards. In January, 1885, there were two banks, both private, the bank of Chas. McDonald and the North Platte Bank, of which W. E. Beach & Co. were the owners. There were two druggists, J. A. Le Fils in a frame building where the Rexall is now located, and J. Q. Thacker, the latter occupying the room on Front street east of the Frater drug store. Later Gray & Co. opened a drug store, H. H. Blakesly, and E. M. Day were the village photographers, J. F. Schmalzried conducted a cigar factory and store. H. MacLean and Theodore Eirdam were the shoemakers, P. H. McEvoy had a jewelry, gun and tobacco store. Herman Otten, father of Will Otten, was owner of the Star Clothing House (the Star has never lost its name), James Belton had a hardware and furniture store. Conway & Wiggins were hardware dealers, there was a Famous clothing store which in February of that year was moved to Gothenburg by A. Holzmark. A. E. Huntington conducted a restaurant, Cash & Iddings handled lumber and coal, T. J. Foley conducted the big dry goods store of the town at the corner of Sixth and Dewey (the latter street then being known as Spruce). Louis Kramer had a dry goods store in the room now occupied by Dixon, and E. Weinschenk was also in the dry goods business. The town was well supplied with saloons, the most notable of which were Laing's on Front street, J. C. Hupfer in the frame building where the McDonald Bank now stands and Bill Tucker in a frame building on land now covered by the First National building. Mrs. A. H. Gillett conducted a hotel known as the Hinman House on Front street between Dewey and Locust, J. O. Federhoof was proprietor of the Nebraska House on East Front street on land now covered by the Palace Hotel, and Cash & Iddings run the U. P. Hotel. At the time Judge H. M. Grimes was register of the United States land office, and the leading law firms were Shannon & Church and Hinman & Nesbitt. No North Platte physician of today practiced in those days. Among the grocers were Wm. Grady and T. J. Foley.

And as have passed the business men—either by removal elsewhere or by the summons of the silent messenger—so have passed hundreds of the men and women who were identified with the civic, the church and the social life of North Platte. A number of these men and women who have gone were classed among the pioneers of the West; they helped blaze the path for modern civilization: the transformation of a wild and woolly West into a land of culture and refinement. The plat of ground on the northwestern limits of

the city, whose area is constantly being increased, as well as the plat south of the river, bear mute evidence of those hundreds who have left us, many of whom we will ever remember because they were our friends—were our friends in the days when friendship seemed to mean more than it does today.

To those of us who have lived that half of man's span of life in North Platte should come this thought: Have we by our living benefited others; have we been of real service to the community in which we have lived?

#### A REMINISCENT LETTER BY PIONEER WILLIAM BISCHOF

At an early day William Bischof had a large ranch in the central part of this county, six miles southwest of North Platte, and his experiences with the Indians and other early settlement drawbacks makes his letter contained herein of unusual interest. This letter was written a short time before his death and was written to William H. Boyer, son of Isadore P. Boyer, with whom Mr. Bischof was an early-day companion. It should be stated that Mr. Bischof after being driven away from this county by the Indians in the '60s, located at Nebraska City and engaged in the wholesale and retail hardware business and was highly successful in the same. He never lost track of his old friends in Lincoln county and his last visit here was in 1911 when he met many friends, but mostly of the second generation as the old-timers had nearly all been called hence or removed from this county. It was February 7, 1917, when he wrote the following letter to Mr. Boyer, who kindly furnished us with it for use in this volume:

Nebraska City, Feb. 7, 1917.

My Dear William H. Boyer:

Your kind and welcome letter, also paper, came duly to hand a few days ago and I will not let you wait long for an answer as I was greatly pleased to hear from the son of an esteemed friend, your father, Isadore. It makes me the greatest pleasure to talk to some old-timers of fifty years ago, and to give you a little history from those times.

April, 1859, I arrived at Cottonwood Springs with my two partners, Vilantry and Gardipi (two Frenchmen), and I was about half French and half German. Your uncle had a ranch there established and when we came asked us what we were there for and we told him we were going to settle there for awhile anyway; he did not like to have competition and ordered us off, but three against one did not work good and the next day we started to build a house and having three wagons loaded with provisions and other stuff, we commenced business. By that time we began to be friends with your uncle. Our place was east of your uncle's, only across the ravine east.

Mr. Charles McDonald came in 1860 and built a ranch

right across the road from your uncle and we all got along nicely.

My partners and I divided our stuff in the winter of 1859-60 and I traded our house for a house owned by Jack Morrow twenty-four miles west from Cottonwood Springs. My two partners went back to the State of Iowa. During my stay at Cottonwood Springs I became well acquainted with your father, Isadore. I was clerking for your uncle. Everything went along nicely till August, 1864, when the Sioux Indians under Two-Face (Itenomba) killed an emigrant party at Plum Creek, then the ranchmen east and west gathered together at Jack Morrow's ranch and formed a company and stayed there about two months to protect ourselves. Seeing that the Indian war would last quite awhile we all packed up our stuff, cattle and wagons, and came down to Nebraska City to winter. In the spring of 1865 I and several others got back to our place and built up again what the Indians had destroyed. My place was six miles southwest of North Platte on the south side of the South Platte and eleven miles from the large Jack Morrow house.

August 17, 1911, was the first time I visited North Platte and I am astonished I did not hear from you as I visited Mr. John Bratt and took dinner with him, also Charles McDonald. I also knew Louis Baker's wife, who ran the O'Fallon's Bluff ranch. Turgon ran the foot of O'Fallon's Bluff.

Many pipes I smoked with Sitting Bull, Red Cloud and Spotted Tail. They are all dead. The Odd Fellows of North Platte made my visit very pleasant for which I thank your former postmaster, E. S. Davis, a dear friend of mine. If you have a big celebration about June or July, please let me know and I will be with you if I possibly can. I also like to look at my old place as I could not find it when I tried to hunt it up. A Mr. Fred Ogler took me in his auto where I thought I could find it but was too far south of the Platte River. Please let me know if this Mr. Ogler is at North Platte yet and give him my best regards: also tell me if your father is living yet. I remember one time when he bought a horse in Omaha on Douglas street. I hope you will write me another letter before long and any information you wish to get the old settlers. Mr. John Burk and family were well acquainted with me. As I remember when they came to Cottonwood Springs in a two-horse wagon and four or five men. Now, my dear friend Boyer, I am ashamed to write you a letter, as I have a very bad pen and a very poor hand, but will make up for it nevertheless. I left your place a few years before Buffalo Bill got the Brule Indians. With heartiest regards to your esteemed family.



## PIONEERING IN THE '80s

Grant Lee Shumway, well known in Nebraska, furnished the following sketch on his pioneer introduction to Nebraska, the same being a "paper" found in one of the recent-year publications of the Daughters of the American Revolution works:

"On September 15, 1885, I crossed the Missouri River at Omaha, and came west through Lincoln. The state fair was in full blast but our party did not stop, as we were bound for Benkleman, Parks and Haigler, Nebraska. After looking over Dundy county, Nebraska, and Cheyenne county, Kansas, the rest of the party returned to Illinois.

"I went to Indianola and with Mr. Palmatier I started for the Medicine. He carried the mail to Stockville and Medicine which were newly established postoffices in the interior to the north and his conveyance was the hind wheels of an ordinary wagon, to which he had fashioned a pair of thills. He said that he was using such a vehicle because it enabled him to cut off several miles in the very rough country through which we passed. The jolting was something fierce but being young and used to riding in lumber wagons I did not mind. I was very much interested in everything, but the things that linger most clearly in my mind after all of these years are the bushy-whiskered hopeful faces of the men who greeted us from dug-outs and sod cabins. The men's eyes were alight with enthusiasm and candor, but I don't remember of having seen a woman or child upon that trip. It seems that men can drop into the primitive so much more easily than women; not with perhaps all the brutality of the First Men, but they can adjust themselves to the environments of the wilderness and the rusticity of the frontier with comparative ease.

"I stopped for the night in Hay Canyon, a branch of Lake Canyon, at Hawkins Brothers' hay camp and I remember when they told me that they had 300 tons of hay in the stack that it seemed almost an inconceivable quantity. On our old Illinois farm twenty-five or thirty tons seemed a large amount. But 300 tons was beyond our range of reason. However, we now stack that much on eighty acres the Scott's Bluff country.

"In due time I went on over the great tableland to the City of North Platte and going down the canyon on the south side of the South Platte I killed my first jack rabbit and that was an event that made me more of a westerner than any circumstance up to that time. My first impression of North Platte with its twelve saloons was not good. And my conception of Buffalo Bill dropped several degrees when I saw the "Wild West Saloon." But in the years that followed I became less puritanical in my views of the first people of the West. In subsequent years I rode the range as a cowboy and met men with a single line and a blacksnake and I met men who were abstainers and occasionally found others who were not. I learned to tolerate and then enjoy the witty and the wise who did indulge. Sometimes the boys who were "up" the little cities of the plains but they

never felt any resentment if one of their number did not participate in their drinking and festive sports.

"I spent the winter of 1885 on the ranch of Paul & Evans, near North Platte and one of the pleasantest acquaintances of my life has been that of John Evans, now registrar of the land office at North Platte. In the spring of '86 the constant streams of emigrant wagons going west gave one an impression that in a little time the entire West would be filled and I grew impatient to be upon my way and secure selections. In May I arrived at Sidney and from there rode in a boxcar to Cheyenne. When we topped the divide to the east of Cheyenne, I saw the snow-capped peaks of the Rockies for the first time. During the summer I 'skinned' mules, aiding in the construction of the Cheyenne & Northern (now part of the Hill system) that connects Denver with the Big Horn Basin and Puget Sound.

"Returning to Sidney in the autumn, I fell in with George Hendricks who had been in the mines for twenty years and finally gave it up. We shoveled coal for the Union Pacific until we had a grubstake for the winter. I purchased a broncho and upon him we packed our belongings—beds, blankets, tarpaulin, provisions, cooking utensils, tools and clothing—and started north over the divide for 'Pumpkin Creek,' our promised land. In a little over a day's travel, one leading the horse and the other walking behind to prod it along, we reached Hackberry Canyon and here in a grove by a spring we built our first cabin.

"Three sides were logs, the cracks filled with small pieces of wood and plastered with mud from the spring, and the back of the cabin was against the rock and up this rock we improvised a fireplace with loose stones and mud. When we had rigged a bunk of native red cedar along the side of this rude shelter and the fire was burning in our fireplace, the coffee steaming, the bread baking in the skillet, the odor of bacon frying and the wind whistling through the tree-tops, that cabin seemed a mighty cozy place!

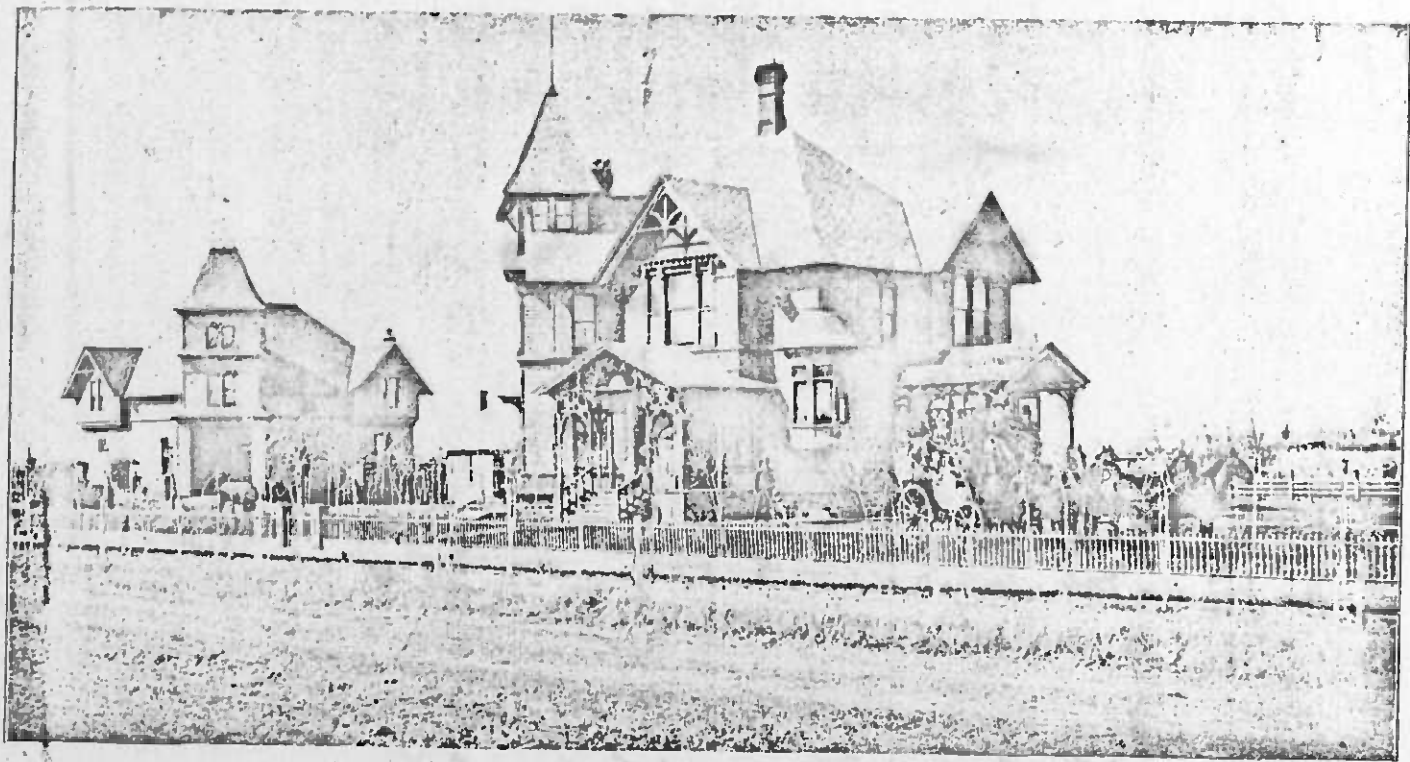
"We could sometimes hear the coyotes and the gray wolves howl at night but a sense of security prevailed, and our sleep was sound. Out of the elements at hand we had made the rudiments of a home on land that was to become ours—our very own—forever."

#### "BUFFALO BILL"—COL. W. F. CODY

The following few paragraphs is but the brief outline of truly great, never-to-be-forgotten American character. Col. William Frederick Cody, the famous American scout and buffalo hunter of earlier days and proprietor of the "Wild West Show" of recent years.

W. F. Cody was a native of Scott county, Iowa, born near Le Clair, February 26, 1846, and died in Denver, Colorado, January, 1917. Cody was indeed a unique figure in American history in a part of two eventful centuries.

A genealogical sketch was compiled of Colonel Cody in 1897 which states positively that royal blood coursed his veins. He was



HOME OF BUFFALO BILL, NORTH PLATTE

a descendant of Milesius, King of Spain, that famous monarch whose second son, Heremon, was Colonel Cody's direct ancestor, and he it was who founded the first dynasty in Ireland, about the beginning of the Christian era. On the maternal side, Colonel Cody easily traced his ancestry to the best blood of England. Several of this Cody family emigrated to America in 1747, settling in Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia. He was also directly descended from the Revolutionary stock of Codys. Like the other Spanish-Irish Codys, the Colonel's family coat-of-arms bears the crest. The lion signifies Spanish origin. The arm and cross denote that the descent is through the line of Heremon, whose posterity were among the first to follow the cross as a symbol of their adherence to the Christian faith.

He for whom this sketch is written was the son of Isaac and Mary Cody.

One of our popular American biographical records has woven together the following facts connected with Colonel Cody's career, which must suffice for a sketch of this famous man of the western plains, in a local work of a single county in Nebraska, where for many years he made his home and owned a large ranch:

"Colonel Cody was born in 1846 in Scott county, Iowa, on the Mississippi River. In 1860 he became a rider of the celebrated Pony Express, and during the Civil war served on the Union side. During the construction of the Union Pacific railway he contracted to furnish the laborers with meat; in the eighteen months (1867-68) it is said he killed, personally, about 4,300 buffaloes.

"He was a Government scout and guide (1868-72), serving against the Sioux and Cheyenne Indian tribes; was a member of the Nebraska Legislature in 1872. He acted as scout in the Sioux war of 1876, and killed the Cheyenne chief, Yellow Hand, in a personal combat during the battle of Indian Creek. He was Brigadier-General of the Nebraska National Guards, serving in that capacity during the Indian wars in 1890-91. Cody then organized his famous "Wild West Show," which periodically toured the United States and Europe. In 1901 he became the president of Cody Military College and International Academy of Rough Riders, Wyoming. He was judge-advocate general of Wyoming National Guard and president of the Shoshone Irrigation Company.

"Among the books which he published were: 'The Life of Hon. William F. Cody' (1879); 'Story of the Wild West and Camp Fire Chats' (1888); 'The Adventures of Buffalo Bill' (1904); 'True Tales of the Plains' (1908); 'Turning the Trackless Plains Into an Empire' (1916).

"He died in Denver, Colorado, at his sister's home, and the date was January, 1917, and was buried on a promontory of Lookout Mountain, near Denver. Peace be to his ashes."

#### "WILLIAM F. CODY, JUSTICE OF THE PEACE"

The above was the inscription on an office signboard swinging at the sport of the wind at Fort McPherson early in the '70s, when

Colonel Cody was living at that point. General Emory, chief in authority at the army post here at that time, requested the county commissioners to appoint a justice of the peace, and so they appointed Colonel Cody to such office, greatly to his dislike, however. He remarked that the "knew no more of law than a mule did of music." But he was compelled to bear the blushing honors thrust upon him, hence he swung out the signboard above mentioned.

Almost the first thing he was called upon to do in his new capacity was to perform a wedding ceremony. Cold sweat stood upon his brow, as he implored our aid (writes his sister in the life of her brother) in this desperate emergency. The big law book with which he had been equipped at his installation was ransacked in vain for the needed information. The Bible was examined more diligently, perhaps, than it had ever been by him before, but the Good Book was as unresponsive as the legal tome. "Remember your own wedding ceremony," was our advice. "Follow that as nearly as possible." But he shook his head despondently. The cool-headed scout and Indian fighter was dismayed and the dignity of the law trembled in the balance.

To put an edge on the crisis, nearly the entire fort attended the wedding. All is well, said we, as we watched the justice take his place before the bridal pair with not a sign of trepidation. At the outset his conducting of the ceremony was irreproachable and we were secretly congratulating ourselves upon his success, when our ears were startled by the announcement: "Whom God and Buffalo Bill hath joined together let no man put asunder!"

#### MRS. McDONALD FRIGHTENED INDIANS AWAY

In Helen Cody Wetmore's book known as "The Last of the Scouts," she relates many of her experiences when living near Fort McPherson with her brother, Will F. Cody, in the early '70s. Among the interesting stories, showing the courage and cunning possessed by Mrs. Charles McDonald (mother of the present banker, W. H. McDonald) in scaring away a band of night-prowling Indians, the following was related to Mr. Cody's sister, author of the book referred to, by Mrs. McDonald herself:

"One evening when I was alone," said Mrs. McDonald, "I became conscious that eyes were peering at me from the darkness outside my window. Flight was impossible, and my husband would not be home, likely, for an hour or more. What should I do? A happy thought came to me. You know, perhaps, that Indians, for some reason, have a strange fear of a drunken woman, and will not molest one. I took from a closet a bottle filled with a dark-colored liquid, poured out a glassful and drank it. In a few minutes I repeated the dose, and then seemingly it began to take effect. I would try to walk across the room, staggering and nearly falling. I became uproariously 'happy.' And I flung my arms above my head, lurched from side to side, sang a maudlin song and laughed loudly and foolishly. The stratagem succeeded; one by one, the shadowy

faces at the window disappeared and by the time my husband and the men returned there was not an Indian in the neighborhood. I became sober immediately. Molasses and water is not a very intoxicating beverage!"

#### RECOLLECTIONS OF AN OLD RAILROADER

R. J. Wyman of the Union Pacific Railway shops at an early day, had the subjoined article written of him in the Omaha Railway News:

"R. J. Wyman of the Union Pacific shops is an old engineer and has had many thrilling experiences. He has been traveling engineer of the United States Military road during the war and came to the Union Pacific at its close. The Indians were bad through the Platte Valley in those days and did not look on the building of a railroad through their best hunting ground with as much favor as might be imagined and improved every occasion to annoy those engaged in its construction.

"Engineer Wyman was at Ogalalla with the piledriver one day, trying to get orders to proceed west when the operator at Big Springs broke in with 'My God, there are 10,000 Indians around the station—I am afraid—there is one coming in the door—tell my mo——' Here the messenger was suddenly interrupted and the key left open. After vain efforts to raise him, Wyman sallied out and went over to Big Springs. The Indians had gone and there in the station with one hand grasping the key was the lifeless body of the brave operator.

"The red devils seemed to catch on the telegraph business somehow, probably through bad white men who were with them. They would cut the wire and then tie it with a buckskin string, making it almost impossible for the linemen to find the break. The greatest fun they ever had was at Plum Creek one dark night. They pulled the spikes from the end of the rails, lifted them up, so they ran into the cylinder of an engine attached to a freight train, making a very complete wreck.

"After killing all the crew but the conductor, who escaped scalped, they broke open the cars and took out what they wanted and then set fire to the wreck. During the pyrotechnic display, squaws, bucks and papposes would grasp the end of a bolt of silk or calico and ride around the bonfire with it trailing behind or floating flaglike in the breeze."

#### MORE EARLY INDIAN HISTORY

Mrs. Sarah Clapp wrote in 1916 in "Nebraska Pioneer Reminiscences" in the Nebraska Daughters of the American Revolution publication as follows:

"In 1843 Mr. and Mrs. Lester W. Platt were first engaged in missionary work among the Pawnees and in 1857 the Government set aside a tract of land thirty miles by fifteen miles in the rich prairie soil of Nance county for their use; and when the Indian school was established at Genoa Mrs. Platt was made matron or superintendent.



"My mother taught in this school during the years 1866-67. She found the work interesting, learned much of the customs and legends of the Pawnees and grew very fond of that noble woman Mrs. Platt, who was able to tell thrilling stories of her experiences during her mission work among the members of that tribe.

"At the time my mother taught in the Genoa school the Sioux who were the greatest enemies of the Pawnees on account of wanting to hunt in the same territory were supposed to be friendly with the settlers, but drove away their horses and cattle and stole everything in sight, furnishing much excitement.

"My father, Captain S. E. Cushing, accompanied my uncle, Major Frank North, on a number of expeditions against the hostile Indians during the years 1869 until 1877. He was with Major North at the time of the famous charge on the village of the Cheyennes when the notorious chief Tall Bull was killed by my uncle.

"In 1856, when Frank North came to Nebraska a young boy, he mingled fearlessly with the Indians along the Missouri in the region of Omaha where our family first settled, learning their mode of warfare and living and their language, which he spoke as fluently as his mother tongue. In 1861 he took a position as clerk and interpreter at the Pawnee Reservation and by 1863 he had become known as a daring scout.

"The next year the building of the Union Pacific Railroad was started and as the work progressed westward, the fierce Arapahoes, Cheyennes and Sioux began attacking the laborers until it seemed deadly peril to venture outside the camps. It was useless to call on the regular troops for help as the Government needed them all to hold in check the armies of Lee and Johnston. A clipping from the Washington Sunday Herald on this subject states that 'a happy thought occurred to Oakes Ames,' the main spirit of the work. He sent a trusty agent to hunt up Frank North, who was then twenty-four years old. 'What can be done to protect our working parties, Mr. North?' asked Mr. Ames. 'I have an idea,' Mr. North answered. 'If the authorities at Washington will allow me to organize a battalion of Pawnees and mount and equip them, I will undertake to picket your entire line and keep off other Indians. The Pawnees are the natural enemies of all the tribes that are giving you so much trouble and a little encouragement and drill will make them the best irregular horse you could desire.'

"This plan was new but looked feasible. Accordingly, Mr. Ames went to Washington and after some effort succeeded in getting permission to organize a battalion of 400 warriors of Pawnees who should be armed as were the United States cavalry and drilled in such simple tactics as the service required and my uncle was commissioned a major of volunteers and ordered to command them. The newspaper clipping also said: 'It would be difficult to estimate the service of Major North in money value.' General Crook once said in speaking of him. 'Millions of Government property and hundreds of lives were saved by him on the line of the Union Pacific Railroad and on the Nebraska, Wyoming and Montana frontiers.'



"There is much to be said in his praise, but I did not intend writing an eulogy, rather to tell of the stories which have come down to me with which he and my other relatives were so closely connected.

"During the many skirmishes and battles fought by the Pawnees under Major North he never lost a man; moreover, on several different occasions he passed through such hair-breadth escapes that the Pawnees thought him invulnerable. In one instance while pursuing the enemy on their retreat he discovered that his command had fallen back and he was separated from them for over a mile. The enemy discovering his plight, turned on him. He dismounted, being fully armed and by using his horse for a breastwork he managed to reach his troops again, though his faithful horse was killed. This and many like experiences caused the Pawnees to believe that their revered leader led a charmed life. He never deceived them and they loved to call him 'Little Pawnee De Sharo' (Pawnee Chief), and so he was known as the White Chief of the Pawnees.

"The coming of the railroad through the state bringing thousands of settlers with household furnishings and machinery for tilling the soil, was the greatest importance. It was concerning the guarding of that right-of-way that a writer in the Horse World has some interesting memories and devotes an article in a number in February, 1896, to the stories of Col. W. F. Cody, Maj. Frank North, Capt. Charles Morse, Capt. Luther North, Capt. Fred Mathews and my father, Capt. S. E. Cushing. The correspondent was under my father in Company "B" during one of the scouting expeditions when the company was sent to guard O'Fallon's Bluffs, west of Fort McPherson on the Union Pacific. He tells much more of camp activities and of his initiation into border life than of the skirmishes or scouting trips. He was fond of horses and tells of a memorable race in which a horse of Buffalo Bill's was beaten by my father's horse 'Jack.'

"My uncle, Capt. Luther North, who also commanded a company of scouts at that time, now resides in Omaha. While yet a boy he freighted between Omaha and Columbus and carried the mail by pony during the period when my grandmother felt that when she bade him good-bye in the morning she might never see him again, so unsettled was the feeling about the Indians. He was intimately acquainted with every phase of Indian life. He knew their pastimes and games, work of the medicine men and magicians and especially was he familiar with many of their legends. I am happy to have been one of the children who often gathered around him to listen to the tales of his own experiences or stories told him by the redmen.

"One personal experience in the family happened before the building of the railroad, probably in 1861 or 1862. A number of men, and two of them had wives who went with them, began to put up hay for the Government, on land located between Genoa and Monroe. One night the Indians surrounded their camp, presumably to drive away their stock. Naturally the party rebelled, and during the melee which followed Adam Smith and

another man were killed and one of the women, Mrs. Murray, was wounded but saved her life by crawling away through the tall grass. The recital of this trouble grew in magnitude the farther it traveled, until people grew frantic with fear, believing it to be an uprising of the Sioux. The settlers from Shell Creek and all directions, bringing horses, cattle, and even their fowls, together with personal belongings, flocked into the Village of Columbus for mutual protection. My mother, then a young girl, describes the first night as one of much confusion.

"Some of the fugitives were sheltered with friends, others camped in the open. Animals, feeling as strange as did their masters, were bawling and screeching and no one could sleep, as the greatest excitement prevailed.

"They built a stockade of upright posts about eight feet high around the town,' says my Uncle Luther, 'thinking that as the Indians usually fought on horseback, this would be a great help if not a first class fort.'

"They organized a militia company and men were detailed for guard duty and stationed at different points along the stockade, so serious seemed the situation. One night Luther North and two other young men were sent on picket duty outside the stockade. They took their horses and blankets and went up west of town about a half mile, to keep an eye on the surrounding country. A Mr. Needham had gone up to his farm and did not return until it was getting dark. The guards thought it would be great fun to give him a little scare, so as he approached they wrapped themselves in their blankets, mounted and rode down under a bank. Just as he passed they came up in sight and gave the Indian war-whoop and started after him. He whipped his team into a run; they chased him, yelling at every step, but stopped a reasonable distance from the stockade and then went back. Mr. Needham gave a graphic description of how the Indians had chased him which so upset the entire population that sleep was out of the question that night. Moreover, he cautioned his wife in this wise: 'Now, Christina, if the Indians come it is everybody for himself and you will have to skulk.' This remark made by Mr. Needham became a by-word and even down into the next generation was a favorite saying and always provoked a smile. The young guards had no fear whatever of marauding Indians and blissfully unaware of the commotion they had aroused went back up the road to a melon patch, ate a sufficient amount of the luscious fruit and picketed their horses, wrapped themselves in their blankets and lay their down to pleasant dreams. The next morning they rode into town and reported no redmen in sight. After a few weeks when there was no further evidence of trouble from the savages the people gradually dispersed to their homes and farms which were by that time much in need of attention.

## CHAPTER XXI

### EARLY TRANSPORTATION OVER WESTERN TRAILS

**THE GREAT OREGON TRAIL—MAGNIFICENT PROPORTIONS—STRANGE CONSTRUCTION—ITS GREAT USEFULNESS—THE SANTA FE TRAIL—FREMONT'S TRAIL—THE FAMOUS OVERLAND STAGE LINES—PONY EXPRESS—THESE ALL TOOK PART IN DEVELOPING THE GREAT WEST.**

There is yet but scant knowledge of Indian or pre-historic routes of travel in Nebraska. Two views seem to obtain—one that Indians had no definite aim in laying out a trail across the country, but simply went at it "boy-fashion", while another class believe that in most cases these Indian trails, where of any considerable distance, had an objective point in view, such the crossing of a stream, evading an enemy, or such objects as their best tribal interests might set forth in their untutored mind. An early missionary—T. S. Hufaker, of Kansas, who came to the frontier in 1846—treated this subject thus:

"When I first came among the Indians, in the '40s, there were at that time no well defined trails between the locations of the different tribes, but between the several bands of the same tribe, there were plain beaten trails. Each band had a village of its own, and they continually visited each other. The different tribes would change their location perpetually, and never remain in one location long enough to make any well-defined trails, in going from tribe to tribe."

From the above it is argued that there were no permanent trails over the plains of the pre-historic days. There were probably pre-historic routes, sometimes several miles in width, but no trails, roads, or paths, as understood by such words now-a-days. In a timbered or mountainous country the case was different, and there pre-historic trails existed.

Along this line of discussion of ancient trails in Nebraska, the late General G. M. Dodge, that great pioneer railroad builder, soldier of Civil war fame and learned attorney of Council Bluffs, once had this to say:

"All over our continent there were permanent Indian trails; especially was this true west of the Missouri River. There were regular trails from village to village, to well-known crossings of streams, over the lowest and most practicable divides, passing through the country where water could be obtained, and in the mountains the Indian trails were always well-defined through all the practicable

passes. I have traveled a great deal with the Indians myself at one time, and when they started for a given point they always took a well-established trail, unless they divided off for hunting and fishing, or something of that kind; and in my own travels in the West, and in my engineering parties, when we found the Indian trails that led in the right direction for our surveys, we always followed them up and examined them, and always found they took us to the best fords of streams, to the most practical stream crossings and divides, to the lowest passes in the mountains; and they were of great benefit to us, especially where we had no maps of the country, because we could lay them down and work from them as well-defined features of the country."

### THE FAMOUS OREGON TRAIL

What is styled the Santa Fe trail may and may not have been established by Indians, but it is certain that in 1820, the government of the United States surveyed this route out. The first wagon train over the route started out from Westport, Missouri, its initial point, in 1828. This road was established for communication between the Missouri River and the settlements in New Mexico. This was a great thoroughfare for the southwestern country, but not to be compared to the "Oregon Trail" in extent of its usefulness. From the reports of General John C. Fremont and other early explorers, it is learned that by 1843 it had become a well-defined route and other traffic between a great base, St. Louis, and a great objective point, the mouth of the Columbia River. The general line of this trail had been used by the Indians, though in a piecemeal fashion, from time without date in white man's knowledge and Indian tradition. It was left to the true immigrant and traveler—the whites—to develop it into a continuous route. While St. Louis was the real southern terminal, the overland trail began at Franklin, Missouri, 205 miles above the mouth of the Missouri River. In the course of ten years Independence situated near the mouth of the Kansas had superseded Franklin as the initial point of the land route and in a few years the river had carried away the Independence landing so that Westport, now within the city limits of Kansas City, became the starting point. It is true that the first traffic by way of Franklin and Independence which began about 1820, was with Santa Fe and it is not possible to say when travel over the eastern end of the Oregon trail began. In July, 1819, Long's party noted that Franklin "at present increasing more rapidly than any other town on the Missouri had been commenced but two years and a half before the time of our journey." This indicates a considerable trade with Santa Fe and Missouri posts and also its recent growth. Long's journey uttered a prophecy as to the fate of Franklin which was to be verified in a very real manner for the town was swept away not many years after. From Fremont's and other explorers descriptions of the territory over which the old Oregon Trail coursed, it may be said that practically speaking it started from Independence, Missouri, and for over

forty miles it paralleled the Santa Fe trail; to the Kansas River, 81 miles; to the Big Blue River, 174 miles; to the Little Blue, 242 miles; head of the Little Blue, 296 miles; Platte River, 316 miles; lower ford of South Platte, 433 miles; upper ford of South Platte, 493 miles; Chimney Rock, 571 miles; Scott's Bluff, 616 miles. Adding the distance from Northwestern Nebraska to Vancouver's, the total distance is 2,002 miles.

Travel by emigrants across the plains by the great California and Oregon routes, set in especially to Oregon in 1844. Francis Parkman, who left St. Louis in the spring of 1846, on a tour of curiosity and amusement went to the Rocky Mountains, found the old Oregon trail at the junction of the St. Joseph trail, and in that year both Parkman and Bryant found a heavy travel of emigrants to Oregon and California. The latter reported having met five men between the lower and upper ford of the Platte, going eastward, who had counted 470 westbound emigrant wagons in coming from Fort Laramie.

Before the high tide of traffic to the California gold fields set in, in 1849, there were two principal places where the large general travel to Oregon and California crossed the Platte, known as the lower ford and the upper ford. Irving in his adventures of Captain Bonnaville pays more attention to literary form than to the exact narrative and statement of facts much to the present historian's regret. We hear from him only that Bonnaville traveled two days from the junction to his crossing of the South Fork, and nine miles from that crossing to the North Fork. No mention is made of a lower ford and his crossing place was probably some distance east of the later common upper ford. We are told that when he arrived at the forks "finding it impossible from quicksands and other dangerous impediments to cross the river in this neighborhood he kept up along the South Fork for two days merrily seeking a safe fording place."

General Fremont on his outward trip in 1842 made this record: "I halted about forty miles from the junction. Our encampment was within a few miles of the place where the road crossed to the North Fork."

Joel Palmer of Indiana, who started with a party from Independence, Missouri, May 6, 1845, returning in 1846, makes the following explicit statement: "The lower crossing of the Platte River is five or six miles above the forks and where the high ground commences between the two streams. There is a trail which turns over the bluff to the left; we, however, took the right and crossed the river. The South Fork is at this place about one-fourth mile wide and from one to three feet deep, with a sandy bottom which made the fording so heavy that we were compelled to double teams."

Nineteen miles from the fork "the road between the two forks strikes across the ridge toward the North Fork. Directly across, the distance does not exceed four miles; but the road runs obliquely and reaches the North Fork nine miles from our last camp"—the place of leaving the South Fork. "At Ash Hollow the trail which

follows the east side of the south fork of the Platte from where we crossed it, connects with this trail." Palmer's itinerary has this record: "From lower to upper crossing of south fork forty-five miles."

Edwin Bryant who traveled by the Oregon Trail from Independence to the Pacific Coast in 1846, crossed the south fork thirty-five miles west of the junction, according to his measurement, but he states that "The distance from the south to the north fork of the Platte by the emigrant trail is about twenty-two miles without water," which places the upper ford about where Palmer and others found it.

It may be stated in this connection, that most of the California and Pacific Coast travel went over one of the southern routes, until the daily mail was established in 1861, the same crossing at old Julesburg. After crossing the Platte, this northern route followed Lodge Pole Creek as far as Thirty-Mile Ridge which ran toward the north fork. The earlier and great crossing was on the main Oregon Trail, and was commonly known as the Ash Hollow Route. The Mormon Trail, which was established by the Mormon exodus, followed the north side of the Platte all the way from Florence to the crossing beyond Fort Laramie.

The late J. Sterling Morton in his State History in 1904 says: "It is said that the Oregon Trail in Nebraska is entirely obliterated. In September, 1873, the writer crossed it near Steele City, and it was then a gorgeous band of sunflowers, stretching on a direct line northwestwardly as far as the vision could reach—a most impressive scene. But the route may always be described generally by the principal rivers as follows: The Kansas, the Little Blue, the Platte, the Sweetwater, the Big Sandy, the Green, the Bear, the Snake, the Boies, the Grande Ronde, the Umatilla, the Columbia.

The northern trail from Council Bluffs, kept to the north of the Platte, crossing just beyond the mouth of the Laramie River. The northern route probably came to be considerably used about 1840. When John C. Fremont crossed the plains he crossed the Platte on his return twenty-one miles below the junction of the north and south forks, and found "on the north side an excellent, plainly beaten road." Fremont crossed the Loup River below its forks, while the earliest Oregon Trail crossed the forks above the junction. Subsequently, there were sub-branches from Florence, Omaha, Bellevue, and from St. Joseph, and Fort Leavenworth below the Nebraska line. They flourished most from the time of the gold discoveries in the Pikes Peak region until the building of the Union Pacific railroad in 1869-70.

#### GRAPHIC DESCRIPTION OF THIS MIGHTY HIGHWAY

On pages 460-463 may be found a graphic description of this old Oregon Trail, in volume 1, of History of American Fur Trade, extracts of which are here inserted, for the fact and interest they still contain to the reader of western history.

This wonderful highway was in the broadest sense a national road



although not surveyed or built under the auspices of the government. It was the route of a national movement—the migration of a people seeking to avail itself of opportunities which have come but rarely in the history of the world and which will never come again. It was a route every mile of which has been the scene of hardship and suffering yet of high purpose and stern determination. Only on the steppes of Siberia can so long a highway be found over which the traffic has moved by a continuous journey from one end to the other. Even in Siberia there are occasional settlements along the route, but on the Oregon Trail in 1843 the traveler saw no evidence of civilized habitation, except four trading posts between Independence, Missouri and Fort Vancouver.

As a highway of travel the Oregon Trail is the most remarkable known to history. Considering the fact that it originated with the spontaneous use of travel; that no transit ever located a foot of it; that no level established its grades; that no engineer sought out the fords or built any bridges or surveyed the mountain passes; that there was no grading to speak of, nor any attempt at metalling the road bed; and the general good quality of this 2,000 miles of highway will seem most extraordinary. Father De Smet who was born in Belgium the home of good roads, pronounced the Oregon Trail one of the finest highways in the world. At the proper season of the year, this was undoubtedly true. Before the prairies became too dry the natural turf formed the best roadway for horses to travel on that has probably been known. It was amply hard to sustain traffic yet soft enough to be easier to the feet than even the most perfect asphalt pavement. Over such roads winding ribbon-like through the verdant prairies, amid the profusion of spring flowers, with grass so plentiful that the animals revelled in its abundance and game everywhere greeted the hunter's rifle and finally with pure water in the streams the traveler sped his way with a feeling of joy and exhilaration. But not so when the prairies became dry and parched, the road filled with stifling dust, the stream beds were dry ravines, or carrying alkaline water only, which could not be used, the game all gone to better sections and the summer sun pouring down its heat with torrid intensity. It was then the trail became a highway of desolation, strewn with abandoned property, the skeletons of horses, mules and oxen and alas! too often with freshly made mounds and head-boards that told the pitiful tale of sufferings too great to be endured. If the trail was the scene of romance, adventure, pleasure, and excitement, so it was marked in every mile of its course by human misery, tragedy and death!

The immense travel which in later years passed over the trail carved it into a deep furrow often with several parallel tracks making a total width of a hundred feet or more. It was an astonishing spectacle even to white men when seen for the first time.

It may be easily imagined how great an impression the sight of this road must have made upon the minds of the Indians. Father De Smet has recorded some interesting observations upon this point.

In 1851 he traveled in company with a large number of Indians



from the Missouri and Yellowstone Rivers to Fort Laramie where a great council was held in that year to form treaties with the several tribes. Most of these Indians had not been in that section before and were quite unprepared for what they saw. Our Indian companions (says Father De Smet) who had never seen but the narrow hunting paths by which they transport themselves and their lodges, were filled with admiration at seeing this noble highway, which is as smooth as a barn floor swept by the winds, and not a blade of grass can shoot upon it on account of the continual passing. They conceived a high idea of the countless white nation, as they expressed it. They fancied that all had gone over that road and that an immense void must exist in the land of the rising sun. Their countenances testified evident incredulity when I told them that their exit was in no wise perceived in the land of the whites. They styled the route The Great Medicine Road of the Whites.

Over much of its length the trail is now abandoned but in many places it is not effaced from the soil and may not be for centuries. There are few more impressive sights than portions of this old highway today. It still lies there upon the prairie, deserted by the traveler, an everlasting memorial of the human tide which filled it to overflowing. Nature herself has helped to perpetuate this memorial for the prairie winds, year by year, carve the furrow more deeply and the wild sunflower blossoms along its course as if in silent memory of those who sank beneath its burdens.

Railroads practically followed the old line from Independence, Missouri, to Casper, Wyoming, some fifty miles east of Independence Rock; and from the Bear River, on the Utah-Wyoming line, to the mouth of the Columbia. The time is not distant when the intermediate space will be occupied and possibly a continuous and unbroken movement of trains over the entire line may some day follow. In a future still more remote, there may be realized a project which is now agitated of building a magnificent road along this line as a memorial highway which shall serve the future and commemorate the past. [This was evidently written before the completion of the "Lincoln Highway."]

#### OVERLAND MAIL AND PONY EXPRESS

The Overland Mail and Overland Stage to California are justly entitled to a place in the history of Nebraska and Lincoln county, as they were in the vanguard of settlement in this section of the vast, illimitable and ever-changing West. The finding of gold in California and the establishment of the Mormon Church at Great Salt Lake, Utah, led to the establishment of the "Overland Mail" by the Federal Government. It was in 1850 that the original contract to carry the mail over this route was let to Samuel H. Woodston of Independence, Missouri. The service was to be monthly and the distance between the terminal points—Independence and Salt Lake City,—was 1,200 miles. Soon after the date just mentioned, the route was extended on to Sacramento, California. The service was

by stage-coach and the route was about the same as the old Oregon Trail elsewhere described in this chapter, at least as far as the Rocky Mountains. It passed through Fort Kearney, Fort Laramie, and Fort Bridger, where three military posts were established. When serious trouble with the Mormon Church under Brigham Young was threatened in 1857, General Albert Sidney Johnston (later Confederate leader in Civil war times) was sent by the government with 5,000 soldiers, including Col. W. T. Sherman (later General Sherman of Civil war fame); these soldiers went into the Salt Lake Valley and camped on Green River many months. Their presence caused the postal authorities to change the mail from a monthly to a weekly service. In 1859 the mail contract was changed over to Messrs. Russell, Majors & Waddell, who became famous freighters later on in the settlement of Nebraska and the great West beyond. The firm's original headquarters was at Leavenworth, Kansas, but after taking the mail contract and for supplying Johnston's army in Utah in 1858, Nebraska City was chosen as headquarters and there the business was conducted by Alexander Majors who once stated that over 16,000,000 pounds of freight, in way of supplies was freighted from Missouri River points to Salt Lake region in the single year of 1858, requiring over 3,500 wagons. This firm controlled the Leavenworth and Pikes Peak Express, and after taking the mail contract, the two stage lines were consolidated under the name of the Central Overland California and Pikes Peak Express. After the Mormon troubles had ceased the mail service to Salt Lake was greatly reduced—June, 1859. The first through mail line to the Pacific Coast was opened September 15, 1858, and it ran from St. Louis to San Francisco, through Texas. These first stages to the far away coast were of the Concord type and were drawn by six horses, and the schedule time was twenty-six days.

On account of the Civil war coming on this southern mail route to the coast was necessarily abandoned by the government in 1861 and a daily mail was established over the northern route, at first beginning at St. Joseph, Missouri, but later started from Atchison, Kansas. This consolidated stage line was in operation about five years, until finally superseded by the western railroads as soon as they were completed. The first through daily coaches on this line left the terminals—St. Joseph, Missouri, and Placerville, California, July 1, 1861, the trip occupying about seventeen days. This stage route followed the Overland Trail, taking the south side of the Platte River, through Nebraska, while in 1863, the Union Pacific Railroad superseded it from Fort Kearney. One writer states: "For 200 miles—from Kearney to a point opposite old Julesburg—the early stage road and railroad were in no place more than a few miles apart; and in a number of places a short distance on either side of the Platte River, that strange western stream itself separating the two great western thoroughfares one from the other."

As the Central and Union Pacific Railroads approached nearer to each other, the stage line of course was shortened up considerably. The Concord coaches or stages were so called on account of

their being made in Concord, New Hampshire. These coaches accommodated nine passengers inside and usually one more rode with the driver on top of the stage-coach. Sometimes an extra seat behind the driver was attached and in such cases as many as fifteen persons could ride in and on top of a single coach.

Until 1863 passenger fare by this line was \$75.00 from Atchison to Denver, \$150.00 to Salt Lake, and \$225.00 to Placerville, California. When our currency became inflated on account of the war, the rate was increased to make up for this difference.

Concerning Benjamin Holliday, proprietor of the Overland Stage Line, as well as of the Holliday Overland Mail and Express Line, it should be stated that he was a truly great business character. His biographer says of his career:

He was born in Kentucky near the old Blue Lick battlefield, in 1824, and died in Portland, Oregon, in 1877. He was the son of William Holliday, of Virginian ancestry. He had but little education and when about fifteen years old went to Liberty, Missouri, and was soon found clerking in a small store at Weston, Missouri. At the age of seventeen he was a courier for Colonel Doniphan in the Far West; at twenty he was in charge of a hotel in Weston, Missouri; three years later he became postmaster of that town. In 1846 he established a drug store there but this sort of a quiet life did not suit his fancy, and during the Mexican war he obtained contracts with the government for carrying supplies to Colonel Doniphan's regiment. At the close of that war he was well known as a business man of wealth and prominence. In 1849 he formed a partnership with Theodore F. Warner to engage in trade in the Salt Lake and California gold field regions, and went to Salt Lake with a train of fifty wagons of merchandise. Here he met Brigham Young and was indorsed by the great Mormon leader, whose friendly influence brought the firm first class patronage. On arriving in Sacramento he built several small steamboats that plied up and down the Sacramento River, furnishing provisions for the miners. His water traffic increased rapidly so that before 1865, he was sole owner of sixteen Pacific steamers, carrying goods and passengers to Oregon, Panama, Japan and China. In the early '50s he returned to Missouri and bought 1,700 acres of farm lands. Soon after he removed to St. Louis where he remained till 1859 and then went to New York. In the early '60s he purchased from Majors, Russell & Waddell, the Pony Express Line then running to Salt Lake City which he soon merged into a stage route with the finest line of coaches ever ran in America. This line began as before stated, at Atchison, Kansas, and ran through to San Francisco, making fast and schedule time. Mr. Holliday accumulated a vast fortune and was a large property owner in Kansas, Missouri, Nebraska, New York, and other states. He had large interests in Brownville, Nebraska, where his brother Dr. A. S. Holliday was one of the first and most prominent settlers. He built a magnificent home in Washington, D. C., also one in New York City, known as Ophir Farm and which after the reverse of Mr. Holliday's fortunes was purchased by Whitelaw Reid. The

building of the Union Pacific Railroad westward and the Central Pacific eastward rapidly shortened this Overland Stage Line and this together with the Indian depredations caused Mr. Holliday much loss. He was finally forced to sell his interests to the Wells, Fargo Company which later obtained control of and for many years operated all the stage and express lines between the Missouri River and the Pacific Ocean.

Mr. Holliday was first married to Notley Ann Calvert in Platte county, Missouri, in 1842 and four children were born to them. The two daughters married titled foreigners but met sudden and untimely death; the oldest son, Benjamin, at one time a prominent business man in California, died in Washington, D. C. while Jo died in Hong Kong, China. Mr. Holliday was again married to a Miss Campbell of Portland, Oregon, and two children were born to them. He died in 1877 comparatively poor. In 1888 the Washington home with its contents was sold at auction.

### THE PONY EXPRESS

Concerning the origin and operation of this famous single horse mail-carrying route from the Missouri River to the Pacific Coast, data has been gleaned from articles in other histories of Nebraska and especially from the Century Magazine, Vol. 56.

The famous pony express which was put in operation in 1860 between St. Joseph and Sacramento was the forerunner of the present great fast mail system of the United States.

In 1852 Senator W. M. Gwin of California, rode to Washington on horseback on the Central Route by way of Salt Lake City and South Pass; and over part of the route B. F. Ficklin, superintendent of the firm of Russell, Majors & Waddell, was his companion. The idea of the famous Pony Express grew out of this trip. Senator Gwin introduced a bill into the Senate to establish a weekly mail on the pony express plan, but without avail. And then through Gwin's influence, Russell organized the scheme as a private enterprise through the Central Overland California and Pikes Peak Express Company. No financial aid was extended to the company by the government. Ordinary letters were carried by the slower service and were barred by the high toll from this fast express. "The charges were originally five dollars for each letter of one-half ounce or less; but later this was reduced to two dollars and a half, this being in addition to the regular U. S. postage."

The originators of this great enterprise evidently knew that its regular revenue would amount to but a small part of the operating expenses and counted on receiving a subsidy from the Federal Government. But the subsidy of a million dollars was reserved for the slower daily mail which superseded the Pony Express. This brilliant pioneer object lesson in fast trans-continental service, cost the demonstrators some \$200,000 in loss. By the act of Congress of March 2, 1861, the contract of the postoffice department with the Overland Company of the old Southern Route for a daily mail over the Central

Route, included a semi-weekly Pony Express. The first company continued to operate the Pony Express under this contract by arrangement with the Overland Company until it failed in August, 1861. The express was continued by other parties until October 24, of that year, when the through telegraph line had been completed.

In 1860, according to the postmaster general's report, there was a tri-monthly mail by the ocean to California and a semi-monthly mail from St. Joseph to Placerville, but during the year this was increased to a weekly between St. Joseph and Fort Kearney "for the purpose of supplying the large and increasing populations in the regions of the Pike's Peak and Washoe mines." There were two other mail routes for San Francisco—a weekly from New Orleans, via San Antonio, and El Paso and a semi-weekly from St. Louis and Memphis.

"By the ninth section of an act of Congress approved March 2, 1861, authority is given to the postmaster general to discontinue the mail service on the Southern and Overland Route (known as the Butterfield Route) between St. Louis and Memphis and San Francisco and to provide for the conveyance by the same parties of a six-times a week mail by the Central Route that is from some point on the Missouri River connecting with the East to Placerville, California. In pursuance of this act and the acceptance of its terms by the mail company an order was made on the 12th of March, 1861, to modify the present contract so as to discontinue the service on the Southern Route and to provide for the transportation of the entire letter mail six times a week on the Central Route to be carried through in twenty days, eight months in the year and in twenty-three days four months in the year from St. Joseph, Missouri, (or Atchison, Kansas) to Placerville, and also to convey the entire mail three times a week to Denver City and Salt Lake—a Pony Express to be run twice a week until the completion of the Overland Telegraph, through in ten days, eight months, and twelve days, four months in the year, conveying for the Government free of charge, five pounds of mail matter. The transfer of stock from the Southern to the Central Route was commenced about the first of April and completed so that the first mail was started from St. Joseph on the day prescribed by the order July 1, 1861. The Overland Telegraph having been finished the running of the Pony Express was discontinued October 26, 1861. At the commencement of threatening disturbances in Missouri, in order to secure this great daily route from interruption, it was ordered to increase the weekly and tri-weekly service then running between Omaha and Fort Kearney to daily. By that means an alternative and certain daily route between the East and California was obtained through Iowa, by which the overland mails had been transported when they became unsafe on the railroad route in Missouri. In sending them from Davenport through the State of Iowa joining the main route at Fort Kearney, the only inconvenience experienced was a slight delay, no mails being lost so far as known."

J. Sterling Morton, in his History of Nebraska in the first years of this century, mentions this pony express as follows:

"In the spring of 1860 an advertisement containing the schedule of the new enterprise was published in New York and St. Louis newspapers. It was announced that the pony express would run regularly each week from April 3, 1860, that it would carry letter mail only, that it would pass through Forts Kearney, Laramie and Bridger, Great Salt Lake City, Camp Floyd, Carson City, Washoe Silver mines, Placerville, Sacramento, and that the letter mail would be delivered in San Francisco within ten days of departure of the express. Telegraph dispatches were delivered in San Francisco in eight days after leaving St. Joseph. W. H. Russell, president of the Central Overland California and Pikes Peak Express Company was the mainspring of this remarkable enterprise. About 500 of the hardiest and fleetest horses were used; there were 190 stations distributed along the route from nine to fifteen miles apart and each of the eighty riders covered three stations, or an aggregate of about thirty-three miles, using a fresh horse for each stage. In the spring of 1861 the express left St. Joseph twice a week—on Wednesdays and Saturdays. The maximum weight of the letters carried was twenty pounds. The schedule at first was ten days, but it was afterwards accelerated to eight days. The time occupied in making the first trip between St. Joseph and Sacramento, was nine days and twenty-three hours, not much more than half the time of the fastest overland coach trip between St. Louis and San Francisco by the Southern Route. At Sacramento the mail was taken aboard steamers which made as fast time as possible down the Sacramento River for the remaining 125 miles to San Francisco. Sure-footed and tough Mexican horses were commonly used on the rough, mountainous stages. Heat and alkali dust in summer, snow and torrential streams in winter and hostile Indians the year round made these trips exceedingly difficult and hazardous. Armed men mounted on bronchos were stationed at regular intervals along a large part of the trail to protect the riders from the Indians. These riders of necessity were distinguished for remarkable endurance and courage and many of them afterward became famous as hunters and Indian fighters on the great plains. The route of William F. Cody, who later became a prominent citizen of Nebraska, (and known as "Buffalo Bill") lay between Red Buttes, Wyoming, and Three Crossings on the Sweetwater, a distance of about seventy-six miles and one of the most difficult and dangerous stages of the whole line. Cody himself used to relate in an emergency he continued his trip on from Three Crossings to Rocky Ridge—eighty-five miles—and then back to his starting point Red Buttes—covering the total distance of 322 miles without rest, making not less than fifteen miles an hour. The Pony Express was operated for eighteen months or until it was superseded by the telegraph which was completed in 1861. Considering its vicissitudes and hazards and its remarkable speed so nearly approximating that of the steam railway train, the Pony Express was the most interesting and picturesque transportation enterprise of which



we have any record. The express followed the line of the old Oregon Trail in Nebraska, passing through Big Sandy, and Thirty-two Mile Creek stations, south of the Platte and from Fort Kearney westward by way of Plum Creek, Cottonwood Springs and O'Fallons Bluff, to the lower California crossing then opposite the present Big Spring. It then followed the Julesburg route, reaching the north fork near Courthouse Rock, via Lodge Pole Creek and Thirty Mile Ridge. On one occasion remarkably quick time was made by the Express. For example a copy of President Lincoln's first inaugural address went from St. Joseph to Sacramento, approximately 2,000 miles in seven days and seventeen hours and the distance between St. Joseph and Denver, 665 miles was covered on this trip in sixty-nine hours."

#### A LATER ACCOUNT OF THE OVERLAND MAIL

In a recent number of the Saturday Evening Post, Frederick R. Bechdolt writes a long article on this topic and from it we quote a few interesting, historic paragraphs:

"In 1855 Senator W. M. Gwin, of California, who had conceived the idea with F. B. Ficklin, general superintendent of the Russell, Majors & Waddell Company, introduced a bill in Congress for bringing mails by horseback on the Southern Route, but the measure was pigeonholed.

"In 1857 James E. Birch got the contract for carrying the mail semi-monthly from San Antonio, Texas, to San Diego. The Southern Route's champions had won the chance to prove their contention. Save for a few brief stretches in Texas and Arizona, there was no wagon road. El Paso and Tucson were the only towns between the terminals. A few far-flung military outposts, whose troops of dragoons were having a hard time to hold their own against the Comanches and Apaches, afforded the only semblance of protection from the Indians.

"Horsemen carried the first mail sacks across the wilderness of dark mountains and flaming deserts. Of that initial trip Silas St. John and Charles Mason rode side by side over the stretch from Carisco Creek to Jaeger's Ferry, where Yuma stands today. That ride took them straight through the Imperial Valley. The waters of the Colorado, which have made this region famous for its rich crops, had not been diverted in those days. It was the hottest desert in North America—sand hills and blinding alkali flats and only one tepid spring in the whole distance—110 miles, and the two horsemen made it in thirty-two hours without remounts.

"It was not long before stages were brought into use. The first stage left San Diego, California, for the East in December, with six passengers. Throughout the trip a hostler rode behind, herding a relay team. The driver kept his six horses to their utmost for two hours; then stock and wearied passengers were given a two-hour rest, after which the fresh team was hooked up and the journey continued. In this manner they made about fifty miles a day. Twenty-seven hundred and sixty miles in twenty-five days meant a fast clip for horses and a lumbering Concord coach over ungraded roads.



"Nine months after, the opening of the Civil war began and the Pony Express carried the news of the attack on Fort Sumter from St. Joseph to San Francisco in eight days and fourteen hours.

"Newspapers and business men had awakened to the importance of this quick communication and large bonuses were offered for the delivery of important messages and news ahead of the schedule. President Buchanan's last message had heretofore held the record for speedy passage going over the route in seven days and nineteen hours. But that time was beaten by two hours in the carrying of Lincoln's inaugural address—seven days and seventeen hours, the world's record for transmitting messages by men and horses.

#### "MARKING" THE OREGON TRAIL

Marking the old Oregon Trail across the State of Nebraska was very largely the work of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The State Legislature of Nebraska in 1911 voted \$2,000 toward the enterprise. This was supplemented by local gifts and a chain of Oregon Trail monuments now stretches at intervals from Lanham, where the trail crosses the Nebraska line to a point near Henry where Nebraska and Wyoming touch each other. Among the important points where a memorial was erected was at Oak Grove Station in Nuckolls county, the ceremonies occurring June 14, 1918, which was almost fifty-four years after the battle with the hostile Indians who attacked a little handful of pioneer men and women on August 7, 1864. Oak Grove Station on the old trail was attacked by Sioux and Cheyenne Indians and the brave white families held the log fort against an outnumbering enemy. The fight for life and property with the blessings of free political institutions went hand in hand across this continent. At this unveiling of a handsome "marker" at Oak Grove, A. E. Sheldon on behalf of the State Historical Society delivered a short, but interesting address. He recited how that on that eventful day in 1864, two of the white settlers—J. H. Butler and M. C. Kelley were killed by the savages. An exciting incident of the day was the attempt of the stage coach from the East to reach safety at Oak Grove. There were ten passengers, and the driver was Robert Emery, with John Gilbert, another driver, on the box. They were intercepted by the Indians two miles from Oak Grove and turned back. There was a running fight for several miles, but the appearance of a large wagon train saved the fugitives. The coach was hit many times by bullets and arrows, but none of the passengers were injured. Several of the party who were attacked on that day in 1864, survived to take part in the above ceremonies. The monument is in a handsome box-elder grove, and is now surrounded by a beautiful iron fence.

#### INSCRIPTION

The monument bears the following chiseled in stone:

Monument Erected On The Oregon Trail By Nuckolls County, Neb. In Memory Of Those Who Were Killed And Those Who Escaped At The Oak Grove Ranch In The Indian Raid August 7, 1864.

KILLED—J. H. Butler, M. C. Kelley.

ESCAPED—John Barratt, L. Ostrander, N. Ostrander, Tobias Castor, George A. Hunt, Sarah Comstock, Mary Comstock, H. J. Comstock, J. M. Comstock, Mrs. F. Butler, Ella Butler, Samuel Morrill, Etta Courtwright.

County Commissioners,  
CHARLES MALSBURY, E. M. WRIGHT.

#### VARIOUS ROUTES AND WESTERN TRAILS

The record shows that Nebraska had many roads to the far away western country. There were roads of much real value and constant travel from Nebraska City and from Omaha, and these routes united near the junction of the Platte Rivers, to the east of North Platte and continued on west, under various names, owing to circumstances. These routes included the "Old Military Road" from Nebraska City which intersected the Oregon Trail in the Platte Valley twenty miles from Kearney; the "Old Government Road" which ran through Cass county; the "Fort Kearney Road"; the "Old California Road" which first appears in the surveys from Omaha northwest, and dates from 1856. Then there was the "Old Emigrant Road from Council Bluffs to California" which passed six miles north of present Waterloo and from which the "Mormon Road" branched southwesterly. The plats and surveys also show that Lorin Miller surveyed in November, 1855, the "Old Emigrant Road to Salt Lake City" which road ran four miles to the north of the present City of Fremont and it was frequently known as the "California and Mormon Trail."

The Old California Road ran close to the present Union Pacific Railroad, and in Lincoln county crossed township 12, range 28, across the old Fort McPherson Military Reservation and near the present Military Cemetery. Thence on it, enters Ash Hollow, mention of which has frequently been made in this volume.

## CHAPTER XXII

### GEOLOGY, TOPOGRAPHY AND NATURAL FEATURES

THE GEOLOGY OF THE STATE ESPECIALLY THAT OF THE PLATTE VALLEY — CARBONIFEROUS AGE — COAL MEASURE — GLACIAL PERIOD — THE LOESS EPOCH — AGRICULTURAL VALUE OF LOESS — FRUIT OF THE LOESS DEPOSITS — SCENERY — RIVER DEPOSITS — FORMATION OF THE PLATTE VALLEY — BOTTOM LANDS — SAND HILLS — SAND CHERRIES — SOAP WEED — ALKALI LANDS — TIMBER CHANGES — NATURAL FEATURES — TEMPERATURE — WINDS — WINTER STORMS — RAINFALL — VEGETATION — TREES — GRASSES — WILD FLOWERS — WATER SOURCES — LAKES — PLATTE RIVER — WATER — WILD FRUITS, ETC.

It has been said by one writer that geology is the poetry and romance of science. But it is far more than that. It reveals the causes that make the material prosperity of a region possible. No one can fundamentally understand his section or state unless he knows its geology. To the ordinary reader of local history it must be admitted that this subject is not of the most interesting character, yet no county or state history can in any sense be called complete without some article on the natural features of the country, be such article ever so brief. Only such points as seem to the writer of importance to the readers of a history treating on Lincoln county and the Platte Valley in general will be here treated.

#### GEOLOGICAL ERAS

Unfortunately the state geologists or the United States Department of Geology has never made a geological survey of Lincoln county. Prof. Samuel Aughey, professor of natural sciences at the University of Nebraska more than forty years ago, wrote extensively on the geological formation and on the topography of this state, and from this authority we are permitted to quote freely. He states in the outset of his work that:

As now understood from its rock memorials, there have been five great eras in geological history: The Archæan, Paleozoic, Mesozoic and Psychozoic. During the early part of the first era our globe was companion star to the sun, and glowed by a heat and shone by a light of its own. The basaltic rocks are believed best to represent the physical characters of the earth's crust at the beginning of recorded geological history. From such materials when our globe came to be

sufficiently cooled down were formed by the asserting power of water the sediments that were subsequently metamorphosed into the gneissic granitic and other rock masses that constitute the Laurentian and Huronian strata of the earth's crust. As the rocks of these epochs still left in Canada are forty thousand feet thick and at least as extensive in the Rocky Mountains and the Sierras and still greater in Bohemia and Bavaria after subjected to the numberless ages of erosion the time represented by their deposition was greater probably than the whole of geological history since their close. So far as we now know during all this immensely long era there was no dry land in Nebraska. Then followed what geologists call the Paleozoic era, because of the antique or old life form of all animals and plants that appeared. The earlier portions are known as the Silurian ages during which invertebrate life was dominant and especially moluscan life and the continent was growing and extending southward from its Archaean nucleus. The next age, often called the age of fishes, and also known as the Debonian followed but neither in this nor the preceding age was there any dry land in Nebraska. Neither are there any known deposits of the next or sub-carboniferous period in this state. Even the millstone grit so common in the East under the coal has not yet been found. We come now to the Carboniferous age proper.

#### CARBONIFEROUS AGE

During the progress of this age in Nebraska, the first dry land appeared. It was one of the most wonderful ages in the history of the globe, for during its progress the thickest, most extensive and most valuable of all the coal beds were formed.

The Carboniferous deposits occupy the southeastern portion of Nebraska. Approximately, the western boundary line commences at a point a little above Fort Calhoun, eighteen miles north of Omaha and extends southwest, crossing the Platte near the mouth of Salt Creek; thence running southwest a little east of Lincoln and thence in the same direction, crossing the state line near the middle of the Otoe Indian Reservation. All east of this line is the Upper Carboniferous period. The Dakota group Cretaceous sandstone once covered this entire region but was removed by erosion and small patches of it are still found in isolated basins over this carboniferous area.

#### COAL MEASURES

Thus far only one marketable bed of coal has been developed in our carboniferous measures. The one referred to is in the western part of Richardson county, town 1, north of the 6th principal meridian. From the bank on section 33 during the years of 1880 and 1881, over 100,000 bushels of coal were taken. A great deal was also mined from the same bed three-fourths of a mile southwest of the last. The coal is of a fine quality giving but little ash. The bed ranges from eighteen to thirty inches in thickness. The coal was in demand for local use. In 1882 (when this article was compiled)

developments had not yet proven how far the coal bed extended by any actual shaft-borings. At a few other points in this area coal has been discovered but not in paying quantities.

### GLACIAL PERIOD

The plains were dessicated before the Pliocene had entirely passed away. Following this condition of excessive dryness came one great period of humidity and a much lower temperature than the present or previous age. The snows of winter eventually accumulated too rapidly to be removed by the summer's warmth. This finally resulted in the glaciation of the plains of Nebraska. A thick mantle of ice extended south of the southern line of the state, and, according to Agassiz, at one time to the thirty-sixth parallel. Thus was inaugurated the Glacial epoch of the Quarternary period. The following is the order of the epochs of the Quarternary period in Nebraska: A Glacial, Forest Bed, Drift, Loess and Terrace epoch.

### THE LOESS EPOCH

The Loess Deposits first received this name in America from Lyell, who observed them along the Mississippi in various places. The name was used previously in Europe to designate such materials in the valley of the Rhine and Danube. Hayden called them the Bluff Deposits because of the peculiar configuration they give to the uplands that bordered the flood plains of the rivers. This deposit though not particularly rich in organic remains, is in some respects one of the most remarkable in the world. Its value for agricultural purposes is not exceeded anywhere. It prevails over at least three-fourths of the surface of Nebraska. It ranges in thickness from 5 to 150 feet. Some sections in Dakota and other counties measure over 200 feet. Even at North Platte, west of the Missouri, on the south side of the river, the thickness varies from 125 to 150 feet. From Crete, on the Burlington & Missouri Railroad west to Kearney on the Union Pacific Railroad, its thickness for ninety miles ranges from 40 to 90 feet. Along the Republican the formation of various thickness extends almost to the west line of the state. It is generally almost homogeneous throughout and of almost uniform color, however thick the deposit or far apart the specimens have been taken. I have compared (says the geologist) many specimens taken 300 miles apart and from the top and bottom of the deposits and no difference could be detected by the eye or by chemical analysis.

### CHARACTER OF THE LOESS

Over 80 per cent of this deposit is very finely comminuted silica. When washed in water left standing and the water poured off and the coarsest materials have settled, the residuum after evaporation to dryness is almost entirely composed of fine silicious powder. So fine indeed are the particles of silica that its true character can only be

detected by analysis or under the microscope. About 10 per cent is composed of the carbonates and phosphates of lime. These materials are so abundant in these deposits that they spontaneously crystallize or form concretions from the size of a shot to that of a walnut; and these are often hollow or contain some organic matter or a fossil around which the crystallization took place. Almost anywhere when the soil is turned over by the plow or in excavations these concretions may be found. And often after the rain has washed newly thrown up soil, the ground seems to be literally covered with them. Old gopher-hills and weatherbeaten hillsides furnish these concretions in unlimited quantities for the geologist and curiosity hunter. When first exposed most of these concretions are soft enough to be rubbed fine between the fingers but they gradually harden by the atmosphere. This deposit also contains small amounts of alkaline matter, iron and alumina. For the purpose of showing the homogeneous character and the chemical properties of the loess deposits the geologist has made many analyses of these peculiar deposits, five of which are here given as samples: No. 1 from Douglas county, near Omaha: No. 2 from the Bluffs near Kearney: No. 3 from the Lower Loup: No. 4 from Sutton and No. 5 from the Republican Valley, near Orleans, in Harlan county.

#### AGRICULTURAL VALUE OF THE LOESS

As would be expected from the elements which chemical analysis shows to be present in these deposits, it forms one of the best soils in the world. In fact it can never be exhausted until every hill and valley of which it is composed is entirely worn away. Its drainage which is the best possible, is owing to the remarkable finely comminuted silica of which a bulk of the deposit consists. Where the ground is cultivated the most copious rains percolate through the soil which in its lowest depths retains it like a huge sponge. Even the unbroken prairie absorbs much of the heavy rains that fall. When droughts come the moisture comes up from below by capillary attraction. And when it is considered that the depth to the solid rock ranges generally from 5 to 200 feet it is seen how readily the needs of vegetation are supplied in the driest seasons. This is the main reason why over all the region where these deposits prevail, the natural vegetation and the well-cultivated crops are rarely dried or drowned out. When a few showers fall in April and little more rain until June, when there is usually a rainy season of from three to eight weeks in duration. After these June rains little more falls till autumn; and yet if there was a deep and thorough cultivation, the crops of corn, cereals and grass would be most abundant. This condition represents the dry seasons. On the other hand the extremely wet seasons only damages the crops on the low bottoms subject to overflow. Owing to the silicious nature of the soil they never bake when plowed in a wet condition and a day after a heavy rain the plow can again be safely and successfully used. In the interior away from the Missouri, the surface of the lowest deposits is in places gently undu-



lating and in places rolling. Not unfrequently a region will be reached where for a few miles the country is hilly and then gradually becomes with all kinds of intermediate forms almost entirely level. The bluffs that border the flood-plains of the Missouri, the lower Platte and some other streams, are sometimes exceedingly precipitous, sometimes gently rounded off and sometimes in gentle slopes. They often assume fantastic forms as if carved by some curious generations of the past. At present they retain their form so unchanged by year to year, affected neither by rain nor frost, that they must have been molded into their present outlines under circumstances of climate and level very different from those that now prevail.

#### FRUIT OF THE LOESS DEPOSITS

In these loess deposits, says the geological writer above mentioned, is found the explanation of the ease with which nature produces the wild fruits of Nebraska. So dense are the thickets of grapes and wild plums along some of the bottoms and bluffs of the larger streams that it is difficult to penetrate them. Over twenty-two varieties of wild plums have been discovered. Two species of wild grapes have been distinguished but these have interminable varieties. The same remark applies to the wild strawberries. Raspberries and blackberries abound in many parts of Nebraska. The buffaloberry is common on the river bottoms of the state. Many other wild fruits abound and grow with amazing luxuriance. Of course this only applies where the prairie fires have been kept from them. It is also a paradise for many cultivated fruits. They luxuriate in a soil like this composed of such materials and with such perfectly natural drainage. No other regions except loess regions elsewhere can compare in these respects with Nebraska. The loess of the Rhine supplies Europe with some of its finest grapes and wines. The success that has already (1882) attended the cultivation of grapes in southeastern Nebraska at least proves that this state may likewise become remarkable in this respect. For the cultivation of the apple its superiority has been long since demonstrated. Though so young in years, Nebraska has taken the chief premiums in the pomological fairs at Richmond and Boston. There are obstacles here as well as elsewhere. What is claimed is that the soil as analysis and experience prove, is eminently adapted to the cultivation of the grape and the apple. The chief drawback, especially in the interior is climatic. In midsummer an occasional hot wind blows from the southwest and the young apple trees need to have their trunks protected by a shingle until the top shades them. Any of the older orchardists can give the various methods by which this may be done.

#### SCENERY OF THE LOESS DEPOSITS

One writer says of this scenery: "It has been remarked that no sharp lines of demarcation separate the kinds of scenery that produce the emotions of the grand and beautiful." This is eminently

true of some of the scenery produced by the loess formations. Occasionally an elevation is encountered from whose summit there are such magnificent views of river, bottom forest and winding bluffs as to produce all the emotions of the sublime. One such elevation is Pilgrim Hill, Dakota county, on what was the farm of Hon. J. Warner. From this hill the Missouri bottom with its marvelous weird-like river can be seen for twenty miles. Dakota City and Sioux City, the latter distanced sixteen miles, are plainly visible. If it happens to be Indian summer, the tints of the woods vie with the general hazy splendor of the sky to give to the far-outstretched landscape more than an Oriental splendor. I had looked at some of the wonderful canyons of the Rocky Mountains, but nothing there more completely filled me and satisfied the craving for the grand in nature than did this view from Pilgrim Hill. There are many landscapes everywhere of wonderful beauty along all the principal rivers. The bluffs are sometimes precipitous but generally they round off and melt into gently rolling plains. They constantly vary and in following them you come into a beautiful cove, now to a curious headland, then to terraces and however far you travel you can look in vain for a picture like the one you have just passed.

#### CHARACTER OF DEPOSITS ALONG THE RIVERS

If we go up the Missouri to its source and carefully examine the character of the deposits through which it passes, we cannot be surprised at its character. These deposits being of Tertiary Cretaceous ages are exceedingly friable and easy of disintegration. The Tertiary and especially the Pliocene Tertiary is largely silicious and the Cretaceous is both silicious and calcareous. In fact in many places the Missouri and its tributaries flow directly over and through the chalkbeds of the cretaceous deposits. From these beds the loess deposits no doubt receive their per cent of the phosphates and carbonates of lime. Flowing through such deposits for more than a thousand miles, the Missouri and its branches have been gathering for vast ages that peculiar mud which filled up their ancient lakes and which distinguishes them even yet from most other streams. Being anciently, as now, very rapid streams, as soon as they emptied themselves into these great lakes and their waters became quiet, the sediment held suspended was dropped to the bottom. While this process was going on in the earlier portion of this age, the last of the glaciers had not retreated further than a little beyond the northern boundary of the loess lake and then gradually to the headwaters of the Platte, the Missouri and the Yellowstone. Aided by the erosive action of the ice these mighty rivers must have been vastly more rapid and energetic at that time than in their recent history. The following analysis of the Missouri River sediment, taken at high stage, will show by comparison with the analysis of loess deposits what a remarkable resemblance there is even yet between the two substances. In 100 parts of Missouri River sediment there are of:

Insoluble (silicious) matter .....	82.01	Potassa .....	.50
Ferric Oxide .....	3.10	Soda .....	.22
Alumina .....	1.70	Organic matter .....	1.21
Lime, Carbonate .....	6.50	Loss in analysis .....	.67
Lime, Phosphate .....	3.00		
Magnesia, Carbonate .....	1.10	Total .....	100.00

This comparative identity of chemical combination points to the remarkable sameness of geological conditions that have long periods existed in the upper Missouri and Yellowstone regions.

After these great lakes were filled up with sediments (Missouri mud) they existed for a longer or shorter time as already remarked, as marshes and bogs. Isolated portions would first become dry land. As soon as they appeared above water, they become covered with vegetation which decaying from year to year, and uniting under water, or at the water's edge, with the deposits at the bottom, formed the black soil so characteristic of Nebraska prairies. For it is well known that when vegetable matter decays in water or a wet situation, its carbon is retained. In dry situations it passes into the atmosphere as carbonate acid gas. After the first low islands appeared they gradually increased in size and numbers, until dry land conditions prevailed. The ponds and sloughs, some of which were left almost lakes, still in existence, are doubtless the last remains of these great lakes. The rising of the land continuing the rivers began to cut new channels through the middle of the old lake beds. This drained the marshes and formed the bottom lands as the river of that period covered the whole of the present flood-plains from bluff to bluff. It was then when the bluffs were new and more plastic that they were first sculptured by rains, frost and floods into their present unique forms. The Missouri during the closing centuries of the loess epoch must have been from five to thirty miles in breadth, forming a stream which for size and majesty rivaled the Amazon.

The Platte, Niobrara and Republican covered their respective flood-plains in the same way. In the smaller streams of the state, those that originated within or near the loess deposits, such as the Elkhorn, Loup, Bow, Blue and the Nemahas, we see the same general form of floodplain as on the larger rivers, and no doubt their bottoms were covered with water during this period. Hayden in his first reports has expressed the same opinion as to the original size of these rivers. Only a few students of geology will dissent from this view. The gradually melting glaciers which had been accumulating for so many ages, at the sources of these great rivers the vast floods of waters covered by the necessarily moist climate and heavy rains, the present forms and materials and river bottoms are some of the causes which would operate to produce such vast volumes of water. The changes of level were not all upward during this period. The terraces along the Missouri, Platte and Republican rivers indicate that there were long periods when this portion of the continent was stationary. Several times the movement was downward. Along the bluffs in the

Republican Valley, at a depth of from ten to thirty feet from the top, there is a line or streak of the loess mingled with organic matter. It is in fact an old bed where vegetation must have flourished for a long period. It can be traced from Orleans upward in places for seventy-five miles. It indicates that after this bed had, as dry land, sustained a growth of vegetation, an oscillation of level depressed it sufficiently to receive a great accumulation of loess materials on top of it. Other oscillations of this character occurred previous to and subsequently to this main halt. These have already been mentioned.

#### FORMATION OF THE PLATTE VALLEY

As typical of the river bottoms let us look at the formation of the Platte Valley. The general direction of this great highway from the mountains to the Missouri is from west to east. This valley is from three to twenty miles wide in Nebraska and over five hundred miles long. All the materials that once filled up this trough from the tops of the highest hills on each side have been since the present rivers were outlined toward the close of the loess age, transported by the agency of the water to the Missouri and the gulf. (See Hayden's Report for 1870.)

Here then are several thousand miles in area of surface and entirely removed by denudation. Now the Platte comprises a fraction of the river bottoms of Nebraska. The Republican alone for 200 miles has a bottom ranging from three to eight miles in breadth. The combined length of the main bottoms of the Blues, Elkhorns and the Loups would be over a thousand miles and their breadth ranges from one to ten miles. The Nemahas and the Bows, and portions of the Niobrara, also add a great deal to the area of the bottom lands. All the rivers have numerous tributaries which have valleys in size proportionate to the main rivers and these more than double the area of the bottom lands. The Missouri has in some of the counties of the state, like Dakota and Burt, contributed large areas to the bottom lands of the state. These Missouri bottoms in Nebraska are exceptionally high, so that few of them have been overflowed since known to white men. The one element of uncertainty about them is, when located near the river, the danger of being washed away by the undermining action of the water. Sometimes during a flood time, when the current sweeps the bank, it is so insidiously undermined that for several rods in length and many feet in breadth it tumbles into the river. This cutting of the banks is greatest when the river commences to fall.

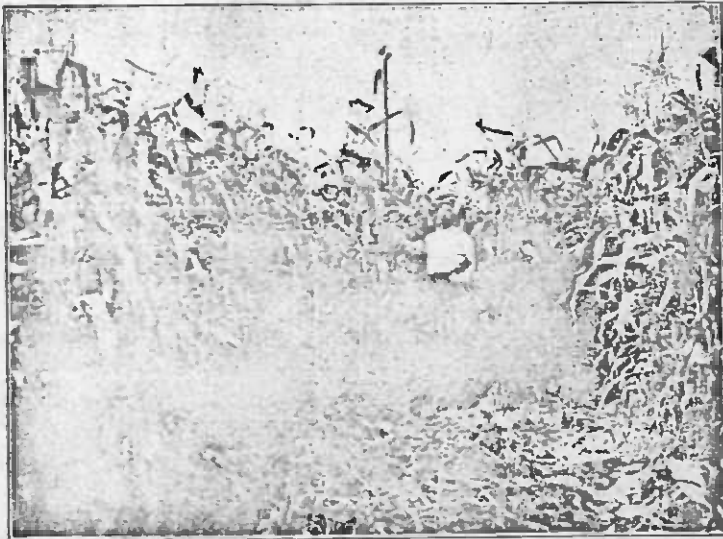
When we bring into our estimate all of the river bottoms of Nebraska, and the tributaries of these streams, and reflect that all of these valleys were formed in the same way, within comparatively modern geological times, the forces which waterway agencies brought into play almost appall the mind by their very immensity.

## AGRICULTURAL VALUE OF THE BOTTOM LANDS

So well are the bottom lands of this state distributed that the emigrants can, and in most of the counties of the state, choose between them and the uplands for their future homes. (This was written in 1882.)

In some of the counties, like Fillmore, where the bottom lands are far apart, there are many small, modern, dried-up lake beds, whose soil is closely allied to the valleys. Portions of each are sometimes chosen, on the supposition that the bottom lands are best adapted to the growth of large crops of grasses.

But of all the years of experience in cultivating uplands and bottoms in Nebraska leave the question of superiority of the one over the other undecided. Both have their advocates. The season as



SCENE IN A PLATTE VALLEY CORN FIELD

well as the location have much to do with the question. Some bottom lands are high and dry, while others are lower and contain so much alumina that in wet seasons they are difficult to work. On such lands, too, a wet spring interferes somewhat with early planting and sowing. All the uplands, too, which have a loess origin seem to produce cultivated grass as luxuriantly as the richest bottoms, especially where there is a deep cultivation on old breaking. Again most of the bottom lands are so mingled with loess materials and their drainage is so good that the cereal grains and fruits are as productive on them as on the high lands. The bottom lands, however, are the richest in organic matter. The following analyses of these soils will give a better idea of their critical physical character. The samples

were taken from what are believed to be average soils. The first is from the Elkhorn, the second from the Platte and the third from the Republican and the fourth from the Blue River. No. 2 analyses in the tables made by the state geologist, refers more especially to the Platte River valley and of course to Lincoln county:

Insoluble (silicious) matter .....	63.70	Potash .....	.54
Ferric Oxide .....	2.25	Soda .....	.52
Alumina .....	7.76	Sulphuric acid .....	.70
Lime (carbonate) .....	7.99	Organic matter .....	13.45
Lime (phosphate) .....	.85	Loss in analysis .....	.79
Magnesia (carbonate) ...	1.45	Total .....	100.00

Soils when taken a few feet apart vary much in their chemical properties, and therefore analyses frequently fail to give a correct idea of their true character. This table shows that chemically alluvium differs from the loess principally in having more organic matter than alumina and less silica. The depth of the alluvium varies greatly. Sometimes sand and drift material predominate in the river bottoms, especially in the subsoils. Often the alluvium is of an unknown depth and again in a few feet the drift pebbles and sand are struck. This is especially true in the western valleys. There was a period of longer or shorter duration, when the bottoms were in the condition of swamps and bogs; and during this period the greater part of that organic matter which is a distinguishing feature of these lands, accumulated in the surface soil. It would be easy to select isolated spots where the soil had from 30 to 40 per cent of organic matter; where in fact it is semi-peat. When we reflect that this black soil is often twenty feet thick, it is apparent that the period of its formation must have been very long. There are still some few localities where that formative condition has been perpetuated to the present time, as for example the bogs that yet exist at the headwaters of the Elkhorn and Logan along Elk Creek on the Dakota bottom and on some of the tributaries of the Republican. All the intermediate stages from perfectly dry bottoms to a bog can yet be found. So much has the volume of water been lessened in the rivers of Nebraska through the influence of geological causes that there are few places where now even at flood-time they overflow their banks. The occurrence of great masses of timber on our bottoms at various depths in a semi-decayed condition, illustrates through what changes of level they have passed. The deepening of the river channels now going on still further lessens the dangers of overflow.

#### THE SAND HILLS

Prof. Samuel Aughey, in the early '80s, had this to say concerning the Sand Hill districts of Nebraska, a portion of which territory belongs to parts of Lincoln county and the uplands out from the Valley of the Platte:



"The sand hills are found in certain sections of the western part of the state. South of the Platte Valley they run parallel with the river and from one-half to six miles in breadth. A few are also found on the tributaries of the Republican. Occasionally slightly sandy districts are found as far east as the Logan, but they rarely approach even a small hill in magnitude. A few sand ridges are also found on the Elkhorn. North of the Platte, from about the mouth of the Calamus on to the Niobrara they cover much larger areas. They are also found over a limited area north of the Niobrara. Hayden estimated the area of the sand hills at 20,000 square miles. I estimate them, after examining the entire region carefully, at less than half the above, or not more than 8,000 square miles. They are indeed found for 100 miles west from the mouth of the Rapid River, but they are not continuous and from eight to twenty miles south of the Niobrara there are spots of greater or less extent where the soil seems to be a mixture of drift and loess and of high fertility as is indicated by the character and rankness of the vegetation. Sometimes these hills are comparatively barren, then again they are fertile enough to sustain a covering of nutritious grasses, so that this region is by no means the barren waste that it has been sometimes represented to be. It has been a favorite range for antelope, buffalo and deer. It is now extensively used for stock raising."

Lincoln county, in common with many other subdivisions of Nebraska, has quite an area of territory within the "sand-hill district." The Nebraska Historical Society has a publication (Volume XVIII) in which appears a paper written on the "Sand Hills of Nebraska" which includes much in general that applies to the sand hill country found in Lincoln county, hence is here appended:

"The sand hill region of Nebraska comprises upward of 18,000 square miles—not quite a fourth of the entire area of the state. Its boundary runs somewhat irregularly and indefinitely westerly, from a point in the southwest corner of Antelope county to and along the north boundary of Wheeler, nearly to its western end; continuing northwesterly to a point on the Niobrara River, at the middle of Brown county, and following the river to a point near the western line of Sheridan county; thence southwesterly crossing the southeast corner of Box Butte; thence nearly southeasterly across Morrill county to the North Platte River and along, or near, the river into the northwestern corner of Dawson; thence northwesterly nearly to the center of Logan; thence northeasterly across the northwestern corner of Custer, to the southeastern corner of Blaine; thence easterly to a point on the westerly line of Boone at the southeast corner of Wheeler; thence northeasterly to the place of beginning. The region comprises the southwestern corner of Antelope county and a smaller area in the northwestern corner of Boone; about one-fifth of Holt county, the southwestern part: all of Rock except one-fourth on the north: all of Brown except the not very extensive northeastern corner; all of Cherry except some small areas north of the Niobrara; the part of Sheridan (about a half) which lies south of the Niobrara and east of the Box Butte River; a small area in the southeastern corner of the

Box Butte and a considerable area in southern Sioux; about two-fifths of Morrill—the northeastern corner; about three-fourths of Garden—on the north; all of Grant, Hooker, Thomas, Blaine, Loup, Garfield, Wheeler, Arthur and McPherson; all of Logan except the southeastern corner; a projection into northeastern valley, and northwestern Greeley; a considerable area in the northwestern corner of Custer and a lesser in the southwestern corner; the northwestern corner of Dawson; the greater part of Keith—about two-fifths—lying north of the Platte; about two-thirds of Lincoln; a segment north of the Platte River and another in the southwest; a considerable part of southeastern Perkins and a lesser part of northeastern Chase and northwestern Hayes. A district section covers the western half of Dundy county and the small corner of southwestern Chase.

“The designation or limitation of the sand hill section of Nebraska is governed by its distinctive character of its plant life—that part not adapted to the production of agricultural crops, though within its area there are many pockets depressions and valleys of principal streams, where the soil is fertile in the ordinary sense of the word. Sand hills which are constantly shifting through the action of the wind, are common in this section. The sandy land outside this distinctive area is more or less fit for cultivation.

#### SAND CHERRIES

“The sand cherries common to this region, grow on spreading shrubs, varying in size according to their relatively advantageous situation. The cherry is somewhat smaller than the orchard cherry. It resembles the choke cherry in color, though somewhat darker, in its astringent taste, and in “puckering” the mouth. When fully ripe it is pleasant to the taste, notwithstanding the dictum of long distance authority that it is scarcely edible and is used locally for making jams and marmalade. This sandhill shrub was named (*prunus besseyi*) for Charles E. Bessey, the distinguished botanist, though he himself doubted that it should be regarded as a different species from the *prunus pumila* of the sand district in the region of the Great Lakes.

#### SOAP WEED

“Soap weed, more properly yucca, is so called because it yields a substance sometimes used as a substitute for soap. The root of the Nebraska species, *Yuca glauca*, was used by the Ogalalla and probably other trans-Missouri Indians as a shampoo. They believed that it stimulated the growth of the hair. A decoction of the roots were used in tanning hides also and the leaves for fuel.

“While the sand hill region is sparsely settled, the population of its typical counties ranging from about 1,500 to about 2,500, its production of cattle and dairying are very important industries. There was a heavy loss of population from 1900 to 1902; a heavy gain from 1902 to 1904, doubtless due mainly to the so-called Kinkaid

act, passed April 28, 1904, which conferred the right to homestead six hundred and forty acres in the territory it covered instead of the ordinary quarter section; a considerable loss again from 1904 to 1906; then an important increase from 1906 to 1908; a small loss from 1908 to 1910; a general increase from 1910 to 1912; and a small general increase from 1912 to 1914. The territory to be effected by the Kinkaid act was evidently determined with reference to the sand hill region and the degree of aridity. Thus on the northeast, this favored land extends to the eastern boundary of the counties of Boyd, Holt, and Wheeler, while in the southwest of the eastern boundaries of the counties of Hayes and Hitchcock is its eastern limit."

ORIGIN OF THE SAND HILLS

Some of these sand hills along the Upper Loup and on the Niobrara, where the loess did not extend are the remodified Equus Beds of the Upper Pliocene. Along the Platte they show the line of a current in the old loess lake. At other places the sand hills are remodified loess materials—the loess with the finer materials washed out. The two deposits so shade into each other that it is often impossible to tell where one begins and the other ends. Many of these hills that in 1870 were barren, in a dozen years were covered with a vigorous growth of grasses and not a few are being gradually brought under cultivation. The transformation has been caused by a notable increase of rainfall during a period of ten years previous to 1882.

ALKALI LANDS

Every one in Nebraska will sooner or later hear of the so-called alkali lands. They are not confined to any one geological formation, but are found sometimes on the drift, alluvium or the loess. They increase in number from the eastern to the western portions of the State. Yet one-half of the counties of the State do not have any such lands and often there are only a few in a township or county. When they have been closely examined, they are found to vary a great deal in chemical constituents. Generally, however, the alkali is largely composed of soda compounds, with an occasional excess of lime and magnesia or potash. The following analyses of these soils show how variable they are. That showing the Platte bottom land, south of North Platte is as follows:

Insoluble (Silicious) matter .....	74.00	Soda Carbonate and Bicarbonate .....	5.17
Ferric (Oxide) .....	3.80	Sodium Sulphate .....	.70
Alumina .....	2.08	Moisture .....	.99
Lime (Carbonate) .....	6.01	Organic Matter .....	1.20
Lime (Phosphate) .....	1.70	Loss in analyses .....	.78
Magnesia (Carbonate) ...	1.89		
Potash .....	1.68	Total .....	100.00

The specimen taken for analyses were not taken from soil crusted over with alkaline matter but from spots where the ground was covered with a sparse vegetation.

Much of the alkali originated by the accumulation of water in low places. The escape of the water by evaporation left the saline matter behind and in the case of salt (sodium chloride) which all waters contain in at least minute quantities, the chloride by chemical reaction separated from the sodium; the latter uniting with oxygen, and carbonic acid formed the soda compounds. The alkali that exists far down in the soil is also brought up during dry weather by the escaping moisture and is left on the surface when the water is evaporated.

In cultivating these alkali spots it is found that wheat rapidly consumes it and a few crops with deep plowing prepares the soil for other crops. In this way these lands have often been made the most valuable part of the farm.

#### MODERN PHYSICAL CHANGES—TIMBER

When the loess epoch was drawing to a close and portions of the area covered by these deposits were yet in the condition of a bog, the climate was much more favorable than the present for the growth of timber. Rain fall was then much more abundant. "In 1868, (says Prof. Aughey) I found logs some of which were sixty feet in length, buried in the peat bogs at the head of the Logan where no timber was then growing within twenty miles. They evidently grew on the shores or banks and after falling into the bog they were protected from decay by the antiseptic qualities of peaty waters. Many other facts exist showing the greater prevalence of forests within geologically recent times. It is known that at a comparatively recent period pine forests existed eastward to the mouth of the Niobrara, along the northern line of the State. What caused the disappearance of these forests cannot perhaps be determined for a certainty. Some geologists hold that the increasing dryness of the climate caused the disappearance of the old forests. Might not the converse of this be true here as elsewhere—namely that the destruction of forests inaugurated the dry climate that prevailed when this territory was first explored; it is at least conceivable that the primitive forests received their death blow in a dry summer by fire through the vandal acts of Indians in pursuit of game or by acts connected with a war period. An old tradition that I once heard from Omaha Indians points to this conclusion.

"It is wonderful how nature here responds to the efforts of men for reclothing this territory with timber. Man thus becomes an efficient agent for the production of geological changes. As prairie fires are repressed and trees are planted by the million the climate must be further ameliorated. When once there are groves of timber on every section or quarter section of land in the State, an approach will be made to some of the best physical conditions of Tertiary times. The people of this comparatively new State have a wonderful

inheritance of wealth, beauty and power in their fine climate and their rich lands and as they become conscious of this they will more and more lend a helping hand to the processes of nature for the development and utilization of the material wealth of Nebraska."

#### TOPOGRAPHY AND NATURAL FEATURES

Nebraska occupies a position near the center of the Republic. Hence Lincoln county may be said to be not far from the center of the continent. Lincoln county, in common with almost all of Nebraska is varied in its topography. There are no elevations approaching anywhere near to mountains, but in the north and western portions there are very lofty hills, though generally they are gentle of ascent. The hills and rolling lands of Nebraska are mostly caused by erosion. In fact all of this State emerged so recently geologically, from the waters of the Loess age that it still exhibits, as a whole, many of the phenomena of a recently drained lake bed.

No one can gain any correct idea of the number of bottom lands in Nebraska by looking at a map—not even the United States Government maps. In fact, counting in the small tributaries with their narrow bottoms, not less than twenty-five per cent of the surface of the State is made up of bottom lands.

Temperature—Much of error has from time to time been written concerning the temperature of central and western Nebraska, but from the latest reports compiled from records of weather, as found at the Signal Stations at Omaha and North Platte, with even earlier auxiliary records taken by United States army officers before the weather stations were established at these points, show that the mean temperature of the months of June, July and August is not far from seventy-three (73) degrees. At the North Platte station it averages a little higher than this. There are, however, some advantages in high summer temperature, for in such locations only do the finest grapes mature. The fine soils and natural drainage of this State would be without avail were it not that these conditions are complemented by a higher mean summer temperature.

During the winter months, embracing December and February, the mean temperature is twenty degrees above zero. The autumns are indeed wonderfully beautiful, and are long and dry. The average temperature as shown between 1872 and 1882, for these three months of autumn weather, was a fraction less than fifty (50) degrees above zero. The long Indian summers are here, more than elsewhere, characterized by a curious haze which mellows the light of the sun. It has the curious effect on high strung natures of rousing their poetic sensibilities and giving the weird and shadowy experiences of dream land. At such a season existence to a healthy body is a pleasure, and real toil a delight.

#### YEARLY MEAN TEMPERATURE

Notwithstanding the extreme cold of a few days in winter, the mean temperature is very high. The mean yearly isotherm of fifty-

five degrees passes through Washington, D. C., Cincinnati, and Southern Iowa, strikes the Missouri River near Nebraska City and then moving northwest crosses the Platte near Columbus and thence in a northwesterly direction across the State. This mean annual isotherm therefore embraces over one-half of the State. The mean yearly temperature of fifty-two and a half degrees which passes through Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, crosses the center of Iowa diagonally, strikes Sioux City on the Missouri thence following the Missouri some distance takes in the whole of Nebraska not including the yearly isotherm of fifty-five degrees. The yearly isotherm of fifty-seven and a half degrees passes south of Nebraska. A portion of southern and southwestern Nebraska is therefore included between the yearly isotherms of fifty-seven and a half degrees and fifty-five degrees and the balance between fifty-five degrees and fifty-two and a half degrees.

#### EXTREMES OF TEMPERATURE

In Dr. Child's record of nineteen years, prior to the '80s, the mercury rose to one hundred degrees and upward twenty-nine times or an average to a little more than a day and a half a year. The hottest year was that of 1874, when the thermometer in July and August rose to one hundred degrees and upward on twelve different days. On July 13 it rose to one hundred and thirteen degrees, it being the hottest day according to Dr. Child's record in nineteen years.

Occasionally, the thermometer falls quite low. In north Nebraska the thermometer has been known on a few occasions to descend to at least thirty-five degrees below zero. South of the Platte River, Dr. Child's lowest record for nineteen years is for December 11, 1869, when the mercury fell to thirty degrees below zero. Almost every winter the mercury goes below zero for a few days. The extremes of temperature are therefore great while the mean is high. And yet no acute sufferings or other ill consequences flow from it. The heat of summer is modified by the breezes that fan the land. The severe cold of the extremes of winter is made endurable by the dryness of the atmosphere period. The dryness is so great that the cold is not felt here more when the thermometer marks twenty degrees below zero than it is in Pennsylvania when it stands only at zero. It is moisture that intensifies the sensation of chilliness. It is the moisture of the atmosphere of the East that makes the sensation of cold so much severer there than here. For the same reason the fruit buds survive a cold here which would be fatal to them in the East.

#### WINDS OF NEBRASKA

One who has made the course of the prevailing winds in this section of Nebraska a study has this to say relative to this subject, the same being from observations very early in history of the weather service in the State of Nebraska:



"The atmosphere is rarely quiescent in Nebraska. While hurricanes are very rare, storms are more frequent in winter and gentle zephyrs and winds are almost constant. These greatly modify the heat of summer and cold of winter. When the thermometer is up among the nineties even a south or southwest wind makes the weather endurable. At this high temperature the atmosphere is almost certain to be in perceptible motion from some direction. The prevailing winds in winter are from the north and northwest.

"With the coming of spring there is a great change in this respect. The winds veer around and a strong current sets in from the south, blowing from the gulf of Mexico, but entering the interior, is deflected by the earth's motion and becomes a southwest wind. This remains the prevailing wind during the entire summer and often until late in autumn. It sometimes happens that this southwest wind commences to blow during the coldest days of winter when the curious phenomenon is observed of snow melting when the thermometer is a little above zero. This, of course, is caused by the temperature of the coming current of air being much higher than that of the place. This character of north and northwest winds in winter and south and southwest winds in summer, with some local exceptions, is the dominant factor of the atmospheric movements between the Mississippi and the Mountains and the Gulf to an unknown distance north.

#### THE STORMS OF WINTER

A very mistaken idea used to obtain concerning the severe weather of Nebraska, Iowa and Kansas, but in more enlightened and recent times it has come to be known that Nebraska is not worse in winter than scores of States in the Union and not nearly so severe as many others are. During one-half the year, none are experienced of severity, and when they do come the laws that govern their occurrence are so well understood by the older residents of the commonwealth that little damage is suffered from them. One of the laws of their occurrence is their periodicity. When the first of the season comes, whether it is in November, December or January, a similar one is almost sure to occur within a few days of a month from the first. Those whose necessities or business calls them out during the winter season, need only the date of the first to know when the guard against the next. It is rare, however, that more than one of these periodical storms is of great severity.

When they commence they are rarely heralded by anything except areas of low barometer, even this warning is sometimes absent. The wind generally blows gently from the north, northeast or northwest. It is often preceded and accompanied by a fall of fine snow. Sometimes the storm of wind does not commence till the snow fall has ceased. The wind gradually intensifies itself accompanied by a falling barometer. Its violence increases until the snow is blown into huge drifts and sometimes all that fell during several days seems mingled with the atmosphere, so that it is impossible to

recognize roads or even the points of the compass. Progression becomes impossible, except in the same direction with the wind. This is an extreme case but a truthful one and fortunately of rare occurrence. Such storms last from one to three days and a few instances are on record where they have lasted five days. When the wind ceases to blow the thermometer reaches its lowest point and the intense cold that occurs in these latitudes is experienced. In a few days the thermometer rises, the weather becomes moderate and pleasant and all about the storm is apt to be forgotten. So mild does the weather often become in December and January, between these storms that men work in the open air in their shirt-sleeves. This is what often deceives the unwary and especially new-comers. I have known men starting off in new settlements for loads of wood going in their shirt-sleeves with a single coat in reserve in the wagon, to be caught in such storms and losing their way to perish. Proper observation and care as we have seen, would avoid such suffering and disaster. Notwithstanding, however, these storms of winter there are many more days here during winter when men can work comfortably in the open air than in the East.

#### MOISTURE AND RAINFALL

Eastern Nebraska has an abundance of moisture. This may to some appear to be an exaggeration to those who are educated to believe that Nebraska was an arid region. And yet there is nothing in the natural history of the State better established than that there is here an abundance of rainfall.

As has been said by an old and well posted citizen: When the snows of winter disappear the ground is in good condition to be worked. Sufficient showers come during early spring to excite the crops of cereal grains, grasses and corn to an active growth. Sometimes it is comparatively dry between the spring showers and the June rains. These come sometimes earlier than June in the last of May and some times not till the last of June, and constitute the rainy season of the State. It begins whenever the "Big Rise" of the Missouri and Platte occur. This rainy season lasts from four to eight weeks. In seventeen years I have not known it to fail. During its continuance it does not indeed rain every day, except occasionally for a short period. Generally during this period it rains from two to three times a week. It is more apt to rain every night than every day. In fact, during the whole of this season three-fourths of the rain falls at night. It is not an unusual occurrence for rain to fall every night for weeks, followed by cloudless days. This rainy season of June occurs at a period when crops most need rain and owing to the regularity of its occurrence drouths sufficiently severe to destroy the crops in eastern Nebraska where there is a proper cultivation have not yet been known. Even in 1874 when the drouths in some parts of the State was damaging, there were some fields of corn that produced good crops where the majority were failures. The successful fields were the ones that were well and

deeply cultivated. After the wet season of June, which extends sometimes into July, is over there are rains and showers at longer intervals until and during autumn. During winter it rarely rains. Snow falls in winter, but seldom to a great depth. The snow ranges in depth from one to ten inches and in a few extreme cases it is fifteen inches. During the majority of winters no snow falls over eight inches.

West of the 100th meridian the amount of rainfall decreases from the yearly average of thirty inches, at or near Kearney Junction, to twenty inches at North Platte.

If exceptional years were taken into account, the rainfall should be estimated at thirty inches almost to the west line of the State. The average for a period of ten years would by no means place it near so high. North of the Platte, in the Loup Valley, abundant rainfall has existed very much farther to the west.

Even the relative amount of the moisture in the atmosphere is high. This is evident from the Omaha Signal service reports, and North Platte. It reports as much vapor on an average in the atmosphere at Omaha as exists in the States in the Mississippi Valley. At North Platte which represents Western Nebraska, the atmosphere contains comparatively a large amount of vapor. The following table taken from the report of the Signal office for the year ending June, 1878—forty-two years ago—gives the vapor in the atmosphere for each month:

	Per cent North Platte	Per cent Omaha
July, 1877	47.02	62.04
August, 1877	57.05	67.04
September, 1877	52.09	69.00
October, 1877	64.08	73.06
November, 1877	64.03	73.07
December, 1877	68.04	77.08
January, 1878	68.04	78.06
February, 1878	66.03	73.01
March, 1878	61.04	64.08
April, 1878	54.05	59.08
May, 1878	64.04	63.07
June, 1878	69.07	71.01
Annual means	61.06	69.06

The amount of rainfall during the year ending November 30, 1877, at Plattsmouth, Nebraska, was forty and sixty-two hundredths inches.

The rainfall in British Islands is 32 inches; in Western France, 25 inches; in Eastern France 22 inches; in Sweden 21 inches; Central Germany 20 inches; in Hungary 17 inches; in Eastern Russia 14 inches; in Portugal 11 inches; in Madrid 10 inches. Paris has only twenty inches of rainfall. At North Platte the average amount of rainfall is twenty-two inches, or was thirty years ago, but has materially increased since that date.

It should be ever remembered that the rainfall is increasing

with the absorptive power of the soil, wrought by cultivation, largely, and in a smaller degree by the increase in timber of artificial planting. A square foot of virgin prairie sod will only absorb one-tenth as much water as will a square foot of cultivated soil. Thus the latter finally sends back to the clouds ten times the moisture that the tough sod does.

#### VEGETATION

Concerning the vegetation growing within Nebraska, possibly no more concise statement has been made than that from the pen of Prof. Bessey, who had charge of the botany of the University of Nebraska many years. In his writings are found these paragraphs:

The natural vegetation of Nebraska shows it to be emphatically that of the Great Plains, and thus differs much from that of the forests to the eastward and the mountain lying westward. To say that the eastern botanist notes the absence of many a familiar plant signifies nothing, since this must always be the case in comparing the flora of one region with that of another. The flora of the plains differs in many respects from that of New York and New England, but the eastern botanist must not unduly magnify the importance to be attached to the fact that he does not find here many of the plants he knew in childhood days. The plains have their own plants which will eventually be as dear to the men and women who gathered them in childhood as are the old favorites to the New Englander transplanted to the west.

A study of the vegetations of Nebraska shows it to possess some remarkably interesting features. The wild plants of the State are very largely immigrants from surrounding regions. By far the greater number have come from the prairies and forests lying adjacent on the east and southeast by creeping up the rivers and streams, or in case of herbaceous plants blowing overland without regard for the water courses. Thus of the one hundred and forty-one trees and shrubs which grow naturally within the State all but about twenty-five have migrated from the east in nearly all cases following the streams. Of these twenty-five, four or five may be considered strictly endemic, the remainder having come down from the mountains.

A careful study of the plants of the eastern part of the State shows that many species are confined to limited areas in Richardson and the adjoining counties, and that the number of species with marked regularity vary as we ascend the Missouri River. The same general law is seen as we ascend the three great rivers—The Republican, Platte and Niobrara which cross the State from west to east. On the other hand, as we ascend the streams we meet here and there a mountain plant which is wandering eastward down the slope from an elevation of a mile above sea-level in the western counties to less than a thousand feet along the Missouri River. Thus the buffalo berry, the golden currant, low sumach, the dwarf wild cherry, and

yellow pine have traveled half way or two-thirds across the plains; while the creeping barberry, black cottonwood, Rydberg's cottonwood, mountain maple, mountain mahogany, and sage brush barley enter the western counties, not extending eastward of the Wyoming line more than a few miles. A few species of wild roses, the sand cherry, and perhaps the sand plum seem to belong strictly to the plains.

Wherever we go, we find upon the plains a similar commingling of eastern and western species. Every mile one advances westward brings to view plants not hitherto seen while at the same time there is left behind some familiar species.

Nebraska affords one of the finest illustrations of the commingling of contiguous floras to be found anywhere in America. Not a few of the species in the southern half of the State have come up from the plains of the southwest, some even coming from Texas and New Mexico. Others again appear to have migrated from the great northern plains of the Dakotas, while here again there are endemic species as the buffalo grasses, Redfield's grass, false buffalo grass and many more.

Through the untiring efforts of the members of the Botanical Seminary of the University of Nebraska, there are now known fully three thousand, three hundred species, representing every branch and nearly every class of the vegetable kingdom.

There are sixty-four species of native trees in the State. There is, however, no place in the State where all of these species grow together. No county contains sixty-four kinds of native trees. Thus there are nineteen species of trees in the northwestern quarter of the State, twenty-seven in the northeastern, fifteen in the southwestern and fifty in the southeastern.

A close study of the distribution of the trees shows that nearly all have probably migrated to the plains from the east. They have in some cases done more than get a little foothold in the extreme southeastern counties to which they have come from the heavy forests of Missouri. A few have doubtless crossed the Missouri River from Western Iowa, although this number is evidently small. Nearly all have come up from the Missouri bottoms and spread from the southeastern corner of the State west and northwest. Possibly a few may have come up the Blue River from Kansas, but these must eventually be traced to the Missouri River bottoms at the mouth of the Kansas River.

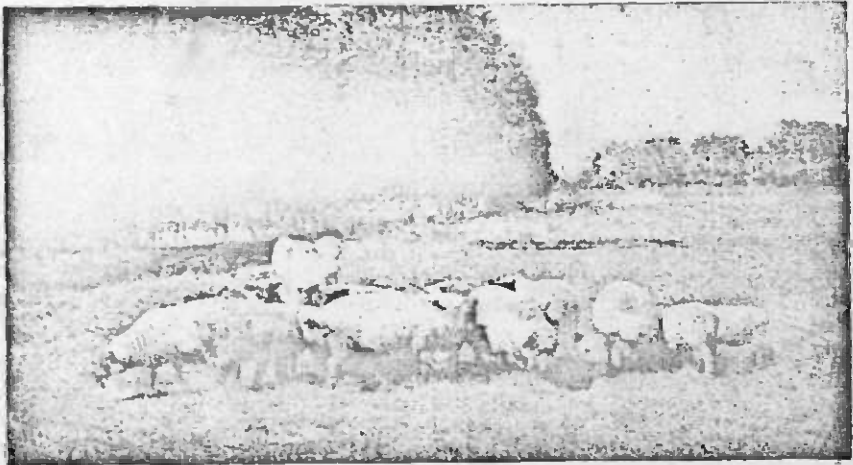
The trees and shrubs which are found only in the western part of the State unquestionably came from the Rocky Mountains and have spread eastward to their present limits. Only one of these, the buffalo berry, has spread itself over the entire State. There is a probability that a further examination of the bluffs of the Niobrara, Platte, and Republican Rivers will show several more of the Rocky Mountain plants, which have come down with the river currents. It is singular that so few of the western trees and shrubs have come down the streams, especially as prevailing winds are also from the westerly parts toward the east. It would naturally be supposed that

It is singular that so few of the western trees and shrubs have come wind, than for the elms, ashes, plums, etc., to have gone up the streams against the prevailing winds.

#### TREES OF NEBRASKA

Among the more important trees found growing in Nebraska soil are the following:

Yellow or Bull Pine, Red Cedar, Black Cottonwood, Rydberg's Cottonwood, Cottonwood, Basswood, White Elm, Red Elm, Hackberry, Plane tree, Mountain Maple, Silver Maple, Box Elder or Ash Leaved Maple, Butternut, Blackwalnut, Shellbark Hickory, Big Hickory Nut, Bitter Hickory, White Oak, Burr Oak, Red Oak, Iron-



LINCOLN COUNTY SHEEP

wood, Canoe Birch, Choke Cherry, Wild Black Cherry, Wild Plum, Kentucky Coffee Tree, Honey Locust, White Ash, Red Ash, Green Ash.

#### GRASSES FOUND IN NEBRASKA

Many plants are commonly called grasses which are not grasses at all. Many people speak of clover and alfalfa as grasses because they are made into hay for stock just as many of the real grasses are. So too, many of our weeds are called grasses as rib-grass, knot-grass, etc., when they are not at all related to the proper grasses. On the other hand many true grasses are commonly kept separate from them under the impression they are a very different plant. Thus many people do not think of common field corn as a grass and yet it is in every way a true grass, although a very large one. So, too, wheat, oats, rye, barley, are really grasses, although we rarely hear them spoken of as such.



A grass is a plant with narrow elongated leaves which are in two ranks upon the jointed usually hollow stem. The leaves end below in open sheathes which wrap around the stem for a greater or less distance. The flowers are chaffy and are never colored or conspicuous; they are often in loose heads (panicles as in blue grass and oats) or in spikes (as in timothy and wheat). Some live for but a single season (annuals) while others live for many years (perennials).

In the whole world there are about three thousand, five hundred species of grasses and of this vast number one hundred and fifty-four have been recorded as growing wild or under common cultivation in Nebraska. Probably there is no place in the State in which there are not from fifty to seventy-five kinds of grasses and in some places doubtless there are more than one hundred.

It is unnecessary to take up all the grasses of Nebraska, but the following wild and cultivated species should be known:

Maize or Indian Corn, of which there are these—the Dent type, the Flint type, the Pop-Corn type, the Soft Corn type, the Sweet Corn type.

The Big Blue Stem, The Switch grass, Barnyard grass, Green Fox Tail, Millet or Hungarian grass, Yellow Fox Tail, Indian Rice, Wild Ribbon, Muhlenberg's grass, Timothy, Red Top, Oats, Corn grass, Blue Grama, Black Grama, Tall Grama, Buffalo grass, Reed grass, Salt grass, Orchard grass, Kentucky Blue grass, Wheat grass, Rye, Wheat, Barley, Wild Rue.

Other forage plants are Red Clover, White Clover, Alfalfa and the native Sedges.

#### WILD FLOWERS OF NEBRASKA

More than three hundred beautiful wild flowers are found growing in Nebraska soil, but not all in any one locality. The more important of these wild flowers which were indeed beautiful to behold by the eye of the first pioneers of the State are as follows:

The Lilies, Orchids, Buttercups, Water Lilies, Poppies, Capers, Violets, Mallows, Cactuses, Mentzelias, Evening Primroses, The Roses, Lupines, Prairie Clovers, Morning Glories, Gilias, Pentstemons, Verbenas, Sunflowers, Asters, Golden Rods.

#### WATER RESOURCES OF THE STATE

These are the rainfall, ground water, springs, lakes and streams. The source of the supply is in the rainfall, much of which soaks into the soil, sub-soil and bed rock forming the ground water. Most of the State's water is in the ground and not on the surface.

The following is from the 1915 Nebraska Year Book: The upper part of the ground is not completely filled with water. This is in part the soil moisture from which crops are supplied. Soil moisture is one of the most valuable resources and its conservation is of vast importance.

Below the water table the mantle rock and much of the bed rock are completely saturated. The amount of water in this storage would make a lake many feet deep. The water of this zone is of good quality as a rule. It is the source of springs and well supplies. Shallow wells are from ten to forty feet deep on the bottom lands and forty to two hundred and fifty feet deep on the uplands. The deepest wells of this kind are in the western counties. Probably no State possesses a better domestic water supply, or one freer from pollution. The maintenance of this quality of water will be a problem when the State becomes thickly settled. Its pollution from privies, cesspools, garbage and sewers should be prevented.

**Artesian Wells**—Ground water under pressure is artesian. Flowing wells are obtained by tapping it where the pressure is heavy. Elsewhere the water may rise part way in a well, but not flow.

Nebraska has about three hundred flowing wells. The whole of the State is underlain by artesian water, but many wells do not flow. The deep wells at Omaha and Lincoln extend into the Pennsylvanian and older formations. Most of them supply salt water. Much of the artesian water is in sand stone of the Dakota formation. Wells tapping it are in a belt between Nuckolls county and the northeastern part of the State. Such wells occur in Seward, Dodge, Dixon, Cedar and Boyd counties. Their depth ranges between ninety and one thousand feet. Numerous wells not flowing reach this source of supply as at Lincoln.

The shallow artesian wells in southwestern Holt and southern Brown and Rock and western Chase counties tap Tertiary sand overlain by thin layers of clay. Most of these are twenty-five to one hundred feet deep.

The artesian water is used for domestic, sanitarium and city supplies and to some extent for developing power.

#### LAKES

The area of the lake surface in Nebraska is not known. In fact it cannot be definitely determined because the lakes change so much in wet and dry periods.

There are many in the sand hill region. They are found in districts located in the southwestern part of Holt county, southwest of Ainsworth, south and southeast of Valentine, at Lakeside and northwest of Oshkosh. Such lakes as Ender's, Dadd's, Reed Deer, Swan and Blue are quite well known. Most sand hill lakes are shallow. Some are charged with alkali. Those most permanent and least alkali are stocked with fish. Many lakes supply stock water and are breeding places for water fowl. They afford hunting, fishing and boating.

Numerous wet weather lakes occur on the Loess plains, Cheyenne table and Box Butte table, but few of them are permanent. Their total area is about two hundred and twenty-five miles. These intermittent lakes have some importance in hunting.

Cut-off lakes occur in the Missouri, Elkhorn, Loup, and other

valleys of the State. Carter Lake at Omaha is a noted example of this kind. These lakes are used for boating, fishing, sources of ice and locations for recreation clubs. Large artificial lakes for ice production are at Seymour, Ashland, Memphis and other places. Several irrigation reservoirs have been built, two of which have most importance. They are Lake Alice, north of Scotts Bluff and occupying an area of about seven hundred acres and Lake Minatare, north of the town of the same name and having an area of about twenty-five hundred acres. These lakes are flood waters stored for irrigation.

Many lakes are formed by damming rivers for water power. Such are used as sources of ice and as pleasure resorts. Among the best known locations of these are at Beatrice, Milford, Sargent and Ainsworth.

Springs—This State has many springs. They feed the small tributaries of most rivers and have use for domestic supplies.

Streams and water power—Descriptions of these rivers including their discharges are found elsewhere in this work. Most of the rivers fluctuate much in their seasonal flow. This is especially true of the Republican. Several Republican River projects have been damaged by washouts and hampered by a lack of water at times in the summer. Three powers now operate from water of the trunk streams. They are at Superior, Orleans and Arapaho.

The Platte is used extensively for irrigation in the western part of the State but not for power. If it ever becomes of advantage to do so, much power could be produced at the "drops" during the irrigation season and from the normal supply of the river at other times. Power is now developed in connection with irrigation at Gothenburg and Kearney. The Pumpkin Seed, Rush Creek, Blue Creek, Birdwood and Wood River tributaries, have small discharges yet enough for power development.

### THE MIGHTY PLATTE RIVER

The rivers of Nebraska are distinguished for their breadth, number, and some of them for their rapidity and depth. The Missouri is the chief stream not alone for Nebraska, but for the whole country, because it gives character to all the others that unite with the great Gulf of Mexico. Forming the eastern border of our State, and a small portion of the northern boundary, with about five hundred miles of the stream washing the eastern and northern portions of the State. It is deep and rapid and its channel conveys water from the snow-capped mountains of the northwest, via the wonderful Yellowstone river on down to the far away Gulf, dividing several States in its onward rush to the southland and eventually mingles with the waters of the ocean.

The next river of importance in Nebraska is the Platte, the length of which is approximately twelve hundred miles. Its headwaters rise in the mountains and, some of them in lakelets fed by the everlasting snows. By the time this river reaches Nebraska it

is broad, shallow, sandy, but still flows with a rapid current. It flows through the whole length of the State, from west to east, dividing the State, but leaving the largest part to the north. At places, in low water stages, it can be forded, though frequently teams become mired in the quicksand. This stream is not navigable. It has long since been finely bridged by structures at Fremont, Schuyler, Grand Island, Kearney, North Platte and other points. The South Fork of this stream enters from Colorado at the southwest corner of the State, while North Platte enters the State from Wyoming, near latitude 42. The average volume of water at North Platte is greater than at its mouth, though it receives in the meantime some large tributaries, the most important of which are the Elkhorn, Papillion, Shell Creek, Loup and Wood rivers. The best authorities aver that the explanation for the decrease in the waters of Platte below their forks



SCENE ALONG THE PLATTE RIVER

is from the fact that the character of the bottom and its continuation with the "Drift" underlying the uplands south of the Platte. The bottom of the Platte is extremely sandy, and is continuous with a sandy, gravelly and pebbly deposit of the Drift under the Loess as far as the Republican River. The general level of the Republican is 352 feet below that of the Platte. There is, therefore, a descent from the Platte to the Republican, and along such a formation that there is easy drainage from the one to the other. That there is such a waste or drainage into the Republican River there can be no doubt. The prospectors and geological surveyors mention the fact that while wading in the channel of the Republican in the month of August, for many miles, they noticed on the north side of the stream, water oozing out of the Drift continuously every few feet in places and rarely less than every few rods. Nothing of this kind was observed on the

southern side of the river. When tributaries of the Republican from the northwest cut deep enough to strike the Drift, they share in the reception of this water from the Platte.

Flood time for the Platte is generally about the same time as that of the Missouri—sometimes a few days or weeks earlier, but the continuance of both is so long that they meet, though they rarely culminate together. The Platte drains principally from the northwest. Its water-shed on the south is only a few miles from its valley, while on the north extends in places to within thirty-six miles of the northern line of the State.

The Platte—both branches—flow through Lincoln county, coursing through the precincts of Birdwood, Sutherland, Sunshine, Echo, Fairview, Rosedale, Hinman, Miller, Hall, Osgood, Cottonwood, Maxwell, Brady Island, Gaslin, Peekham and Vroman. The North and South Platte form junctions just a little to the east of North Platte City, in about the central part of the territory of Lincoln county.

Of the Republican River but little need be said in this work, as this beautiful stream is to the south of this county. However there are numerous small tributaries of the Republican, taking their rise within Lincoln county, the same flowing to the south and southeast. The Republican rises in Colorado, on the plains near range 49 west of the sixth principal meridian. Its source is in an old but now dried-up lake and is more than four thousand feet above sea level. At the State line it is only a few feet across its channel.

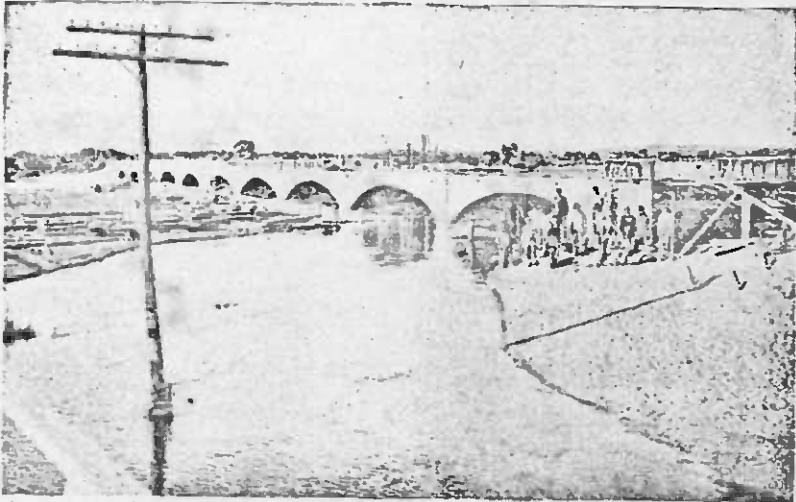
#### CHARACTER OF THE WATER

Carbonate of lime is the commonest ingredient of the waters of springs and wells. Then follow in minute and varying quantities in different springs carbonate of potash and soda, sulphate of potash, soda and lime, chloride of sodium and potash and free carbonic acid. Many springs are free from most of these salts. Carbonate of lime, the commonest impurity, is seldom present in injurious quantities. Perhaps three-fourths of the springs of Nebraska contain it in amount varying from a trace to distinctly hard water. There are many springs and wells whose waters are remarkably soft. Those of the Bow rivers are mainly of this character. Generally, where springs emerge from the gravel beds and pebbles or strata of sand in the drift the waters are soft and otherwise remarkably pure. Wells sunk in these deposits are of the same character. On the other hand water obtained from the Loess whether by springs or well, has a perceptible quantity of carbonate of lime and a small quantity of lime in solution. There are also strata in the Drift containing a large amount of lime and this is often the source of the hardness of the water that proceeds from these deposits. In general the waters of springs and wells is remarkably clear and cool and free from injurious ingredients. There is, of course, no such things as absolutely pure water, except by distillation. It is the salts that natural water contains that make it palatable.

Some of the wells sunk in the rocks of the Dakota group have a strong taste of iron. While this is disagreeable, it is not especially injurious.

The character of the river and creek waters of Nebraska is peculiar from the large quantities of sediments which it contains. The Missouri leads in this respect. At high water it contains 403 grains per gallon; at low water fifty-one and nine-tenths grains per gallon. Carbonate of lime is present in considerable quantities; also small quantities of carbonate of soda, iron in various forms and carbonate acid. Minute quantities of sulphuric acid, magnesia and organic matters were also present.

Though the water of the Missouri is muddy, yet when it is allowed to settle and become clear, it is singularly sweet and in the summer



BRIDGE UNDER CONSTRUCTION, SOUTH OF NORTH PLATTE, COMPLETED 1918

when cooled with ice it is even delicious. Barrels of Missouri water have been seen in July and August and whether in the shade or in the sun, no infusoria or other minute animal forms could be detected with the microscope even after a week's exposure. No such experience can be related of any other water from rivers. Probably one reason of this is that the sediment held in suspension by the water carries to the bottom as it settles all organic matter. Eventually, infusoria appears in it from ten to twelve days, while with ordinary water under the same circumstances they can be found within a week.

The waters of Platte River do not materially differ from those of the Missouri. It holds about as much sediment in suspension during flood time, but materially less in time of low water.



## FOREST TREES, SHRUBS AND WILD FRUIT

Not every county has timber, now and possibly never had, but many of the State's counties have now, or have in the past been the home of native timber. Lincoln county has had its forest and its shrubs and wild fruit trees. While no local article will be given on this subject, it will be interesting to many to read of the trees and fruits found growing wild in the State in general, and in many instances this will well apply locally to our own Lincoln county.

In the early reports on Nebraska, it was represented that some half dozen species of forest trees were native here. Such reports were evidently made at random. It has too often happened that men with a respectable acquaintance with natural history, felt competent to describe the physical aspects and flora of a region after going through it on horseback at gallop.

Geologists have shown us in recent years that Nebraska was at no very remote day heavily timbered with a varied forest vegetation. When the causes commenced to operate that finally reduced its area to present limits some of the species retired gradually to such protected localities as favored their perpetuation. One of these causes was probably forest and prairie fires inaugurated by primitive races for the chase and for war. Some species are now confined to spots where fires cannot retach them. Another probable cause was the encroachment on the timber by the prairie caused by the ground being so compacted by the tread of countless numbers of buffaloes that tramped out growing shoots and unfitting the soil for the burial of seeds. Since the buffalo has retired and prairie fires have been repressed, and rainfall is increasing, the area of timber lands is spontaneously extending again in many directions.

Up to 1880 seventy-one species of trees had been discovered growing wild in Nebraska. Among these are linnwood, maple, locust, wild cherry, ash of four species, four species of elms, walnuts, hickories, twelve kinds of oak, many species of willows, four species of cottonwoods, pines and cedars.

## WILD FRUITS

Wild fruits are a prominent feature of Nebraska. They luxuriate in its rich soil and almost semi-tropical summers. Among the wild fruits of this State the plum family is a remarkable example of how nature herself sometimes ameliorates and improves her original productions. There are three type-species of plums in the State, viz: (*Prunus Americana*), Chicasa, and Pumila. Of these there is almost an endless number of varieties. In a plum thicket in Dakota county, covering only a few acres, there has been counted nineteen varieties of *Prunus Americana* and Chicasa, varying in size from three-fourths to an inch and one-quarter in diameter and in color from almost white and salmon to many shades of yellow,

tinged with green and red and from a light, dark and scarlet red to purple tinged with different shades of yellow. Such instances are frequent over most portions of the State, the plum being common in almost every county, especially along the water courses and bordering the belts of native timber. These plum groves in springtime present a vast sea of flowers, whose fragrance is wafted for miles and whose beauty attracts every eye.

The color of the plums is of all shades, various hues of yellow, red and crimson. Some varieties are large, thin-skinned and very delicious. They ripen from July to the last of September. Delicious as some of these plums are, they are much improved by cultivation.

Wild cherries abound in various parts of the State. Two species of strawberry of fine flavor are in places amazingly abundant. Raspberries, blackberries, hawthorns, June berries, wild currants, and especially gooseberries find here a most congenial home. Of the latter there are many varieties.

Two species of grape and an endless number of varieties grow most luxuriantly within our borders. It is not an unusual experience to find timber almost impenetrable in places, from the excessive growth of wild grape vines.

There is as much difference in flavor and quality as there is in form.

Mulberries, buffaloberries, and elderberries are abundant in places and all can be produced with great ease by cultivation. In south Nebraska the pawpaw is also found. Walnuts, hickory and hazelnuts are common.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS

ROMANTIC BUFFALO HUNT—ABSTRACT OF COUNTIES IN STATE WITH POPULATION AND AREA—COUNTY SEAT—STATE INSTITUTIONS—LEGAL HOLIDAYS—"BLUE BOOK" PARAGRAPHS—THE STATE SEAL—NEBRASKA STATE FLOWER—NEBRASKA'S RANK AMONG THE STATES—LOCATION—AREA—GOVERNORS OF NEBRASKA—TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS' BIOGRAPHIES—STATE GOVERNOR'S BIOGRAPHIES.

In a collection of reminiscences published on Nebraska history by the Nebraska Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution in 1916, the author of this volume takes the liberty to quote the story of the "Last Romantic Buffalo Hunt on the Plains of Nebraska," by John L. Webster of Omaha:

#### LAST ROMANTIC BUFFALO HUNT

In the autumn of 1872 a group of men, some of whom were then prominent in Nebraska history, Judge Elmer S. Dundy and a Col. Watson B. Smith, and one who afterward achieved national fame as an American explorer, Lieutenant Frederick Schwatka and another who has since become known throughout Europe and America as a picturesque character and show man, Col. William F. Cody, participated in what proved to be the last romantic buffalo hunt upon the western plains of the State of Nebraska.

Elmer S. Dundy was a pioneer who had come to Nebraska in 1857. He had been a member of the territorial legislature for two successive terms; he was appointed a territorial judge in 1863 and became the first United States district judge after the admission of the State into the Union. Col. Watson B. Smith at that time held the office of clerk of the United States district and circuit courts for the district of Nebraska. Some years afterward he met a tragic death by being shot (accidentally or by assassination) in the corridors of the Federal building in the City of Omaha. Colonel Smith was a lovable man of the highest unimpeachable integrity and a most efficient public officer. There was also among the number James Neville, who at that time held the office of United States Attorney, and who afterward became a judge of the district court of Douglas county. He added zest, vim and spirit by reason of some personal peculiarities to be mentioned later on.

These men with the writer of this sketch, were anxious to have the experience and the enjoyment of the stimulating excitement of

participating in a buffalo hunt before those native wild animals of the plains should become entirely extinct. To them it was to be a romantic incident in their lives and long to be remembered as an event of pioneer days. They enjoyed the luxury of a Pullman car from Omaha to North Platte, which at that time was little more than a railway station and a division point upon the Union Pacific and where was also located a military post occupied by a battalion of United States Cavalry.

Lieutenant Frederick Schwatka, a regular army officer and an American explorer, at one time commanded an Arctic expedition in search of traces of the remains of Dr. Franklin. At another time he was in command of an exploring expedition of the Yukon River. At another time he commanded an expedition into the northernmost region of Alaska in the interest of the *New York Times*. He also became a writer and the author of three quite well known books: "Along Alaska's Great River," "Nimrod in the North," and "Children of the Cold."

At the time of which we are speaking Lieutenant Schwatka was stationed at the military post at North Platte. He furnished us with the necessary army horses and equipment for the hunting expedition and he himself went along in command of a squad of cavalry which acted as an escort to protect us, if need be, when we should get into the frontier region where the Indians were at times still engaged in the quest of game and sometimes in unfriendly raids.

William F. Cody, familiarly known as "Buffalo Bill," who had already achieved a reputation as a guide and hunter, and who has since won a world reputation as a show man, went along with us as courier and chief hunter. He went on similar expeditions into the wilder regions of Wyoming with General Phil Sheridan, the Grand Duke Alexis, and others quite equally celebrated.

This Omaha group of amateur buffalo hunters led by Buffalo Bill and escorted by Lieutenant Schwatka and his squad of cavalry, rode on the afternoon of the first day from North Platte to Fort McPherson and there camped for the night with the bare earth and a blanket for a bed and a small army tent for shelter and cover.

On the next morning after a rude army breakfast, eaten while we sat about on the ground and without the luxury of a bath or change of wearing apparel, this cavalcade renewed its journey in a southwesterly direction, expecting ultimately to reach the valley of the Republican. We consumed the entire day in traveling over what seemed almost a barren waste of undulating prairie, except where here and there it was broken by higher upland and now and then crossed by a ravine and occasionally by a small stream of running water along the banks of which might be found a small growth of timber. The visible area of the landscape was so great that it seemed boundless—an immense wilderness of space and the altitude added to the invigorating and stimulating effect of the atmosphere.

We amateurs were constantly in anticipation of seeing either wild animals or Indians that might add to the spirit and zest of the expedition. There were no habitations, no fields, no farms. There was

the vast expanse of plain in front of us ascending gradually westward toward the mountains with the blue sky and sunshine over head. I do not recollect of seeing more than one little cabin or one little pioneer ranch during that whole day's ride. I do know, as the afternoon wore on, those of us who were amateur horsemen were pleased to take our turns as opportunity afforded of riding in the army wagon which carried our supplies and leading our horses.

When the shades of night of the second day had come we had seen many antelope and now and then heard the cry of coyote and the prairie wolf, but we had not seen any sign of buffalo; but we did receive information from some cattle men or plain wanderers that there was a band of roving Indians in that vicinity, which created within us a feeling of some anxiety—not so much for our personal safety as that our horses might be stolen and we left in these remote regions without the necessary facilities for traveling homeward.

Our camp was made for the night upon a spot of low ground near the bank of a small creek which was bordered by hills on either side and sheltered by a small grove of timber near at hand. The surrounding hills would cut off the sight of the evening campfires and the timber would obscure the ascending columns of smoke as they spread into space through the branches of the trees.

The horses were picketed near the camp around the commissary wagon and Lieutenant Schwatka placed the cavalrymen on sentinel duty. The night was spent with some restlessness and sleep was somewhat disturbed in anticipation of a possible danger, and I believe that all of us rather anxiously awaited the coming of the morning with the eastern sunlight, that we might be restored to that feeling of security that would come with freedom of action and the opportunity for "preparedness." When morning did come we had the pleasure of greeting each other with pleasant smiles and a feeling of happy contentment. We had not been molested by the Indians and our military sentinels had not seen them.

On the afternoon of the third day of our march into the wilderness, we reached the farther margin of a high upland of the rim of a plain where we had an opportunity of looking down over a large area of bottom land covered by vegetation and where there appeared to be signs of water. From this point of vantage we discovered a small herd of browsing buffalo, but so far away from us as to be beyond the rifle range. These animals were apparently so far away from civilization or human habitation of any kind that their animal instinct gave them a feeling of safety and security. We well knew that these animals could scent the approach of men and horses even when beyond the line of vision. We must study the currents of the air and plan our maneuvers with the utmost caution if we expected to be able to approach within any reasonable distance without being first discovered by them.

We entrusted ourselves to the guidance of Buffalo Bill, whose experience added to his good judgment, and so skillfully did he conduct our maneuvers around the hills and up and down ravines that within an hour we were within a reasonable distance of the wild

animals before they discovered us, and then the chase began. It was a part of the plan that we should surround them but we were prudently cautioned by Mr. Cody that a buffalo could run faster for a short distance than our horses. Therefore we must keep far enough away so that if the buffalo should come toward any of us we could immediately turn and flee in the opposite direction as fast as our horses could carry us.

I must stop for a moment to relate a romantic incident which made this buffalo chase especially picturesque and amusing. Judge Neville had been in the habit of wearing in Omaha a high silk hat and a full dress coat (in common parlance a spiketail). He started out on this expedition wearing this suit of clothes and without any change of garments to wear on the hunt. So it came about that when this group of amateur buffalo huntsmen went riding pell-mell over the prairies after the buffalo and likewise when pursued by them in turn, Judge Neville sat astride his running war-horse wearing his high silk hat and the long flaps of his spike-tailed coat floating out behind him on the breeze, as if waving a farewell adieu to all his companions. He presented a picture against the horizon that does not have its parallel in all pioneer history!

It was entirely impossible for us inexperienced buffalo hunters while riding galloping horses across the plains to fire our rifles with any degree of accuracy. Suffice it to say we did not succeed in shooting any buffalo and I don't even now know that we tried to do so. We were too much taken up with the excitement of the chase and of being chased in turn. At one time we were the pursuers and at another we were being pursued, but the excitement was so intense that there was no limit to our enjoyment and enthusiasm.

Buffalo Bill furnished us the unusual and soul-stirring amusement of that afternoon. He took it upon himself individually to lasso the largest bull buffalo of the herd while the rest of us did but little more than to direct the course of the flight of these wild animals, or perhaps more correctly expressed—to keep out of their way! It did not take Buffalo Bill very long to lasso the large bull buffalo, as his fleet blooded horse circled around the startled wild animals. When evening came we left the lassoed buffalo out on the plains solitary and alone lariatied to a stake driven into the ground so firmly that we felt quite sure that he could not escape. It is my impression that we captured a young buffalo out of the small herd which we placed in a corral found in that vicinity.

On the following morning we went out upon the plains to get the lassoed buffalo and found that in his efforts to break away he had broken one of his legs. We were confronted with a question whether we should let the animal loose upon the prairies in his crippled condition or whether it would be a more merciful thing to shoot him and put him out of his pain and suffering. Buffalo Bill solved the vexatious problem by concluding to lead the crippled animal over to the ranchman's house and there he obtained such instruments as he could, including a butcher knife, a hand-saw and a bar of iron. He amputated the limb of the buffalo above the point of



the break in the bone and seared it over with a hot iron to close the artery and prevent the animal from bleeding to death. The surgical operation thus rudely performed upon this big robust wild animal of the prairie, seemed to be quite well and successfully performed. The buffalo was then left in the ranchman's corral with the understanding that the animal should be well cared for, watered and fed.

We were now quite away from civilization and near the Colorado border line and notwithstanding our subsequent riding over the hills and uplands during the following day we did not discover another buffalo, and those which had gotten away from us on the preceding day could not be found. During that day we turned northward and I can remember that about noon we came to a cattle man's ranch where for the first time since our start on the journey we sat down to a wooden table in a log cabin for our noon-day meal. During the afternoon we traveled northward as rapidly as our horses could carry us, but night came on when we were twenty miles or more southwest of Fort McPherson, and we found it again necessary to go into camp for the night, sleeping in the little army tents which we carried along with us in the commissary wagon.

Col. Cody had on this journey been riding his own private horse—a beautiful animal capable of great speed. I can remember quite well that Mr. Cody said that he never slept out at night when within twenty miles of his own home. He declined to go into camp with us, but turned his horse to the northward and gave him the full rein and started off at a rapid gallop over the plains, expecting to reach his home before the hour of midnight. It seemed to us that it would be a dreary, lonesome and perilous ride over the solitude of such a vast country without roads, without lights, without signboard or guides, but Buffalo Bill said he knew the direction from the start and that he would trust his good horse to safely carry him over depressions and ravines, notwithstanding the darkness of the night. So on he sped northward toward his home.

On the next day we amateur buffalo hunters rode on to Fort McPherson and thence to North Platte, where we returned our army horses to the military post with a debt of gratitude to Lieutenant Schwatka, who at all times had been generous, courteous and polite to us, as well as an interesting social companion.

So ended the last romantic and rather unsuccessful buffalo hunt over the western plains of the State of Nebraska—a region then desolate, arid, barren and almost totally uninhabited, but today a wealthy and productive part of our State.

The story of the buffalo hunt in and of itself is not an incident of much importance, but it furnishes the material for a most remarkable contrast of development within the period of a generation. The wild buffalo has gone. The aboriginal red man of the plains has disappeared, the white man with the new civilization has stepped into their places. It all seems to have been a part of Nature's great plan. Out of the desolation of the past there has come the new life,

with the new civilization just as new worlds and their satellites have been created out of the dust of dead worlds.

There was a glory of the wilderness but it has gone. There was a mystery that haunted all those barren plains but that, too, has gone. Now there are fields and houses and schools and groves of forest trees and villages and towns, all prosperous under the same warm sunshine as of a generation ago when the buffalo grazed on the meadow lands and the aboriginal Indian hunted over the plains.

#### ABSTRACT OF COUNTIES

The following is a list of counties, together with their population, name of county seat and area:

Name	County Seat	Area Sq. Miles	Popula- tion.
Adams	Hastings	567	20,900
Antelope	Neligh	872	14,003
Arthur	Arthur	810	1,200
Banner	Harrisburg	752	14,044
Blaine	Brewster	811	1,672
Boone	Albion	692	13,145
Box Butte	Alliance	1,076	6,131
Boyd	Butte	535	8,826
Brown	Ainsworth	1,235	6,083
Buffalo	Kearney	954	21,906
Burt	Tekamah	475	12,726
Butler	David City	583	15,403
Cass	Plattsmouth	538	19,786
Cedar	Harrington	735	15,191
Chase	Imperial	899	3,631
Cherry	Valentine	5,979	10,414
Cheyenne	Sidney	1,194	4,551
Clay	Clay Center	579	15,729
Colfax	Schuyler	405	11,610
Cuming	West Point	577	13,782
Custer	Broken Bow	2,588	25,668
Dakota	Dakota City	253	6,564
Dawes	Chadron	1,402	8,254
Deuel	Chappell	439	1,786
Dawson	Lexington	985	15,961
Dixon	Ponca	472	11,477
Dodge	Fremont	531	22,145
Douglas	Omaha	331	168,546
Dundy	Benkleman	927	4,098
Fillmore	Geneva	576	14,674
Franklin	Bloomington	578	10,303
Frontier	Stockville	975	8,572
Furnas	Beaver City	721	12,083
Gage	Beatrice	862	30,325

# HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY

371

Name	County Seat	Area Sq. Miles	Popula- tion.
Garden	Oshkosh	1,652	2,538
Garfield	Burwell	516	9,106
Gosper	Elwood	1,068	3,692
Grant	Hyannis	775	3,452
Greeley	Greeley	958	1,942
Hall	Grand Island	1,114	18,358
Hamilton	Aurora	853	73,793
Harlan	Alma	2,536	15,684
Hayes	Hayes Center	573	1,521
Hitchcock	Trenton	576	2,188
Holt	O'Neill	576	19,101
Hooker	Mullen	864	1,270
Howard	St. Paul	462	10,379
Jefferson	Fairbury	1,417	4,584
Johnson	Tecumseh	446	8,926
Kearney	Minden	389	13,095
Keith	Ogallala	579	13,019
Keyapaha	Springview	606	19,323
Kimball	Kimball	431	10,582
Knox	Center	886	2,570
Lancaster	Lincoln	533	10,451
Lincoln	North Platte	577	10,122
Logan	Gandy	673	19,006
Loup	Taylor	430	10,521
Madison	Madison	720	11,056
McPherson	Tryon	545	17,444
Merrick	Central City	1,004	3,627
Morrill	Bridgeport	573	17,866
Nance	Fullerton	239	9,274
Nemaha	Auburn	756	21,179
Nuckolls	Nelson	723	8,355
Otoe	Nebraska City	574	15,895
Pawnee	Pawnee City	2,469	7,328
Perkins	Grant	573	8,278
Phelps	Holdridge	2,055	5,599
Pierce	Pierce	575	3,417
Platte	Columbus	464	4,938
Polk	Osceola	726	1,097
Red Willow	McCook	571	8,047
Richardson	Falls City	528	20,361
Rock	Bassett	538	13,459
Saline	Wilber	574	9,578
Sarpy	Papillion	732	3,011
Saunders	Wahoo	724	5,415
Scotts Bluff	Gering	2,393	15,545
Seward	Seward	722	981
Sheridan	Rushville	561	10,783
Sherman	Loup City	578	16,852

## HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY

Name	County Seat	Area Sq. Miles	Popula- tion.
Sioux	Harrison	374	10,187
Stanton	Stanton	431	7,542
Thayer	Hebron	516	14,775
Thomas	Thedford	716	1,191
Thurston	Pender	387	8,704
Valley	Ord	570	9,480
Washington	Blair	380	12,738
Wayne	Wayne	450	10,397
Webster	Red Cloud	578	12,008
Wheeler	Bartlett	578	2,292
York	York	575	18,721

## STATE INSTITUTIONS

Institute for Feeble Minded	Beatrice
State Normal School	Chadron
Girls' Industrial School	Geneva
Boys' Industrial School	Kearney
Soldiers and Sailors' Home	Grand Island
Insane Asylum	Ingleside
Tubercular Hospital	Kearney
State Normal School	Kearney
Capitol	Lincoln
Home for Friendless	Lincoln
St. Agnes Academy	Alliance
Bellevue College	Bellevue
Christian University	Bethany
Dana College	Blair
Trinity Seminary	Blair
Central College	Central City
Union College (Advent)	College View
St. Francis Academy	Columbus
Doane College (Congregational)	Crete
State Agricultural School	Curtis
Sacred Heart Academy	Falls City
Franklin Academy	Franklin
Fremont College	Fremont
Indian Industrial School	Genoa
Grand Island College	Grand Island
Hastings College	Hastings
Immaculate Conception Academy	Hastings
Hebron Academy	Hebron
St. Catherine Academy	Jackson
Ursuline Convent	York
York College	York
Nebraska Hospital for Insane	Lincoln
Orthopedic Hospital	Lincoln
State Fair	Lincoln

State Penitentiary.....	Lincoln
University of Nebraska.....	Lincoln
Soldiers and Sailors' Home.....	Milford
Industrial Home.....	Milford
School for the Blind.....	Nebraska City
Insane Asylum.....	Norfolk
School for the Deaf.....	Omaha
State Normal School.....	Peru
Fish Hatchery.....	Valentine
State Normal School.....	Wayne
Military Academy (Episc.).....	Kearney
Medical College.....	Lincoln
Martin Luther Seminary.....	Lincoln
Whitton-Carlisle School.....	Lincoln
Nelson College.....	Nelson
Brownell Hall.....	Omaha
Creighton University.....	Omaha
High School of Commerce.....	Omaha
University of Omaha.....	Omaha
St. Mary's Academy.....	O'Neill
Santee Indian Training School.....	Santee
Lutheran Seminary.....	Seward
Spaulding College.....	Spaulding
Martin Luther Academy.....	Sterling
Wesleyan University (M. E.).....	Lincoln
Luther College.....	Wahoo
St. Augustine School for Indian Girls.....	Winnebago

#### LEGAL HOLIDAYS

In the State of Nebraska there are now the following legal Holidays: January First, New Year's Day; February Twenty-second, Washington's Birthday; April Twenty-second, Arbor Day; May Thirtieth, Memorial Day; July Fourth, Independence Day; First Monday in September, Labor Day; October Twelfth, Columbus Day; the last Thursday in November, Thanksgiving Day (by proclamation); December Twenty-fifth, Christmas.

#### "BLUE BOOK" PARAGRAPHS

The official Blue Book for Nebraska in 1915 has the following historic paragraphs which should here find permanent place in the annals of Lincoln county:

The Overland Trails—On April 10, 1830, Sublett and Jackson with ten wagons and one milch cow started from St. Louis for the Wind River Mountains in Wyoming and returned in the fall. In 1832, Nathaniel I. Wyeth went over the same road to Oregon. Their route was up the valley of the Little Blue and Platte rivers, and made the beginning of the Oregon Trail which for the next forty years was the greatest wagon road the world has seen. Other trails across Nebraska were the California Trail, starting from Bellevue or

Omaha and traveling up the north bank of the Platte; the Denver Trail, from the Missouri River to Denver, and the "Steam Wagon Road" or Nebraska City cut-off, from Nebraska City up the West Blue to the Platte and on to Denver. These trails were traveled by thousands of wagons every year until the construction of the Pacific Railroad.

**The Steamboat Years**—The "Western Engineer," which brought Major Long's party on its exploring expedition in September, 1819, was the first steam vessel to navigate Nebraska waters. Other steamboats took part in the Aricara Expedition in 1823. In 1832 the steamboat "Yellowstone" began the first regular annual fur-trading voyages up the Missouri River, stopping at points on the Nebraska coast. From 1850 to 1860 steamboat navigation along the Nebraska shores was at its height, forty or fifty different steamboats being in the Missouri River trade. With the construction of railroads the steamboat business rapidly fell off until now only a few ferryboats and one or two steamboats a year, navigate the Missouri along the Nebraska shores.

Nebraska from 1830 to 1854—Frontier conditions of the most rugged nature ruled in Nebraska between these years. A few steamboats plied the Missouri River between St. Louis and the head of navigation. The overland trails from the Missouri River to the mountains and Pacific coast, were traveled by caravans of emigrants and freighting wagons each summer. A little group of Christian missionaries and teachers were laboring among the Nebraska Indians. A few white fur traders and buffalo hunters followed the streams and crossed the prairies. Fort Kearney on the Platte River, opposite the present City of Kearney and Bellevue on the Missouri river, were the only two white settlements of any size within the present State. The dominant figures in the Nebraska landscape were the buffalo, the coyote, the prairie dog and the Indian.

**Nebraska Name and Organization**—The name "Nebraska" first appears in literature about the year 1842. Lieutenant John C. Fremont explored the plains and mountains in that year. His reports speak of the "Nebraska River," the Otoe Indian name for the Platte from the Otoe word "Ne-brathka," meaning "Flat Waters." Secretary of War William Wilkins in his report of November 30, 1844, says: "The Platte or Nebraska River being the central stream would very properly furnish a name to the (proposed) Territory." The first bill to organize the new Nebraska territory was introduced in Congress December 17, 1844, by Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois. This bill failed to pass. In 1848 Douglas introduced a second bill which also failed. In 1853 a third bill was likewise defeated. In 1854 a fourth Nebraska bill, now called the "Nebraska-Kansas Bill," was passed after a long and bitter struggle and signed by Franklin Pierce on May 30, 1854. This prolonged struggle between the Slave States and the Free States for dominance in the Nebraska region led to the organization of the new republican party and the border conflicts which hastened the Civil war.



Nebraska from 1867 to 1875—This is the formative period of the new State. Among its principal events were the relocation of the capital at Lincoln, July 29, 1867, the impeachment of Governor David Butler in 1871, the first period of railway construction, including the completion of the Pacific Railroad to the ocean and the entrance of Burlington and Northwestern railroads into the region, the hard times and grasshopper period beginning in 1874, the establishment of the State University and Agricultural College, February 15, 1869, and the first great wave of homesteading immigrants who settled most of the desirable land in the eastern half of the State and sent adventurous pioneers into the remotest parts.

Farmers Alliance Origin, Etc.—This period (1875 to 1890) is marked by the complete settlement of all parts of this State except a few million acres of sand hills; by a rising demand for railroad regulation and political conflicts with the railroad companies; by the removal of the Sioux, Pawnee, Ponca and Otoe Indians from their old Nebraska homes to new locations in Oklahoma and South Dakota; by continuing conflicts between the Grangers and the cattle men for possession of the land in western Nebraska; by the beginnings of the world-wide struggle between organized capital and organized wage-earners exemplified by strikes in the city of Omaha in 1882, and the great Burlington strike of 1888, and finally by the organization of the Farmers Alliance, its entrance into the political field, the first victory in the election of 1890, and the social revolution which has followed.

Nebraska's Capitol Buildings—Nebraska has had four capitol buildings, two of which were constructed during the Territorial period and two during the State period. The first territorial capitol building was constructed in Omaha by Iowa men and by Iowa money. This building was a two-story brick structure and was "thirty-three by seventy-five feet and cost about \$3,000." This building was a temporary make-shift to be soon superseded by a more elegant and commodious structure also located in Omaha and erected in part by an appropriation of \$50,000 from the Federal Government, and in part by municipal grant of \$60,000 from the City of Omaha. The dimensions of this second Territorial capitol building were as follows: "Extreme length, 137 feet; extreme width, 93 feet; height, 62½ feet."

On page 6 of the Nebraska Blue Book for 1915 is found the following concerning the capitol buildings:

Throughout the Territorial period there was constant agitation for the removal of the seat of government from Omaha to some other point in the territory. This purpose was finally effected in the passage of the removal act approved June 14, 1867. The new capitol city was to be named Lincoln. July 29, 1867, the new site was chosen. October 10, 1867, plans for the new capitol building were submitted and those of John Morris of Chicago were adopted. The building to be immediately erected was 120 feet in length by 50 feet in width; height to top of cupola, 120 feet. The cost of this

building was \$75,817.59, which amount was derived from the sale of lots in Lincoln. This building was so poorly constructed that it began to show signs of decay as early as in 1871. A severe storm in May, 1873, so damaged the capitol that it was necessary to expend \$5,897 in repairs. Governor Silas Garber in his retiring address to the Legislature in 1879 said: "For some time past the outer walls of the capitol have been considered unsafe. \* \* \* the time is not far distant, however, when steps should be taken for the erection of a new State House of adequate proportions." The Legislature of 1879 appropriated \$75,000 to begin the construction of the west wing of a new capitol building. The architect was William H. Wilcox and the contractor W. H. B. Stout. The total cost for building and furnishing the west wing was \$83,178.81. This work was begun in 1879 and finished at the close of 1881. In 1881 the Legislature appropriated \$100,000 for the construction of the east wing of the capitol and retained the same architect. Contractor Stout also built this wing. The total cost of building and furnishing the east wing was \$108,247.92. It was legally accepted December 1, 1882.

For the construction of the central portion of the new capitol the Legislature of 1883 and that of 1885 authorized a levy of one-half a mill on the grand assessment roll for the years 1883-1884-1885 and 1886. W. H. B. Stout obtained the contract for the erection of the central portion of the building at the price of \$439,187.25. The 1887 Legislature authorized a levy of three-fourths of a mill for the years 1887 and 1888 to complete the capitol building. The same session of the Legislature made provision for the sale of all unsold lots and lands in the city of Lincoln belonging to the State for the use of the capitol building fund. This amounted to about \$78,870. The total cost of the present capitol building was \$691,429.

#### STATE SEAL

A bill introduced by Isaac Wiles of Cass county, on May 31, and approved June 15, 1867, appropriated twenty-five dollars to be used by the Secretary of State for the securing of a State Seal, which was thus described in the act: "The eastern part of the circle to be represented by a steamboat ascending the Missouri River; the mechanics arts to be represented by a smith with hammer and anvil; in the foreground Agriculture to be represented by a settler's cabin, sheaves of wheat and stalks of growing corn; in the background a train of cars headed toward the Rocky Mountains, and on the extreme west the Rocky Mountains to be plainly in view; around the top of this circle to be in capital letters the motto, 'Equality before the law,' and the circle to be surrounded by the words 'Great Seal of the State of Nebraska, March 1, 1867.'"

#### NEBRASKA STATE FLOWER

A joint resolution introduced by Representative L. P. Judd of Boone county and approved April 4, 1895, designates the Golden

Rod (*Solidago serotiana*) as the floral emblem of the State.

The following poem on this almost universal wild weed or flower is indeed apropos in this connection:

Oh, Erin has her shamrock green, and England has her rose,  
 In Bonnie Scotland's misty glen the purple thistle grows.  
 The Yung Frau wears the Edelweiss upon her snowy breast,  
 And France for centuries has borne the lily in her crest.  
 The corn-flower on the castled Rhine, in azure beauty blooms.  
 The heavy-headed lotus nods among Egyptian tombs,  
 But in the land of Liberty a yellow blossom springs  
 And with its beauty dims the gold upon the head of kings.  
 It brightens every dusty road and every barren field,  
 It needs no care to sow its seed or make its blossom yield;  
 The "Nation's Flower"—it only grows in Freedom's sacred sod—  
 Aye proudly waves in Freedom's cap the —FEATHERY GOLDENROD!

#### NEBRASKA'S RANK AMONG THE STATES

The Statistics of the Bureau of Labor for this State in 1904 gave out the following statistics:

Nebraska has the largest creamery in the world.

Nebraska has the largest broomfactory in the world.

Nebraska has the largest cattle-feeding station in the world.

Nebraska has the largest beet-sugar syrup and refining plant in the world.

Nebraska has the second largest smelting works in the world.

Nebraska has the third largest meat packing plant in the world.

Nebraska stands first in the production of rye.

Nebraska stands third in corn production.

Nebraska stands fourth in the production of wheat.

Nebraska stands fourth in the production of oats.

Nebraska stands fourth in the production of cattle.

Nebraska stands fourth in the production of hogs.

Nebraska stands fifth in the production of beet sugar.

Nebraska stands seventh in the production of horses.

Nebraska stands tenth in the production of milch cows.

Nebraska stands first in the production of vine seeds and sugar corn for seed purposes, growing more than all other parts of the United States.

Nebraska has the greatest number of distinct varieties of native pasture and hay grasses of any State in the Union.

#### LOCATION AND AREA

Nebraska is situated between 40 and 43 degrees of latitude north, and between 95 degrees and 25 minutes and 104 degrees of west lon-

gitude. Its width from north to south is 208 miles, length from east to west 412 miles, and an area of about 77,000 square miles. Nebraska is larger than all of the New England States combined, and has eight counties that are each larger than the State of Rhode Island; it is seven times as large as Belgium, has 19,000 more square miles than England and Wales, and is 14,000 square miles larger than Scotland and Ireland combined.

The prairies are dotted with towns, having every modern convenience in the way of churches, schools, libraries, public halls, moving pictures, parks, water and light plants, railway, postal telegraph and telephone facilities, and with cheerful homesteads surrounded by groves and orchards looking out on a beautiful expanse of cereal fields as meadows. In no other commonwealth are the urban and rural population more in touch with each other, and both fully share the best things in life together.

#### GOVERNORS OF NEBRASKA

From the date of organization of Nebraska as a State until the present time the Governors have been as follows:

David Butler, 1867 to 1870—impeached and succeeded by W. H. James (Secretary of State) until the inauguration of Governor Furnas, and he from 1873-75.	Silas A. Holcomb, 1895-99.
Silas Garber, 1875-79.	William A. Poynder, 1889-1901.
Albinus Nance, 1879-83.	Charles H. Dietrich, 1901.
James W. Dawes, 1883-87.	Ezra P. Savage, 1901-03.
John M. Thayer, 1887-92.	John H. Mickey, 1903-07.
James E. Boyd, 1891-93.	George L. Sheldon, 1907-09.
Lorenzo Crouse, 1893-95.	Ashton C. Shallenberger, 1909-1911.
	Chester H. Aldrich, 1911-13.
	John H. Morehead, 1913.
	Keith Neville, 1917-19.

#### TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS

Governor Francis Burt, of South Carolina, was Nebraska's first Territorial Governor. He was appointed by President Franklin Pierce and reached the Territory of Nebraska at the old Mission House at Bellevue, now of Sarpy county, October 7, 1854, a little more than four months after the organization of the Territory by Congress. Coming there as he did, much indisposed, he died on the 18th of the month. He had taken the oath of office only two days prior to his death. He was said to have been an "accomplished southern gentleman." The Secretary of the newly made Territory, T. B. Cumings, of Iowa, immediately assumed the duties of acting-governor, and it was he who officially announced the sad death of his superior, and in his letter to the governor's family in South Carolina, he spoke very tenderly of his colleague. (For copy of this letter see later.)

Acting-Governor Thomas B. Cumings (October, 1854 to January 12, 1855), who succeeded the first governor of the Territory of Nebraska, delivered his message in which document he took occasion to include the following: "The first official act within our Territory has been indeed a mournful one, the transmission to a bereaved wife and orphaned children in South Carolina, of all that was mortal of your late governor, Francis Burt. In his death you have suffered a severe loss—the loss of a man peculiarly qualified by his public experience and capacity, his private virtues and his energies and firmness for the satisfactory and courageous discharge of his official duties. He spent but a few weeks of suffering among us and his grave in a far-off State is only another tie of union between communities widely severed who will revert to his memory with fraternal pride and to his untimely decease with sympathetic sorrow.

"There were no unpleasant discriminations to subtract from the universal esteem in which his manly and amiable traits were held by an enlightened people; and the fact that South Carolina has given us one of her distinguished sons is accompanied upon your record by the expression of your undivided respect and affection."

Governor Cumings' final message closed as follows: "I have thus presented to you gentlemen, plainly and hurriedly, such considerations as have occurred to me uncertain until the eve of your assembling, whether in my incidental position such a communication would be required. Once before we have met under similar circumstances. Since that initial period, the bitterness of sectional strife has been measurably allayed. Strange faces and new interests have taken their places upon the stage and many of the actors in our early history have passed away, or been lost in the throng of events. Men out of repair politically and morally will continue to be prostrated one by one, and their names expire with the forgotten influences of the past; but our powerful young Territory will move on with augmented and prevailing force and realize in its future fortunes all that human hope or ambition can anticipate or wish. Acting for that Territory in a co-ordinate capacity and in view of the mutations of public affairs and in the vicissitudes of life, permit me to assure you each and all that I cherish a sincere desire for your success individually, as well as in your endeavors to promote the public good. May no personal resentment or local alienations hereafter mar the harmony which should inspire the intercourse of the representatives of the government and of our people. May no boundary—natural or artificial—prevent the union of all our energies in building up an eminent, honored and thriving State. May you be prospered in all your laudable aims and after performing the high duty of legislating for a patriotic and confiding people, return in health to the comforts and friendships of your respective homes."

Within three months from the date of this official document its author had passed from earth and at the meeting of the next Legislature Governor Richardson said: "The Territory has lost one of her brightest intellects, one whose genius and attainments had inspired his many friends with high hopes and marked out for him

a brilliant and useful future. T. B. Cuming, Secretary of the Territory, has been called away forever."

He died while in office and was buried in the land he loved so well.

He was "Acting Governor" of Nebraska, but Mark W. Izard was really the next governor proper to succeed Governor Burt.

Governor Izard was in office from 1855 to 1857. He was as has been written by another: "A man of stately character physically; mentally rather weak, and felt a lively sense of the dignity with which his appointment had clothed him." When he was about to read his first inaugural message he arranged it so that a Negro was to announce his approach to the legislative chambers, by saying, "Mr. Speaker, the Governor is now approaching"; but forgetting his text he electrified the assembly with, "Mr. Speaker, de Gub'ner hab done come."

This governor had much to do with the territorial capital location, early banking schemes, etc. He found it a hard proposition to suit his constituents and in 1857 resigned his office.

Governor William A. Richardson succeeded Governor Izard, and served from January 10, to December 5, 1858. He was a native of Kentucky; studied law and came to the bar before attaining his twentieth year. He settled in Illinois and in 1835 was elected states attorney and member of the legislature; in 1838 was state senator and again in 1844 a member of the House of which he became Speaker. He served as a captain in the war with Mexico; in 1848 he was elected to a seat in the United States Congress from Illinois, continuing until 1856 when he resigned. In 1857 was appointed governor of Nebraska Territory by President James Buchanan; he resigned this position in 1858; he was chosen senator in Congress from Illinois for the unexpired term of his friend S. A. Douglas. He assumed his duties as governor of Nebraska January 12, 1858, at which time he was called upon to recognize the action of the majority of the Legislature then in session at Florence, to which place they had seceded from Omaha. This governor also resigned and he was followed by Secretary of State and Acting-Governor J. Sterling Morton, now so well known in the annals of Nebraska. He served from December 5, 1858 to May 15, 1861.

Governor Morton came to Bellevue, Nebraska Territory, November 10, 1854, and on April 12, 1855, removed to Nebraska City, where he established his permanent home. He was appointed Secretary of State by President James Buchanan July 12, 1858, serving until succeeded by A. S. Paddock under President Abraham Lincoln's administration in 1861. Like many another politician in the West, his political convictions placed him within the party usually on the minority side of the State in which he resided. He was many times candidate on the democratic ticket, but defeated by a republican. In 1866 he ran against Hon. T. W. Tipton for United States senator; in 1882 he was candidate for governor of Nebraska but was defeated by James W. Dawes. He made a very interesting and eloquent speech at the first Agricultural Fair of Nebraska. It



was J. Sterling Morton who conceived of the idea of creating a State Arbor Day when trees should be planted, and all know to what extent this day has been observed ever since. One million trees were planted the first year the day was observed. The date was April 10th, 1872, and the Legislature changed it in 1885, to April 22, the same being Mr. Morton's birthday. It was at that date made a State legal holiday known as "Arbor Day." Soon many other States followed.

Governor Morton was honored by the appointment of Secretary of Agriculture under President Grover Cleveland's administration, and became very successful in that important position. He took charge of the Department of Agriculture March 4, 1893, finding 2,457 employes on its pay-rolls, of whom 305 were cut off by discharge within nine months. Mr. Morton was one of the State's greatest men—all-round statesman and business man.

Governor Samuel W. Black succeeded Governor Morton, serving from May, 1859, to February 24, 1861. He was a native of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, born in 1818, and came to the "Far West" in 1857. At the age of twenty-two he charmed his thousands by his rare eloquence and in songs, in that memorable political campaign of 1840, when democracy was hurled from the White House by the enthronement of "Tippecanoe and Tyler Too."

He delivered his first inaugural as governor of Nebraska Territory December 6, 1859. This was a noted document and its last paragraphs were as follows: "We may here turn to our past history as a Territory and find material for pleasant meditations. Individual faults and occasional infractions of the law are of course upon the record, but not a single page is darkened by the registry of a single outbreak among the people. Our growth in population and prosperity has been equal to the most sanguine expectation. Of agricultural supplies we already produce more than we consume and we may reasonably hope that but a few years will roll around before Nebraska will be as well known in the markets of the world as the oldest and largest grain-growing States in the republic.

"A railroad to the Pacific Ocean is no longer a problem without a solution and its construction and completion are but a question of time. These prairies will all be peopled from the great rivers to the mountains. The farmhouse and the schoolhouse will decorate the plains and temples reared to the living God will resound with praise from living and grateful hearts. This is the mighty and majestic future to which we look almost with the assurance of Divine faith. Our fathers saw this and were glad. And when this "goodly frame" without a parallel this union was first conceived they trusted in Jehovah and were not disappointed. They knew as we know that there is a special providence in the fall of a sparrow. Also in the rise and fall of nations. That their fate who have fallen may not be ours, and that our country may continue to rise and increase in just power in excellence and virtue should be and will be in all parts of it and in all times to come as in the times past, the invocation and the prayer of the patriot."

Governor Black saw the coming of the great rebellion of States and along that line spoke as follows. (This is worth reading and treasuring up as from one of the early governors of Nebraska):

"The suggestions of self-interest and the loftiest patriotism should combine to make the people of the Territories faithful to the constitution and firm to their attachment to the Union. When one is the subject of open and frequent violation and the other trembles on a sea of trouble, every good and conscientious citizen will ask himself the question 'what can I do that my country may be saved.' You cannot shut your eyes nor can I close mine to the fearful fact that this confederacy is shaken to the center and vibrates with the intense feeling to its farthest borders. If it is not in our power to do something to bring back the days of other years when peace prevailed let us at least do nothing toward making the present more gloomy and the future at best but hopeless. Rather with one accord let us invoke the God of all peace for 'Even the wind and the sea obey him,' that he will subdue the storm and quiet every angry element of alienation and discord."

Little did Governor Black think when uttering these words that he was to sacrifice his own life on the altar of his country. For on the 24th of the next month marked the departure of the governor to his native Pennsylvania and on the following June dates the death of Colonel Black, shot from his horse at the head of a Union regiment, leading a desperate charge against the Confederate Army. A statement of his tragic death was communicated to the Nebraska State Historical Society by his daughter.

Acting-Governor A. S. Paddock, (1862-1867), came to Nebraska under the most favorable circumstances possible for a young man of ambitious tendencies being twenty-seven years of age and possessing a good education free from all public vices and with a "sound mind and a sound body" possessed of the fundamental principles of law and the experiences of self-support. Pioneer neighbors naturally hailed him as one qualified for counsel and aggressive action, a new man in a new country where a new set of political issues were beginning to monopolize public attention. Having inherited anti-slavery sentiments from a New England ancestry his natural affiliations would be with Fremont as a presidential candidate in 1856 and for Lincoln in 1860. When therefore he met New Yorkers in the Chicago convention in 1860, from whom he had parted as an emigrant in 1857, and was with them in voting for William H. Seward for nominee a mutual co-operation in the future was easy and natural. Hence it was that under the first Lincoln administration he was appointed secretary of Nebraska Territory in April, 1861. In 1866 he was a candidate for Congress, but not successful. Again in 1867 Andrew Johnson, then President, tendered him the position of governor of Wyoming Territory which, however, he declined. In 1875 he was elected United States senator and re-elected in 1887. While governor of Nebraska he had to call on the War Department at Washington to allow him to lead a campaign against the Indians from the north who were then starting out on a bloody warfare

against the whites. The Second Nebraska Regiment under command of Colonel Furnas gained a complete victory over the savages in the battle of Whitestone Hills, with the Brules, Yankton and Black-foot Sioux.

He hailed with delight the admission measure of Nebraska as a State in the Union and on May 15, 1861, gave over the Territory affairs to his successor, Governor Alvin Saunders.

Governor Alvin Saunders was a native of Kentucky, born in 1817 and when twelve years of age accompanied his parents to Illinois. When nineteen years old he went to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where he pioneered as clerk, postmaster and merchant. He was a delegate to the Chicago convention of 1860, when Lincoln was first nominated president.

After discharging his duties as governor of Nebraska under appointment of Mr. Lincoln, for four years, the circumstances attending the signing of his commission the second time were so peculiar that they are treasured up as a sacred remembrance and find mention in this connection:

Mr. Saunders referring to this incident says—"I saw Mr. Lincoln, who told me to return home, as it was all right and he would attend to the commission. I started for home in the morning, and in the evening of the same day he was killed. I telegraphed back to find out what had become of my commission, and learned that the room had not been opened. When it was opened the commission was found on the table unfolded, with his signature attached. It was not signed by Mr. Seward. I have the commission in Mr. Lincoln's name, but the appointment was actually made out by Mr. Johnson."

Governor Saunders was really Nebraska's "War Governor" and had much to do with managing the affairs of the Territory during the days that tried men's souls—those of the Civil war period. He was loyal to the backbone and aggressive at all points. He suggested a "Homestead Bill," even in advance of the Congressional act creating such a land bill. His call for troops to put down the rebellion was couched in eloquent terms. In his message he urged the Territory to aid in a fund to erect monuments worthy of the bravery of the fallen heroes from this Territory.

He had very pronounced views concerning the emancipation of the slaves, and believed it but the right, just and prudent thing to do.

His messages also contain land-marks of the Union Pacific Railroad. In his first message (December, 1861), we have the following:

"A mere glance at the map of the country will convince every intelligent mind that the Platte Valley which passes through the heart, and runs nearly parallel to the proposed line, is to furnish the route for the Great Central Railroad which is to connect the Atlantic and Pacific States and Territories. Through Nebraska must pass, in a few years, not only the travel and trade between the eastern and western portion of our country, but also much of the trade and travel between the Old and the New World."

In January, 1866, he reported fifty-five miles of track completed,

and grading and bridges for ninety-five miles, and predicted 150 miles of railroad would be ready for the cars within twelve months, but he missed it for there were constructed in that time, 293 miles of track. It was the good governor who with spade in hand, helped dig the first dirt for the Union Pacific Railroad at Omaha.

March 1st, 1867, Nebraska was admitted into the Union and the labors of the last territorial governor—Alvin Saunders—were at an end.

### THE STATE GOVERNORS

Since Nebraska became a State its governors have been as indicated in the list above shown in this chapter. It will not be the purpose of this work to give a biography of each of Nebraska's governors, but there seems something of unusual interest concerning some of the State's executives that needs to be inserted, read and preserved for future generations to look upon as of lasting historic value, hence these few brief memoirs are given:

Governor David Butler, first governor of the State of Nebraska, was born near Bloomington, Indiana, December, 1829. He arrived in Nebraska in 1858, still a young man. He engaged in merchandising in Pawnee City and also dealt in live stock, becoming a successful business man. Little did he think that within eight short years he was to be enrolled as one of the executives of our federation of States. In many ways he made an excellent governor, but in the matter of appropriating or borrowing money from the State school fund in the sum of about sixteen thousand dollars and giving as security a mortgage on 3,000 acres of land in Nebraska, without any legal authority, he was impeached and tried by the Legislature. After a three months' trial he was found "guilty of a misdemeanor in office", and the sentence was that he be removed from office. The governor turned over his residence and an eighty acre homestead and offered an explanation for the act he had (he said) innocently committed, and in March, 1873, the Legislature examined and appraised the 3,400 acres of wild land in question and decided it was ample security for the school money used. Eight years after the governor's impeachment trial, the Legislature passed a resolution rescinding the verdict of removal from office; and since the settlement, on the supposition that the 3,400 acres of surrendered land had become valuable and the State could afford to refund the amount over the above liquidated debt, a bill for that purpose was presented to the Legislature. Aside from this cloud upon the first state governor of Nebraska, his administration was full of merit and showed ability.

Acting-Governor William H. James, (1871-1873), was a native of Marion county, Ohio, and alternately he had been farmer, clerk, and mechanic, and finally student at law, having entered law in 1853. He settled in Nebraska in 1857, and from that date until his election as secretary of state in 1870, he had given some attention to legal matters, surveying, and the duties of register of the land

office for five years under appointment of President Lincoln. His term of acting-governor, commenced with the impeachment of Governor Butler, March 4, 1871, and continued until January 10, 1873. As the Legislature only convened once in two years, he only delivered one message, that of January 10, 1873, and three days later was superseded by Governor Furnas. He, too, had a financial cloud cast over his administration for he had to account for \$6,300 he used "for a private need."

Governor Robert W. Furnas (for whom the county was named) was one character whom every good citizen of Nebraska ever loves to dwell upon. He was, indeed, a manly man of whom the world has none too many. In this brief notice of him it may be stated that he was born in 1824, an orphan at eight, a printer's apprentice at seventeen years of age, and editor of a local paper of Miami county, Ohio, when only twenty-three years of age. He pioneered in Nemaha county, Nebraska. He was the Fourth-of-July orator at Brownville in 1856; he held office in church, school and lodge life in that county many years. He was a practical landscape gardener and florist as appeared from his beautiful home surroundings. He edited the county's first newspaper, started the first nursery for orchard and grove purposes. He was always interested in progressive agriculture and horticulture. It was he who was active in placing his fruit on exhibition in Boston, Philadelphia, and Richmond, Virginia, and in securing prizes or premiums for the same. In recognition of distinguished services, the Legislature presented the governor with a vote of thanks and a gold medal. He was the author of a published address made at the New Orleans Exposition on corn culture, the same entitled "Corn is King." The President of the United States made him one of a committee to examine into the agricultural capabilities of California, Oregon, Arizona, and New Mexico, and a forester of the National Agricultural Department. He was agent of the Omaha Indians in Nebraska, and colonel of an Indian brigade and of the Second Nebraska Cavalry in 1863, which did duty under General Sully against the savage Sioux Indians. He issued the first official announcement concerning Arbor Day.

General Sully sent him a farewell letter as follows:

Headquarters N. W. Expedition,  
Fort Antietam, Dakota Territory,  
September 17, 1863.

Dear Colonel:—As we are about to separate after months of hard campaigning, you to your fireside and family, I where I may be ordered, I cannot part with you without thanking you for your valuable services to me in the duties of the late campaign against the Indians, and I hope, Colonel, if you ever again throw away the 'pipe of peace', and buckle on your saber, I may have the good fortune to have you associated with me.

With the kindest feelings for your success, I remain your obedient servant,

ALF SULLY,  
Brigadier-General.

At the expiration of the term of service when mustered out at Omaha, November 30, 1863, Colonel Furnas took leave of his command by issuing Order No. 12 the latter part of which is here quoted:

"The battle of White Stone Hills and its results will ever be all-sufficient voucher for you. There you displayed coolness and courage unsurpassed even by veterans. The severest chastisement ever inflicted upon Indians was administered by you. To you of the Second Nebraska Cavalry, who participated in that battle is due that victory and you alone. For it you are entitled to the thanks of your country; for it a grateful people of the Northwest will ever hold you in remembrance. It was a proud day for you and amply rewarded you for all the toils and hardships you endured. Should your country ever again require your services it knows you will be as prompt to respond in the future as in the past. We now separate to go to our respective homes. The best wishes of the colonel commanding attend you.

COL. W. R. FURNAS.

Governor Furnas did great services to the commonwealth during the fearful days of the grasshopper plague in the '70s. For a description of some of those scenes the reader is respectfully referred to the article on "Grasshoppers" in another chapter—see index. The article in the last named chapter gives a comprehensive idea as to the number of these pests and of the many futile means invented by which to destroy them, but all to no avail.

Governor Furnas only served two years but was one of the best and most universally beloved executives Nebraska has ever known.

Governor Silas Garber, Nebraska's third governor, was born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1833. His education was acquired mostly before his seventeenth year. He moved to Clayton county, Iowa, and enlisted in the Union army in the Civil war as a private in the Third Missouri Regiment, but later was with the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry of which he was first lieutenant and later made its captain. After the war he spent several years in California, but finally settled in Red Willow, Webster county, Nebraska, where he became probate judge and a representative in the Legislature. He was elected governor in 1874 and re-elected in 1876. He advocated a new State constitution. Early in his term of office he found it necessary to organize a military on the western frontier and procure arms and ammunition. Again in the days of the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition, this State having failed to make a proper appropriation, he borrowed money at the banks with which to make a creditable display, and was rewarded with premiums on both soil and apples from Nebraska. The State then had only a population of 257,749. He also advocated the establishment of a reform school for juveniles.

His last message ended as follows: "And now, in relinquishing the high trust committed to my charge four years ago, I desire to make my grateful acknowledgement to a most generous and indul-



gent people; and upon them, yourself, and the State, I invoke the continued favor of Almighty God."

Governor Albinus Nance, was a native of Stark county, Illinois, born in 1848. When sixteen years of age we find him carrying his musket in the Civil war. At the end of the conflict he entered Knox College, at Galesburg. He was admitted to the bar in 1870, in the twenty-second year of his age. He came to Nebraska and became a pre-emptor and farmer; later he was elected to a seat in the Legislature; was delegate to the Cincinnati Republican Convention in 1876; in 1879 he was elected governor of Nebraska and served two terms. It was in his administration that the State voted on the liquor prohibition question, which measure was defeated by the well-grounded liquor interests of the State. It was also under his reign that the Slocumb Liquor License was adopted, which called for not less than \$500 or more than \$1,000 to be paid for such liquor licenses. This law was made through the efforts of Hon. C. B. Slocumb of Jefferson county and was approved by Governor Nance in February, 1881.

Nebraska's fifth governor was Hon. James W. Dawes, born in Morgan county, Ohio, 1845, where he lived till 1856, when the family moved to Newport, Wisconsin. His father was a physician, but his health failed and much of the burden of caring for the family fell upon young James W. He followed farming until he worked his way through the Western Reserve College, of Ohio, after which he took a course at a business college in Milwaukee. He determined to become a lawyer and in 1869 entered the law office of John H. Dawes, Fox Lake, Wisconsin, and was admitted to the bar January, 1871. In the month of September, 1871, he located at Crete, Saline county, Nebraska. The new county was not ready for a lawyer so he farmed and kept a store until 1877 when he opened a law office. He had a hankering for political life, and was a delegate to the constitutional convention in 1875, four years after he came to the State. In 1876 he was in the State Senate from Saline county; he was a delegate to the 1880 Chicago Republican Convention when Garfield was nominated; and for four years thereafter was a member of the National Republican Committee. In 1882, he was elected governor, having as his competitors, J. Sterling Morton, democrat, and H. G. Ingersoll, independent; he was again elected in 1884. He favored immigration laws, educational institutions being increased and materially aided in Nebraska, agriculture was uppermost in his thoughts and everything possible was accomplished to assist the tillers of Nebraska soil under his administration. He it was who recommended that \$500 annually be paid to the State Historical Society, and it was by him declared to be a State institution. All in all, Governor Dawes appeared to have been the right man in the executive chair at that date.

Governor John Milton Thayer, (1887-1891), delivered his first inaugural address January 6, 1887. He made a fearless, outspoken executive and all knew where he stood in governmental affairs—State and national.

As between railroads and the people, his theory would be, that while "railroads are a necessity to the people, the people are also necessary to the railroads." Seated in the shade of his own artificial grove, hear him exclaim, "One of the pleasing features of civilization in this State is the planting and growth of trees;" and caressing his beautiful live stock and receiving their submissive returns, and remembering how often they are neglected and abused, with noble emphasis he exclaims, "There are human brutes as well as dumb brutes."

This governor advocated still allowing bounty on sugar made from sugar beets within Nebraska, so that other factories may be induced to start and thus bring about a natural competition in sugar. In his messages it is seen that the governor had a humane heart and a broad mind concerning the State's institutions. Again when the people of Nebraska were in dire distress on account of the drought in 1890, he did all in his power to supply the needy families with food and fuel. In his plea for aid to the then 6,011 families within the drought stricken portion of the State, the governor said: "Nebraska is rich enough and able to care for its own population. We want no help from abroad. I most earnestly recommend an appropriation with an emergency clause of \$200,000 for their relief. The necessities of these people require it; in the highest sense, Christian duty sanctions it. Humanity dictates it, and God Almighty commands it. The injunction, "Remember the poor and needy" is as binding now as when uttered by the Holy One 2,000 years ago.

On account of the contested election of James E. Boyd by independent candidate J. H. Powers and republican L. D. Richards, which consumed many months in the State and United States supreme courts, Governor Thayer held his seat as governor nine months longer than he would have held it. Governor Boyd was finally declared the legal governor and he was seated and Governor Thayer was retired to private life.

Governor James E. Boyd (1891-1893), was a pioneer of pioneers and it is best in this connection to give the words of that eminent statesman of Nebraska, Hon T. W. Tipton concerning Governor Boyd, the successful Nebraskan:

"No man has reached the governor's chair in Nebraska with more real pioneer experience than James E. Boyd. Nine years a citizen of Buffalo county as a farmer and ranchman, at a time when warring tribes of Pawnees and Sioux claimed the same region as individual hunting ground, and only had a coerced respect for the Wood River settlement, on account of its near location to Fort Kearney, injured him thoroughly to the privations of a new and undeveloped region, a capricious climate and frequency of Indian alarms. During the same period he superintended a store for a time at Kearney, and as a railroad contractor graded 300 miles of the Union Pacific track. Before the frontier experience, from 1856 to 1859, he had resided in Omaha as a carpenter and contractor and when he returned in 1868, he entered at once into city improvements, and organized the Northwestern and Blair Railroad Company, building

it and acting as its president. In the meantime he was engaged in cattle grazing on the plains of Western Nebraska and subsequently in Wyoming. Since 1872 he became a banker and pork-packer on a large scale, employing 200 men in 1900. Before his election as governor he was in the State Legislature and in two different constitutional conventions. He was a member of the board of aldermen for the City of Omaha, while as presiding officer twice mayor of Omaha and president of the city board of trade, he had become familiar with the duties of an executive officer. He it was who saw the need of his growing city having better theatres and erected both the first and 'New Boyd Theatre' buildings."

At the date of his election, he was fifty-six years of age. He was born in Tyrone, Ireland, in 1834, whence he came to Ohio in 1844, thence to Nebraska in 1856. His seat was contested by the opposition parties and the matter of his naturalization, eligibility, etc., were threshed out in the highest courts of Nebraska and the supreme court of the United States and finally he was allowed to take the governor's chair. Governor Boyd's first inaugural address was the first one to come from the mouth of a democrat since the State was admitted into the Union, hence was severely criticised and talked about by the opposition party.

His first fight was over signing or not signing a railroad bill, which seemingly was entirely in the interest of railways as against the shipper. He finally vetoed this bill. The belief that one of the members of the Legislature had been bribed to leave the State before the bill was voted on caused the chaplain to pray at the morning session as follows: "We thank Thee for Nebraska, for her enlarged borders, for her citizens and her brotherhood, but rejoice that her borders are not large enough to inclose nor her brotherhood sweet enough to embrace a traitor recreant to her interest. Help him to flee farther and yet farther from an outraged and indignant people, until he shall stand on the brink of a moral volcano, behold the forked tongues of fiery flames, the seething sea of lurid lava here. the muttered thunders of hidden forces and feel the nausea of mental hell until he shall awake from mental death, repent, believe and be saved. And what we ask for discovered treason and uncovered traitors we ask for all covert treason and covered traitors."

This governor made a wise administration and was looked upon as always standing for the pure, the right and wholesome in laws that he asked to have enacted.

In the matter of State politics, the three parties differed but little on many questions of prime importance, and strange to remark that both the retiring and incoming governors, in several important cases, recommended action upon the same identical questions, while the independents responded in approving legislation.

Governor Lorenzo Crouse, (1893-1895), delivered his inaugural address January 13, 1893, in which he congratulated the Legislature upon State prosperity, as contrasted with the drought of two years before. It was at this session of the Legislature that Judge William V.

Allen, populist, was elected United States senator from Nebraska for a term of six years.

It was two years from that date that the governor delivered his next message to the Legislature, and was compelled to review a period of great financial depression and crop-failure in the western portion of his State. He declared the State's financial condition bad, and had to report outstanding warrants amounting to \$606,000, with only \$28,000 with which to pay. It was his good fortune to have administered his term on \$667,000 less appropriation than the allowance for the previous year. He was one of the level-headed and strictly honorable gentlemen whom the people of Nebraska have called to administer the affairs of the commonwealth.

Of the later chief executives in Nebraska, the writer will leave that matter to other pens, as the records made by these governors are still fresh in the minds of the people and need not here be treated in detail.

#### STATE SENATORS

Lincoln county has been represented in the State Senate by the following members: In 1867 William Baler represented the district comprising Butler, Saline, Kearney and Lincoln counties.

The County of Lincoln has since been represented as follows: 1873-75, Guy C. Barton; 1877, Beach I. Hinman; 1885, A. D. Buckworth; 1889, J. I. Nesbit; 1891, J. K. Stevens; 1911-13, Walter V. Hougland.

#### STATE REPRESENTATIVES

The following have included the members of the House in the Nebraska Legislature from Lincoln county: 1877, A. Reis; 1879, A. H. Bradley; 1881-82-83, Samuel F. Watts; 1887, John Tracey; 1897, Lucien Stehbins; 1899, Wesley T. Wilcox; 1901, John E. Evans; 1915-17, Scott Reynolds.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### MORMONS IN NEBRASKA

COURSE TAKEN BY THE MORMONS ACROSS NEBRASKA—"WINTER QUARTERS"—CROSSING THE PLAINS—SICKNESS AND DEATH—THE FAMOUS HAND-CART EXPEDITION—BRIGHAM YOUNG'S DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDINGS AT FLORENCE, NEBRASKA.

The following valuable sketch of the Mormons occupying parts of Nebraska and their exodus out of the State for the "Promised Land" or the Great Salt Lake Valley, Utah, was written a number of years ago by Heman C. Smith, historian of the Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints, at Lamoni, Iowa:

"The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was organized April 6, 1830, at Fayette, Seneca county, New York, by Joseph Smith and with six others.

"Settlements were successfully made at Kirkland, Ohio, Independence and Far West and other points in Missouri. Being driven from Missouri, a location was made at "Commerce" afterward Nauvoo, Illinois, in 1839. After the death of the Smiths, Joseph and Hyrum, in June, 1844, at Carthage, Illinois, a fragment of the church was led west by Brigham Young and his associates, this actual migration beginning in the early part of 1846; and by the middle of May that year it has been estimated that 16,000 Mormons had crossed the Mississippi and taken up their line of march westward.

"After June, 1846, but few of the Mormons remained behind; but against this few the spirit of persecution still raged; and in September of that year the remnant crossed the Mississippi and the 'Gentiles' took possession of the City of Nauvoo.

"The first camp of those leaving Nauvoo in the early part of the year was made at Sugar Creek, Iowa, a few miles from Nauvoo and almost within sight of the city. Their second stationary camp was made at Richardson's Point, Lee county, Iowa; the third at Chariton River, the fourth at Locust Creek, then Garden Grove, Mount Pisgah, and finally Winter Quarters, Nebraska, on the west side of the Missouri, and just above present City of Omaha and on the site of the Town of Florence. In July the main body reached the Missouri at the spot now known as Council Bluffs; and soon after many crossed over in a ferry-boat of their own construction and pitched their tents on the site of Florence, then styled 'Winter Quarters.' Other large encampments were formed on both sides of the river near by, where grass was plentiful. It is estimated that in early autumn about twelve thousand were either assembled here or on their way further west as an advance exploring party of which later.

"After the last of the Mormon inhabitants of Nauvoo were compelled to cross the Mississippi on the 17th of September, 1846, they camped at Poor Camp on the west side of the river a short distance above Montrose, Iowa. Thither teams were sent from Winter Quarters and gradually they were brought up with the main body of the fleeing band.

"Though it was late in the season when the main bodies of the emigrants crossed the Missouri still some of them pressed on westward as far as the Pawnee villages on Grand Island intending to select a new home before winter; but the evil tidings from Nauvoo prevented further progress and all prepared to spend the winter on the prairies.

"At the close of 1846, about twelve thousand souls had assembled in the Mormon camps, some of them being as far east as Garden Grove, Decatur county, Iowa; others were at Mount Pisgah on Grand River. Here great sufferings were endured in the winter of 1846-47, but in 1847 an abundant crop was raised and they were enabled to send supplies to their brothers at Council Bluffs, Iowa. Many and very severe privations were endured in the latter part of the year 1846 and fore part of 1847 by those in the sundry camps on either side of the Missouri River near and at Winter Quarters. On April 14, 1847, a detachment moved west from a temporary rendezvous on the Elkhorn River, to make explorations farther west with a view to discover a suitable place for a permanent location. They were instructed, however, that in the event that they did not find a suitable place they should plant a crop and arrange another camp which should serve as a base of supplies for still further western movements. The route taken by this pioneer band was along the north branch of the Platte River and for more than five hundred miles the country was bare of vegetation. Felled cottonwood trees served for the horses and cattle to browse upon; and at last these were fed the grain, flour and biscuit provided for themselves while they subsisted on game and fish. They crossed the Loup River April 24, using a leathern boat made for this trip called the "Revenue Cutter"; and May 22 they encamped at Ancient Bluff Ruins. Early in June they reached the Black Hills via Fort Laramie. Here they rested three weeks to build ferry-boats and recruit their animals. They also supplied themselves with a plentiful stock of meat by the use of their rifles and increased their store of other provisions by ferrying other emigrants over the stream and receiving pay in provisions.

"In the latter part of June, by traveling fast by what they knew as the Oregon track, they arrived at South Pass. Thence they skirted the Colorado desert and reached the Green River country where they were met by Elder Brannan who had sailed from New York in the ship Brooklyn the previous February with two hundred and twenty-eight saints. Pressing on again they reached Echo Canyon where the leader, Brigham Young, and many others were attacked with mountain fever. Orson Pratt after a formal meeting was directed to take the strongest of the band and cut through the mountains into the valley, making roads and bridges as they went. This advance party after crossing what was designed Big and Little Mountains, en-



camped in Emigration Canyon. This encampment was made July 20, 1847. The next day Pratt and Snow, advancing from the camp, reconnoitered and passed over the present City of Salt Lake and were enchanted with the surrounding country; and late in the evening returned to camp and told of their discoveries. The company moved into the valley the next day and immediately went to work to plow and plant before their leader arrived. Later, by easy stages, Brigham Young and his party arrived and he decided that this was the proper place for a permanent location.

"August 17, 1847, twenty-four pioneers and forty-six of the Mormon battalion who had previously joined them set out on their return for Winter Quarters. On the 26th a second company of 107 persons started for Winter Quarters. Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball started forth on horseback a little in advance of the others.

"July 4, 1847, 1,553 persons set forth from Winter Quarters to follow the advance pioneers for the Rocky Mountains, the advance portion of which reached the Salt Lake settlement on the 19th of September, the rest arriving in detachments at intervals of several weeks.

"The company of the advanced pioneers under Brigham Young reached Winter Quarters October 31.

"The Indians who at first so heartily welcomed the emigrants to Winter Quarters, later grew tired of their presence and complained to the Government that they were intruding on their domain. The Government ordered the Mormons away but gave them opportunity to settle on the east bank of the river for five years. There they built a town called Kaneshville opposite Omaha and occupied the country up and down the river for a distance of twenty miles. The main body of them had all gone west before 1851.

"Polygamy existed to some extent at the time of the settlement at Winter Quarters and had done so before they left Nauvoo. The statement of Brigham Young that he was the father of 'fifty or sixty children' being a mere rumor and a very unreasonable one, would certainly not do as the basis for any historical narrative that pretends to reliability.

"There is no evidence implicating Joseph Smith in the practice of polygamy except that which was furnished by his enemies or those who were themselves guilty of the same offense. His influence among the people made it to their interest to use his name as it promised a greater measure of success."

#### THE FAMOUS HAND-CART EXPEDITION

Tullidge's History of Salt Lake City contains the following passages touching the hand-cart expeditions in 1856:

It was also the year of the hand-cart emigration in which several hundreds perished in the snows and for lack of food. The story of the terrible sufferings of the poor emigrants and of the victims whose graves daily marked the journey, can never be fully told and it is too harrowing to the feelings of the people even today to render the

effort desirable for the historian's pen. It is a page of history in the peopling of Utah which the people would fain have forgotten; but it is due to Brigham Young and his noble conduct and the entire community to record something of the rescue of those companies. The following passages were culled from John Chislett's very graphic chapters on the hard-cart emigration:

"We traveled on in misery and sorrow day after day. Sometimes we made a pretty good distance but at other times we were only able to make a few miles' progress. Finally we were overtaken by a snowstorm which the shrill wind blew furiously about us. The snow fell several inches deep as we traveled along, but we dared not stop for we had a sixteen-mile journey to make, and short of it we would not get wood and water. As we were resting a short time at noon a light wagon was driven into our camp from the west. Its occupants were Joseph Young and Stephen Taylor. They informed us that a train of supplies was on the way and we might expect to meet it in a day or two. More welcome messengers never came from the courts of glory than these two young men were to us. They lost no time after encouraging us all they could to press forward, but sped on further east to convey their glad news to Edward Martin and the fifth hand-cart company who left Florence two weeks after us and who it was feared were even worse off than we were. As they went from our view many a hearty 'God bless you' followed them."

Mr. Chislett continues: "We arrived in Salt Lake City on November 9th, but Martin's company did not arrive until about December. They numbered about six hundred on starting and lost over one-fourth of their number by death. The storm which overtook us while making the sixteen-mile drive on Sweetwater, reached them at North Platte. There they settled down to await help or die, being unable to go any farther. Their camp ground became indeed a veritable graveyard before they left it and their dead lie even now scattered along from that point to Salt Lake. They were longer without food than we were and being more exposed to the severe weather their mortality was, of course, greater in proportion. Our tale is their tale partly told: the same causes operating in both cases and the same effects followed."

#### ROUTE TAKEN FROM FLORENCE

The trail taken by this Mormon expedition through Nebraska was directed along the north bank of the Platte River, leading from Kanessville by way of Crescent, making a stop at Boyer Lake, Harrison county, Iowa, crossing the abandoned Winter Quarters on the Nebraska side of the Missouri, then on to the Elkhorn camp already mentioned. The North Platte route was considered the healthiest and was urged by the head of the Mormon Church at Kanessville. Orson Hyde counted 500 graves on the trail south of the Platte River and but three north of the Platte, from the Missouri River to Fort Laramie.

Several thousand Mormons remained on the Iowa side and set-

tled at Pottawatomie and Harrison, as well as other southwestern Iowa counties. They disagreed with President Young on the marriage section and refused to go on toward the Promised Land in Utah on this account. In 1853 this people completely controlled the political affairs in southwestern Iowa. Many of the best families in southwestern Iowa today are from those early Mormon families and are now generally members of the Reorganized Church, with headquarters at Independence, Missouri.

#### BUILDINGS AT WINTER QUARTERS

Brigham Young thus described the great camp at "Winter Quarters," where some 3,500 emigrants spent the never-to-be-forgotten winter of 1846-47:

"By December, 1846, this magic village counted 538 log houses and eighty-three sod houses, which were systematically arranged along regularly laid out streets.

"The buildings were generally of logs, from twelve to eighteen feet long; a few were split and made from linden or basswood and cottonwood timber; many roofs were made by splitting oak timber into boards, called shakes, about three feet long and six inches wide, and were kept in place by weights and poles; others were made of willow and straw, and earth about a foot thick. Many cabins had no floors; there were a few dugouts on the side hills. The fireplace was cut out at the upper end. The ridgepole was supported by two uprights in the center and roofed with straw and earth, with chimneys of prairie sod. The doors were made of shakes with wooden hinges and a string latch; the inside of the log houses were daubed with clay; a few had stoves."

It should be added that at this point the Mormons had constructed an \$8,000 flour mill.

## CHAPTER XXV

### LINCOLN COUNTY IRRIGATION SYSTEMS

THE FIRST IRRIGATION PROJECTS OF COUNTY—LATEST IRRIGATION PROJECTS — THE SYSTEMS IN USE IN 1897 — NORTH PLATTE CANAL—SUTHERLAND & PAXTON CANAL—FARMERS AND MERCHANTS CANAL—CODY & DILLON CANAL—THE SOUTH SIDE CANAL—LINCOLN COUNTY IMMIGRATION ASSOCIATION OF NORTH PLATTE.

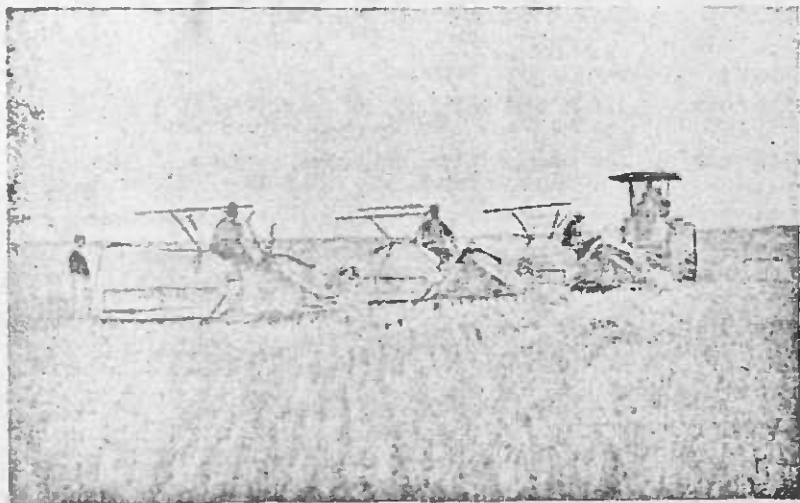
#### LINCOLN COUNTY IRRIGATION SYSTEM

The first mention of irrigation projects found in the newspaper files of Lincoln county was in the *Weekly Independent*, published at North Platte in 1870, and among other paragraphs are found the following:

“Work was begun by the Lincoln County Ditch Company on the ditch by which it is proposed to water all the land in the valley between the two Platte rivers for a distance of about five miles, day before yesterday. The survey was made by Colonel Park, county surveyor. They take the water from the South Platte River at section 1, which is about three and one-half miles above the center of the town; they propose to run it thence to the northwest corner of section 6 and thence down the parallel line running east and west between the town site and sections 6 and 7. This is about the highest land between the rivers so that by digging small ditches the water can be run either north or south so that it will irrigate thoroughly all the land in the valley from one-half mile below where the water is taken from the Platte to the junction of the two Platte rivers.

“The bank of the South Platte, where they begin the ditch, is three and three-fourths feet high, while there is a fall of seven and one-half feet to the mile for something more than five miles. They bring the water to the level of the surface about a half-mile from their starting point. The South Platte at this point is several feet higher than the North Platte, the fall is also greater, which gives it greater natural advantages for irrigation purposes than any other stream in the West. There is no point in the South Platte Valley, in Lincoln county, where water cannot be brought to the surface by means of a ditch in less than one mile. With this fact before us, we can readily perceive that to irrigate the Platte Valley is no very great undertaking or difficult matter and the company who have by their energy disclosed this fact are deserving of great commendation and praise. M. C. Keith, Guy C. Barton, W. S. Peniston, A. J. Miller, Col. Park, N. Russell, R. C. Dougherty, W. J. Allison, and B. I. Hinman com-

pose the company who are now at work demonstrating to a certainty the fact that no fears need be entertained as regards the damaging of crops in the Platte Valley. The most of these men have crops of small grain in now and are still continuing to plant. The ditch will be completed in a short time at all events before there is a likelihood that it will be needed. A visitor to this place in two months from now will see our desert waste as blooming as a rose, it is so now in fact and many localities are beginning to look on us with envious eyes; of course, it is only the selfish class that look on us in this way, the more sensible and liberal will notice our progress with interest and take advantage of and benefit themselves by the example set by our energetic citizens, who have been the first in the valley to irrigate and thus be able to combat successfully against drought. The example will no doubt be followed throughout the entire valley which will add much to its agricultural worth.



WHEAT FIELD, FOUR MILES SOUTH OF NORTH PLATTE

"The following are the names of the officers of the company: M. C. Keith, president; Col. J. B. Parks, general superintendent; Guy C. Barton, secretary; R. C. Dougherty, treasurer. The whole company constitutes a board of directors."

"In June, 1870, the company had finished their ditch and turned in the water which ran through its entire length about one foot in depth which afforded enough to water the entire valley, below where the ditch starts, and this meant the irrigation of about twenty square miles. Crops in this territory were soon looking fine. Col. J. B. Park, Guy C. Barton, N. Russell, W. S. Peniston, A. J. Miller, W. L. Allison and others have farms adjoining this canal and feel confident the crops this year will be good and after this season excellent. Park, Peniston and Miller all three have their farms all fenced with barbed wire."

## LATEST IRRIGATION AGITATION

To show the present standing of the irrigation projects of this section of Nebraska we quote from the Kearney Democrat of 1919-20:

"C. A. Edwards of Gothenburg headed a delegation of citizens from Lexington and Gothenburg Monday and met with the Commercial Club and talked over the irrigation project now before Congress. Mr. Edwards informs us that Congressman Kinkaid is seeking an appropriation of \$250,000,000 for reclamation and irrigation purposes in the western country. The project in which we are interested is a canal to begin near North Platte and follow the foothills to Kearney. Mr. Edwards says this canal will provide water for 250,000 acres of land. This project has been sanctioned by the Government authorities, he says, and it is desired that all persons who are interested in making their lands produce more, even to their limit, to get into communication with congressmen and senators and urge the immediate passage of the pending bill."

## IRRIGATION CANALS

In the year 1897 the subjoined article was used in a local advertising booklet showing the resources of the Platte Valley, the same being compiled by the present president of the First National Bank, E. F. Seeberger:

"Over two hundred miles of canals are completed or under construction. These with one thousand miles of lateral ditches cover over 150,000 acres of uncultivated and as yet unpopulated lands which are now thrown open to settlement upon much lower figures and upon better terms than such lands are usually held for in irrigated districts. These lands have been held in large tracts and their owners are fairly remunerated by disposing of them at a moderate figure. As they become divided into smaller tracts prices must necessarily advance. Their cultivation and large returns already obtained from lands similarly treated will enhance their value rapidly and bring for them from \$100 to \$200 per acre, prices at which such lands are readily sold for in older irrigated districts. Among the largest and most important of these canals along which these lands lie are the following:

## THE NORTH PLATTE CANAL

"This was the first practical demonstration of the value of the artificial application of the water to the soil. The results have been a revelation to our people. It has stimulated them to the prodigious enterprises in this direction that are being carried forward with such commendable zeal. This canal company was organized in 1884 by a few of our most prophetic citizens. They selected the rich alluvial delta between the North and South Platte Rivers, near their confluence, as the scene of their operations. They easily interested some



wealthy and enterprising citizens of the irrigated districts about Greeley, Colorado, in the scheme and built this canal. It is twenty-five miles long, heads in the North Platte river, twenty-five miles northwest of North Platte and is lined with thrifty farms, elegant homes and numerous orchards. Most of its lands have been sold. The owners fully appreciating the value of irrigated lands from their connections with other irrigated districts, have withheld some of it from sale until the results obtained from that previously sold would justify them in placing it upon the market at something near its true value. This company has ten thousand acres for sale and ready for immediate occupancy.

#### SUTHERLAND AND PAXTON CANAL

"This canal heads in Keith county in the North Platte river, follows the north edge of the bluffs as far east as Sutherland, thence takes a southerly direction through the bluffs and returns west along the southern edge of the bluffs for about three miles. Its length is thirty miles, all of which is completed. Fifteen thousand acres of land under this canal are now for sale and ready for immediate irrigation. A large body of especially fine land in the vicinity of Sutherland has been platted into five acre lots and promises to be the first intensively cultivated area in the valley.

#### THE FARMERS AND MERCHANTS CANAL

"This heads twenty miles west of North Platte, covers the land in the delta south of the Union Pacific Railway and that immediately surrounding North Platte, the people of this city being very much interested in this enterprise as it opens up a large area directly tributary to the city, covering lands easily fertilized and adapted in the most part to small farming and gardening. Lands within a radius of two miles of the city will be cut up into small tracts of from ten to thirty acres and will undoubtedly be the future and successful support of a number of canning factories. The choicest vegetables here are grown and the chance eliminated from such a crop; our canning factories must consequently be in a position to defy competition even that of the eastern states. Farther from the city, under this ditch are for sale six thousand acres of land in tracts to suit the purchaser, none being more than one mile from the railroad.

#### THE CODY AND DILLON CANAL

"This canal heads twelve miles above North Platte and covers the immense ranch property of these two gentlemen which they intend throwing open for settlement. Numerous buildings are being erected and the larger portion of this tract is being brought under cultivation, it being the object of its owners to have it in such condition that intending purchasers may from the start be able to obtain the best results.

## THE SOUTH SIDE CANAL

"This canal is forty-two miles long, heads in the North Platte river twenty-six miles from the city of North Platte, crossing the South Platte river by means of a flume four by ten feet, or what is styled an inverted syphon, the most expensive type of its kind in the United States. This wooden flume is sunk below the river's bed. Its total length is 1,800 feet. It is constructed of heavy, first-class plank and cost about \$15,000. This irrigating canal covers the fertile valley lands along the south edge of the valley, 10,000 acres of which is now for sale. This canal was established in 1894 and was successfully operated until about 1900, when the State of Nebraska commenced having more rainfall for a number of years. This fact with other reasons including the matter of frequent repairs, county road bridges, and difference of opinion among the stockholders in the mutual enterprise, caused the abandonment of the enterprise. But of recent years the United States Government has had expert irrigation engineers making surveys and forming estimates on a similar scheme in this same route, and doubtless in time this old ditch or canal will be in use again.

## THE PAXTON AND HERSHEY CANAL

"This is sixteen miles long, heads twenty-four miles west of North Platte and covers the land of that company, consisting of over 10,000 acres now for sale. This land seems to be admirably adapted to fruit culture. Apples, plums, cherries and small fruits have given remarkable yields. They are of excellent flavor and of good keeping quality. Many houses are being erected and the largest portion of this tract is ready for successful farming.

## THE BIRDWOOD CANAL

"This irrigation canal heads in the Birdwood river, north of North Platte, and covers the land on the north edge of the valley. These are bench lands, with a southern exposure, especially adapted to fruit culture as well as other crops. Back of these lands is perhaps one of the finest grazing districts in the world.

## PAWNEE CANAL

"This heads in the North Platte river, two miles east of the city of North Platte, and covers the lands of the north side of the valley from where the Birdwood canal ends about fifteen miles east.

## THE FARMERS CANAL

"This canal heads in the Platte below the junction of the two rivers, seven miles east of North Platte and is thirty miles long, covering the lands on the south side, from where the South Side canal

ends. This canal runs through the United States Military Reservation, at Cottonwood Springs, known as Ft. McPherson, and comprising 13,000 acres soon to be thrown open by the government for settlement, probably during the ensuing year, the government only reserving a small tract for one of its National Cemeteries. Besides this immense tract of land, about 10,000 acres are for sale along this ditch.

"There are numerous smaller canals, some completed, others contracted for in time for this season's crop, under which lands are for sale in tracts to suit the purchasers.

"These enterprises have cost money and it must not be expected that the lands can be given away. They can be purchased at from ten to fifty dollars per acre, according to location. The first question asked is: 'What can you raise?'

"The first farmer was the first man and all historic nobility rests on possession and use of land.—Emerson.

"The basis of all wealth is Agriculture. The greater the diversity of crops, the greater the country's prosperity. In this locality may be successfully raised wheat, oats, barley, rye, buckwheat, flax, beans, broomcorn, sorghum, clovers, alfalfa, corn, sugar beets, chicory, potatoes, vegetables, fruits and tobacco."

#### LINCOLN COUNTY IMMIGRATION ASSOCIATION

After the completion of the above systems of irrigation canals, there was organized what was known as the Lincoln County Immigration Association of North Platte, which had for its object the sale of lands and inducing of permanent settlers to this part of Nebraska. The officers and directors of this organization were as follows: William L. Park, division superintendent, Union Pacific Railroad, North Platte, president; William F. Cody (Buffalo Bill), North Platte, vice president; Emil F. Seeberger, manager North Platte Canal, North Platte, secretary and treasurer; David Hunter, president Sutherland & Paxton Canal, Sutherland; Isaac Dillon, manager Cody-Dillon Canal, North Platte; John H. Hershey, manager Paxton & Hershey Canal, Hershey; Charles F. Iddings, president Farmers & Merchants Canal, North Platte; Alex F. Streitz, president South Side Canal, North Platte; John Bratt, president Birdwood Canal, North Platte; Morrell C. Keith, proprietor Keith Canal, North Platte; Silas W. Clark, manager Farmers Canal, Cottonwood Springs; John Keith, claim adjuster, Union Pacific Railroad, Omaha; William Plummer, ranchman, Maxwell; Martin Holcomb, farmer, Brady Island; Thaddeus S. Clarkson, Omaha.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### THE UNIVERSITY OF NEBRASKA, NORTH PLATTE EXPERIMENTAL SUBSTATION

BY

W. P. SNYDER, SUPERINTENDENT

The changing of Western Nebraska from a region traversed by the buffalo and ruled by the Indian into a country of modern American homes was accomplished under trying conditions and only after many failures. This was during the time when the State and Federal governments recognized no obligation to the homesteader beyond giving him the privilege of settling on land and some protection from the Indian. Later the idea became prevalent that the state owed a further obligation to the homesteader; in fact that it was the duty of the government to see that the homesteader could make good on the land given him. It was seen that it was cheaper for society to test the new conditions in an organized scientific way than to have each homesteader blunder along in his own blind way and arrive at the facts only after many years of unnecessary failure and great expense. Hence experiment stations were established to enable the farmer to produce more food with less labor; to make each acre produce more food, simply in the final analysis, to decrease the cost of food production.

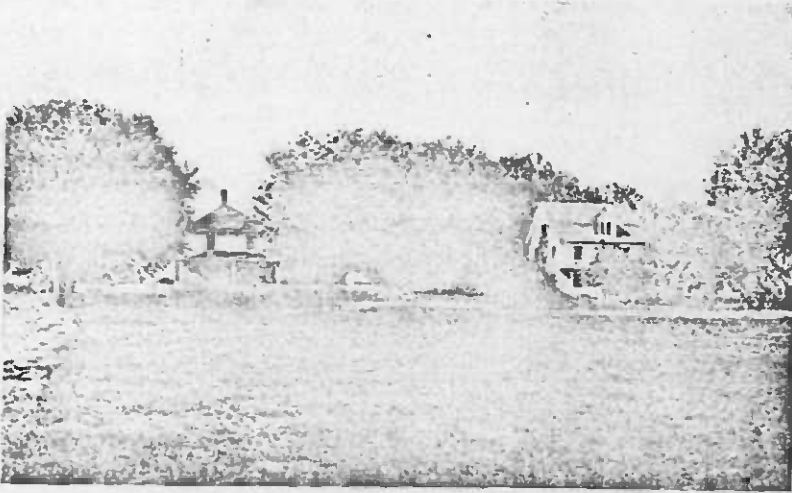
The people of Nebraska through the Legislature in session in 1902 and 1903 appropriated \$15,000 for the establishment of an Agricultural Experiment Substation in Western Nebraska, under the control of the board of regents of the University of Nebraska. The site selected is located three miles south of the City of North Platte. The tract consists of a compact body of 1,920 acres having a frontage of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles on the north and extending from the valley land two miles south into the canyon land and on to the level table land. The soil is a sandy loam, quite typical of a large part of the farming land of the western part of the state.

The land was purchased at a price of about \$15,000. Approximately half of the price was donated by the citizens of North Platte and the surrounding community; the other half came from the legislative appropriation. The remainder of the \$15,000 appropriation was used for minor improvements and for operating the station until a second appropriation became available April 1, 1905.

The Substation was organized as a department of the College of Agriculture of the University of Nebraska. It is under the immedi-

ate control of a superintendent who is directly responsible to the dean of the Agricultural College. The actual operation of the Substation began March 4, 1904, when Dean E. A. Burnett, Dr. A. T. Peters and Supt. W. P. Snyder arrived at North Platte to purchase teams and equipment. Superintendent Snyder has remained in charge since that date. Credit should here be given to the memory of Frank L. Drake an Iowa farmer, who three years previous purchased the larger part of the tract later purchased by the state, and put it in excellent condition of tilth, and demonstrated that alfalfa could be grown successfully on the bench or valley land.

The development of the Station has been steady. New improvements have been made and new lines of work taken up as money became available and the need became evident. The legislative appropriations have been increased as the results of the work have



RESIDENCE AND GROUNDS, AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION

warranted and the needs of the future indicated. The sale of produce, which in the fiscal year of 1919 amounted to about \$40,000, is available for the use of the Substation.

While the Substation is in no sense a model farm or conducted as a commercial enterprise, yet whenever a dollar can be made without detracting from the value of the experiments, there is a strong incentive to make that dollar for use in further improvements or operations.

#### IMPROVEMENTS

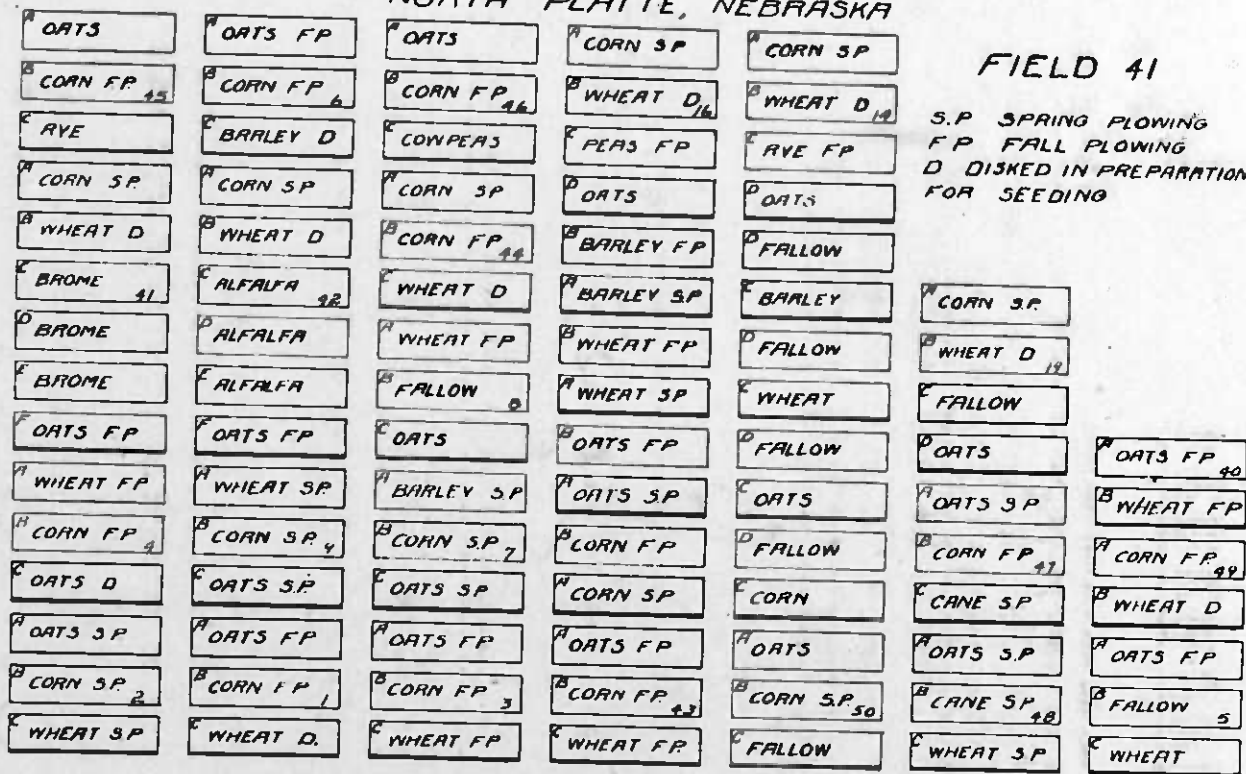
The main improvements consist of an office building constructed of hollow tile and stucco, erected in 1914 at a cost of \$7,500; a boarding-house of like construction built in 1912 at a cost of \$9,000;

# ROTATIONS AND TILLAGE METHODS

NORTH PLATTE, NEBRASKA

FIELD 41

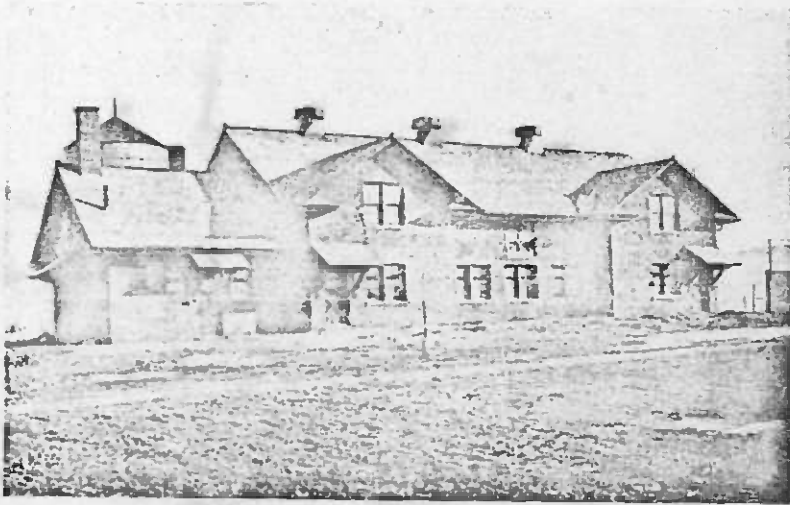
S.P. SPRING PLOWING  
 FP FALL PLOWING  
 D DISKED IN PREPARATION  
 FOR SEEDING



THE DIAGRAM GIVES A COMPREHENSIVE IDEA OF EXPERIMENTAL WORK IN A VERY SMALL PLACE.



seven cottages costing from \$1,500 to \$5,000; a seed house of frame and stucco built in 1907 and costing \$2,400; a hollow tile and stucco dairy barn built in 1914 at a cost of \$10,000; a reinforced concrete horse barn built in 1919 at a cost of \$18,000; a poultry plant of 1,000 hens capacity, erected in 1919 at a cost of \$10,000; an irrigation pumping plant constructed in 1914-1915 at a cost of \$2,500; a water system, electric lighting system and minor improvements. The live stock consists of about fifty horses, 175 cattle, 200 hogs and 1,000 chickens. The total value of live stock, equipment and improvements is about \$110,000. The market value of the land



NEW DAIRY BARN, AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION

without improvements is about \$90,000. The value of the entire plant is \$200,000.

#### CROP PRODUCTION BY L. L. ZOOK

The crop production work at the University of Nebraska Experimental Substation consists of experiments in tillage methods, crop rotations, and comparative trials of different grain varieties and new introductions.

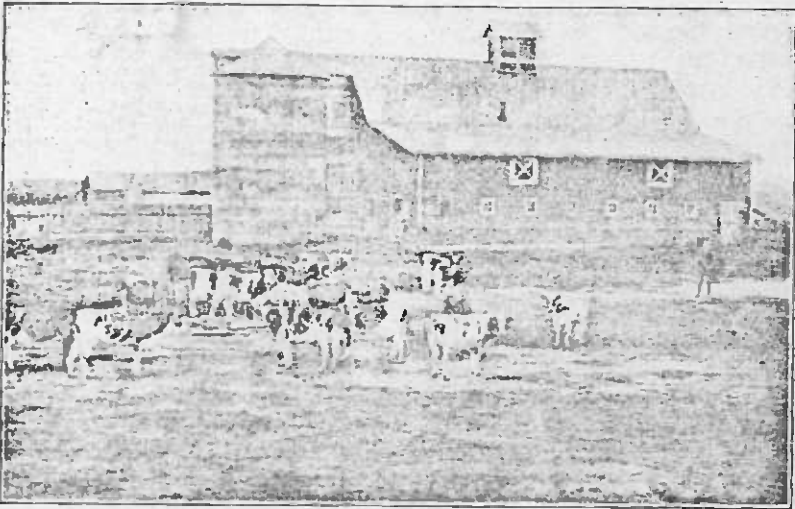
#### CROP ROTATIONS AND TILLAGE METHODS

The work in these lines is conducted co-operatively with the United States Bureau of Plant Industry and has been under way since 1906. During the first six years it was under the immediate supervision of W. W. Burr, the present head of the agronomy department at the Nebraska Experiment Station. W. M. Osborn succeeded Mr. Burr and at the end of two years was transferred to Lawton,

Oklahoma as superintendent of a new station. Since 1915 the work has been in charge of L. L. Zook.

These experiments include fifty-eight crop rotations from two to six years in length. Beginning with ninety plats, one-tenth acre in area, the number has been increased until 236 plats are now in use. Defining a plat year as the results from one plat in one year, the records to date cover 2,060 plat years. The arrangement of the original rotations is shown on the accompanying diagram.

These experiments have as their object the discovery of farming practices which will produce the highest and most profitable yields and at the same time preserve the utility of the soil to the greatest



DAIRY HERD

possible extent. Progress has been reported in substation bulletins numbers 4, 7 and 17 and a considerable amount of unpublished data is now on hand. The following are among the results and conclusions reached.

Highest yields have been secured from the most intensive methods such as the practices of cropping alternately with summer tillage or the plowing under of special crops for green manure. On account of the large number of tillage operations necessary and because the use of the land is lost a part of the time, these practices have been however, the least profitable, under average conditions, of any under trial.

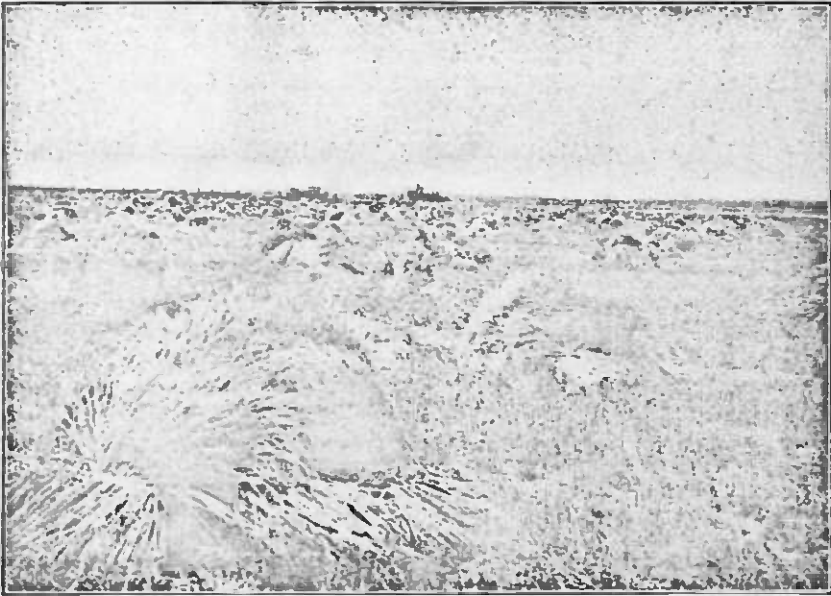
Sufficient tillage to insure a good bed for seed germination and to control weed growth are good farm practices. The use of methods which will accomplish these ends with the fewest number of tillage operations and thus with a minimum of labor have returned the greatest per acre profits.

Small grain crops following corn have returned greater profits than continuous cropping of small grains.

Larger yields have been secured on land plowed seven inches in depth than on land plowed but three inches deep. Plowing deeper than seven inches has failed either to increase the amount of moisture stored or to increase yields.

Listed corn has yielded several bushels per acre more than corn surface planted.

Much can be done by proper tillage to carry the crops over short seasons of drought, but no tillage method has been discovered which will overcome the effects of the most severe seasons.



WINTER WHEAT

The 13-year average yield of corn in the crop rotation experiments on the table land has been  $16\frac{1}{2}$  bushels per acre. The highest average from all methods on all plats was 34.1 bushels per acre in 1919. Total failures of grain production from all methods occurred in 1911 and 1913. The lowest average yield for the 13 year period, for any methods 12.3 bushels per acre where corn follows cane. The highest average for the period is 22.8 bushels per acre where corn follows summer tillage. Corn grown continuously without rotation has produced an average of 22.5 bushels per acre. Corn yields where the crop has been grown continuously have averaged six bushels per acre more than corn following small grain. This is due to the

fact that corn exhausts the moisture less completely from the soil during its growth than does a small grain crop; and there is therefore a greater supply of moisture left for the crop following.

The average yield of winter wheat from all methods in the dry land rotations is 15.2 bushels per acre. The highest average for any one season was 38.3 bushels per acre in 1915. One complete and several partial failures have resulted from winter killing but no complete failure has resulted from drought. In 1913 when corn and oats failed entirely from drought the average yield of winter wheat was 11 bushels per acre. The average yield of winter wheat following summer tillage is 20.6 bushels per acre; following corn, 18.6 bushels and following itself or other grain 14 bushels per acre. The maximum yield secured by any method any year was 44.8 bushels per acre on disked corn land in 1915. On other experimental plats a yield of 67 bushels per acre of winter wheat was obtained on the bench land and a slightly less yield on the table land.

The 13-year average yield of spring wheat on the dry land rotations is 12.6 bushels per acre or 83 per cent of the winter wheat yield. The highest average for all methods in any one year was 27.1 bushels per acre in 1915. The crop failed in 1911 on account of drought on all methods of tillage. The average yield following summer tillage is 19 bushels per acre; on disked corn land and plowed wheat stubble 11.7 and 12 bushels per acre respectively. The highest yield secured by any method in any year was 42.2 bushels per acre on summer tillage in 1908. In that year the average yield from all methods was 26.3 bushels per acre.

The 13-year average yield of oats is 24.7 bushels per acre. The highest average for any year was 69.3 bushels per acre in 1915. Failures on account of drought occurred in 1911 and 1913. The highest yield from any method in any year was 82.8 bushels per acre on manured and fall plowed spring wheat land in 1915. Oats respond unusually well to favorable conditions but are the least able of any of the spring grains grown to withstand hot dry weather.

The 13-year average yield of barley is 21 bushels per acre. The highest average of any year was 37.8 bushels per acre in 1907. Total failure on all methods of tillage occurred in 1911. The lowest yield in any other year was 7.9 bushels per acre in 1913. The average yield of barley for all years on summer tilled land is 30.2 bushels per acre; while barley grown continuously has produced 19.7 bushels per acre. The highest yield of barley secured from any method any year was 44 bushels per acre on summer tillage in 1919.

In pounds per acre of grain barley has outyielded all crops grown. Its yield has been 109 per cent of the winter wheat yield, 112 per cent of the corn yield, 128 per cent of the oat yield and 141 per cent of the spring wheat yield.

Sorghum has produced an average yield of 2.9 tons of forage per acre and is regarded as the most dependable annual forage crop for this region.

## PUMP IRRIGATION

Raising water from a depth of 50 feet by a centrifugal pump driven by a kerosene engine has increased the yield of corn and other crops many fold during seasons of scant rainfall. This has been done by one or two applications of water during periods of drought. Just how expensive is the operation and whether ordinary crops can be grown profitably by water lifted this distance has not yet been fully determined. Our opinion based on the experience gained in these operations is that supplementary pump irrigation will prove profitable under conditions such as obtained here.

## TRIALS OF VARIETIES AND CROPS

Variety trials are being conducted with winter wheat, spring wheat, oats, barley and corn.

Early varieties of oats have been more successful than late maturing varieties. The best early varieties have been Kherson and Burt.

The Durum or Macaroni varieties have yielded more than common varieties of spring wheat.

No winter wheat so far tried has produced a greater average yield than Turkey Red.

The common six row type of feed barley has proven to be the most successful of the varieties tried.

Varieties which mature in 90 to 100 days and from adapted and acclimated strains increase the chances of success with corn.

## SOIL MOISTURE

It is recognized that insufficient moisture is the chief limiting factor in crop production on the non-irrigated lands in Western Nebraska. At the Substation a considerable amount of work has been done in studying the effects of various tillage practices on the storage and use of soil moisture.

The method of study has been to sample the fields in foot sections at frequent intervals, dry these samples until no moisture remains and compute the moisture lost as a percentage of the dry weight. From 1,500 to 3,000 such determinations are made each year. Following are some of the conclusions reached.

The maximum amount of water that the soil on the Substation farm will hold under field conditions is 16 to 18 per cent of its dry weight. This amounts to approximately 2.25 inches per foot.

Soils when air dry still retain 6 to 8 per cent of moisture which is not available to plants.

A foot section of this soil will store and give up to the plant about 1.50 inches of rainfall.

Summer tillage is the most efficient means of storing water in the soil.

Under average conditions the soil can be filled with moisture to a depth of six feet in one season by summer tillage.

Moisture seldom penetrates below three feet in soils that are cropped each year to grain. Under normal conditions growing vegetation is the chief means of removing moisture from the soil.

The ordinary annual crops use moisture from the first four or five feet of soil.

Water movement from a moist to a dry soil is very slow.

Water is carried into a moist soil much more rapidly than into a dry soil.

A cultivated surface will receive and retain more water from a rain than a surface not cultivated.

Plowing is better than disking for accumulating moisture in the soil.

Disking small grain stubble to kill weeds and stir the surface is generally effective in accumulating water in the soil.

Crops use more water per unit of production in dry than in wet seasons.

### BEEF CATTLE

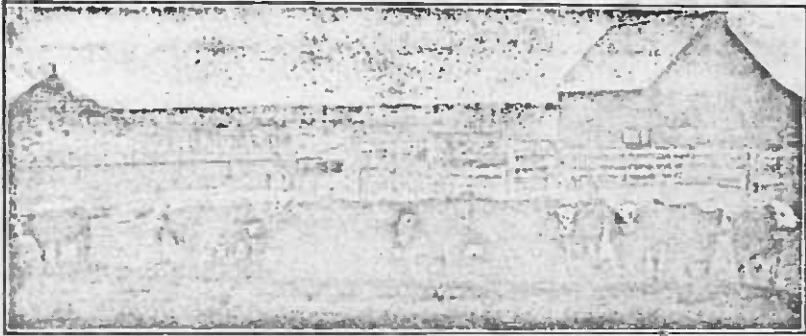
The first experiment conducted with beef cattle was to determine the result of dehorning two-year-old steers. One hundred and fifty whiteface steers were used in this experiment. The results indicated that while dehorning gave a temporary check to the growth of the cattle, this was not great and was readily offset by the higher selling price of dehorned steers.

The next experiment was to determine the relative feeding values of rations of alfalfa, prairie hay, cane hay, alfalfa and prairie hay half and half, and alfalfa and cane hay half and half in wintering calves, yearlings and two-year-olds. Five lots of fourteen steers each were carried on these rations during the first three winters of their lives. During the first winter a light grain ration was given all lots in addition to the forage. The results of this test are given in detail in Nebraska Experiment Station Bulletin No. 117. The main facts brought out are that alfalfa or a ration of alfalfa and other forage is a better winter ration for calves or older steers than prairie hay or cane hay alone; that prairie hay alone is not a maintenance ration for steers; that cane hay and prairie hay have a fairly similar feeding value; that while cattle that go to the pasture rather than in flesh make more gain during the pasture season than cattle carrying more flesh, yet during the year the fleshier cattle will make the greater gain; that the well wintered cattle will go to the market at a heavier weight and command a higher price than the poorly wintered cattle. Under the market conditions existing in 1907 to 1910, when this experiment was conducted, it was not profitable to winter steers on marketable forage. This is probably even more certainly true since that date as the price of forage has risen faster than the price of cattle.



The next experiments were conducted to determine the advisability of feeding baby beef and the relative values of several rations. On the whole these experiments indicated that alfalfa, corn silage and corn was a very satisfactory ration. Alfalfa was a cheaper source of protein than cotton seed cake, but the latter was profitable when alfalfa was not available. The least profit and slowest gains came from a ration containing neither alfalfa nor a concentrate of high protein content.

The last experiment conducted was to determine the practicability of wintering two-year-old steers on wheat straw and one pound of cotton seed nut cake daily. Twenty-five steers were kept on this



#### BABY BEEF READY FOR MARKET

ration eighty days. They consumed fifteen pounds of straw per head daily. They maintained their original weight during the duration of the experiment.

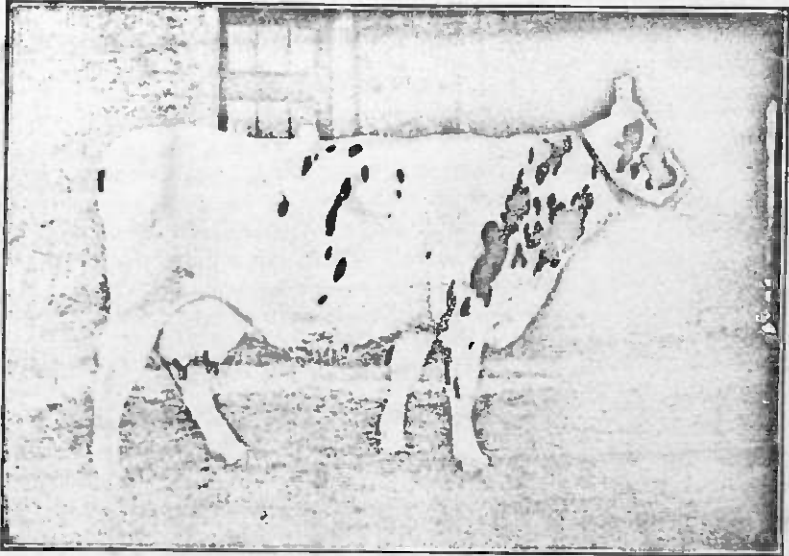
#### PURE BRED HERD

In 1919 the foundation of a shorthorn herd was laid by the purchase of nine cows and one bull together with five calves. The cost of the original purchase was \$3,395.00. The purpose in establishing this herd is largely in the way of a demonstration of the advantages of keeping pure bred cattle rather than grades.

#### DAIRY

Through the efforts of Senator W. V. Hoagland of North Platte, an appropriation by the Legislature of \$10,000 was made available April 1, 1913, for establishing a dairy. This money was used in building a modern dairy barn. Thirteen pure bred Holstein-Fresian cows and heifers and a bull were purchased as the foundation herd. Later ten high grade Holstein-Fresian heifers were added to the herd. The herd now numbers more than thirty pure bred females

and more than this number of grade females. Many bulls have been sold throughout the state, increasing the value of the calves in the herd in which they are located. Several cows have made very creditable records in the official seven and thirty day tests and in yearly non-official tests. G. & B. Segis Pledge Rose heads the herd



G. & B. SEGIS PLEDGE ROSE 218661

with a seven-day test record of over 32 pounds of butter. Several heifers give promise of equalling this record at maturity. There are now being milked thirty cows that produce thirty pounds of milk each daily. This milk is sold as whole milk in North Platte for family and restaurant use. The yearly milk and cream sales are above \$10,000.

#### PORK PRODUCTION

The practice of grinding alfalfa, so far as we have any record, originated when Dean E. A. Burnett and Mr. G. H. Payne of Omaha ground alfalfa hay for a hog feeding experiment conducted in connection with this Substation before other operations began. Pork production has been an important line of experimental work. This line of work was followed extensively throughout many tests until the results of feeding alfalfa in various ways and in various amounts was fairly accurately determined. It was found possible to winter mature brood sows on alfalfa without grain, though probably more profitable to feed a light grain ration with the alfalfa. Ground

corn and alfalfa mixed in equal parts by weight and fed through self feeders proved a very satisfactory ration for wintering mature brood sows. It was found that young sows could be carried through a considerable part of the winter on a ration of one part alfalfa to three parts of corn and that later in the winter it was necessary to increase the alfalfa to one-third of the ration in order that the sows would not become too fat. Stewing or cooking alfalfa was tried. The results indicated that this probably increased the feeding value but not sufficiently to offset the additional expense. The result of carrying pigs during the summer on alfalfa pasture with various grain rations was studied during several seasons. These results showed that the rate of growth varied quite accurately with the amount of grain fed. The light ration gave a cheaper gain but not as much profit during the summer period as the heavier rations under normal price conditions. On the whole the results indicated that under normal conditions it was a better practice to feed at least a medium grain ration, if not a full grain ration. The lighter rations necessitated feeding the pigs through a longer winter season when grains are usually more expensive.

Various rations were tried including all ordinary farm grains and concentrated mill products. While digested tankage added to a ration of corn and alfalfa did not always give an additional profit



LINCOLN COUNTY HOGS

above the ration of corn and alfalfa, yet in many tests the addition of tankage proved profitable. Emmer or speltz was not a satisfactory hog feed. Barley was quite satisfactory when ground and mixed with corn. Wheat when ground had feeding value of about 10 per cent more per pound than corn. Soaking corn did not increase its feeding value, though soaking small grain increased its feeding value quite materially. The cost of producing a pig of fifty pounds weight

was studied quite extensively. The data indicates that under ordinary conditions the pig reaches a weight of fifty pounds when about 100 days old and at a cost probably not greater than that of the succeeding fifty pounds.

### POULTRY

Through the interest of Representative E. S. Davis of North Platte, the Legislature added an additional \$5,000 to the appropriation which became available April 1, 1919, for the establishment of a poultry plant. Owing to the rapid rise in prices of material and labor, it was necessary to add to this from other Substation funds in order to erect and equip a poultry plant of an economical size. The plant is planned for handling 1,000 hens in five flocks. Five houses 20 feet by 40 feet and five brooder houses 10 feet by 12 feet, a 12-foot round colony house and a feed house 24 feet by 30 feet have been built. There are several yards covering an area of ten acres. Most of this land is covered with trees. A hollow-tile-stucco modern poultryman's cottage is a part of the plant. There is an incubator capacity of 2,400 eggs. The plan is to keep five standard breeds of chickens and to operate the plant as a demonstration and a commercial business.

During the first spring, 1920, a large number of eggs were sold for setting, indicating the quick response of the people when a reliable source of good poultry stock is available. The breeds selected are the White Leghorn, S. C. Rhode Island Red, Barred Rock, White Orpington and White Wyandotte.

### FORESTRY

For more than a quarter of a century farmers have been trying to grow trees in Western Nebraska without surface or sub-irrigation. That the result has been a failure from a purely commercial point of view is evidenced by the lack of any groves on table land that furnish lumber, fence posts, or enough fuel to repay the cost of production.

A few trees, however, are being grown about the buildings and in the tree claim plantations. These are sufficient in some localities to break the monotony of the landscape and to add much to the beauty of the country. These trees, dwarfed, scrubby, and mostly less than twenty-five feet high, are chiefly Box Elder, though there are some Green Ash, Cottonwood, White Elm, Black Locust, Honey Locust, Mulberry and Catalpa.

The groves were planted because of the "Tree Claim Act" passed by Congress in 1873, but repealed in 1891. Under this law the title to a quarter-section of land could be secured by a qualified homesteader without residence on the land, by planting and cultivating for eight years ten acres of trees, 675 to the acre, on the quarter section. This was an effort on the part of the federal government

to forest portions of the prairie land. On some "claims" there were ten acres of rather thrifty trees from four to ten feet high when "proof" was made, but on the majority of the claims no trees were growing, though usually trees or seed had been planted, in compliance with the law.

The practice was to plant the trees four feet apart and to cultivate them for a few years. After the requirements of the law had been fulfilled, the trees were given little or no attention. Weeds and grass fought the trees for the scanty supply of water that was available, fire ran through many groves, doing much injury, and cattle often completed the damage.

No forest trees grew on the table lands before the advent of the settlers. There were some growing along the streams and in the canyons. Along the streams tributary to the Republican River, Cottonwood, Green Ash, American Elm, and Hackberry were common; along the Platte and Niobrara Rivers and their tributaries a few species of Conifers were present also. Many of these trees were cut and used by the settlers for fence posts, buildings, and fuel. The first railroad trains that ran through Western Nebraska on the Union Pacific Railroad were drawn by engines fired by native wood and ran on rails laid on native wood ties. Red Cedar fence posts and logs were hauled from the Dismal River to the North Platte River, a distance of from 60 to 75 miles.

During the dry years of the '90s the homesteaders took the timber from the school land and from other land where the owners did not reside in the community. This enabled many people to remain who otherwise would have been compelled to return to the older settled communities. Thus the natural timber aided in the development of the region.

The North Platte Substation has undertaken to answer the question whether trees can be grown successfully without irrigation on Western Nebraska table-land under conditions which obtain at this station.

An area of about twenty-five acres is devoted to forestry purposes and this is divided approximately as follows: (1) bench land, 10 acres; (2) table-land, 10 acres; (3) canyons, 5 acres.

The trees which are found growing in the native stand are the Juniper (Red Cedar), Black Willow, Almond Willow, Sand-bar Willow, Cottonwood, White Elm, Hackberry, Red Ash, Green Ash, Box Elder, and Wild Plum.

The following species were planted in the spring of 1907 and 1908, some in areas of one or more acres. Other species were added later: Green Ash, Box Elder, Hardy Catalpa, Basswood, Cottonwood, Carolina Poplar, Norway Poplar, Black Cherry, American Elm, Hackberry, Russian Mulberry, Silver Maple, Osage Orange, Honey Locust, Black Locust, Burr Oak, Russian Olive, Russian Golden Willow, White Willow, Black Walnut, Jack Pine, Western Yellow Pine, Scotch Pine, Black Hills Spruce, Colorado Blue Spruce, Norway Spruce, Douglas Fir, Austrian Pine, Norway Pine.

Winterkilling. The effects of winter drought and winter freezing are so closely connected that no attempt to differentiate the two was made. The Osage Orange froze to the ground and nearly all were killed during the first winter. The Russian Mulberry was killed on the bench land, but only froze back slightly on the table-land. The Silver Maple and Catalpa freeze back some each winter.

The most promising species of the deciduous trees are the Cottonwood, Box Elder, White Elm, Hackberry, Honey Locust, Black Walnut, and Russian Olive. Among the Conifers, the most promising are the Western Yellow or Bull Pine, Jack Pine, Black Hill Spruce, Austrian Pine and Scotch Pine.

The following list gives the trees which we are trying but consider unsatisfactory:

Black Locust; killed by borers.

Catalpa; killed back during winter but sprout.

Osage Orange; killed by freezing.

Russian Mulberry; winterkills or grows scrubby.

Green Ash; injured by borers.

Russian Golden Willow; dies after a few years, probably from drought.

#### SHRUBS AND ORNAMENTALS

Nothing adds more to the pleasure and attractiveness of farm life than the farm home, of which the lawn, trees, shrubs and flowers are important adjuncts. A farm home may be made beautiful with delightful surroundings as advantageously as a city home. To make a lawn beautiful costs in time and in money, but the investment pays well in satisfaction.

With the climatic conditions prevailing at the substation, it seems unwise to try to grow trees, shrubs, or flowers about the house unless some form of irrigation can be provided. No grass will make a green lawn under these conditions without a considerable amount of water. The lawn should be quite small unless there is an ample supply of water. Blue-grass and white clover make the best mixture for a lawn, but they will not grow well during seasons of only normal rainfall, unless irrigated.

Some trees should be planted about the building. It is well to confine the list to native species. The only exception to this would be to plant the Honey Locust and a few Russian Olive for ornamental purposes, and evergreens for ornament and wind breaks. For quickly growing trees, plant the Cottonwood and Box Elder. For more permanent trees, it is probable that the American Elm, Honey Locust, Hackberry, and Black Walnut are the best. From the evergreens we would choose the Black Hills Spruce, the Western Yellow Pine, and the Jack Pine. There are other species of evergreens, possibly, as suitable as the three mentioned. The Red Cedar is the host of the "cedar apple," which is injurious to certain varieties of apple trees and should not be planted near an apple orchard. It is much



better to plant a few good trees and to care for them well than to plant a large number and not properly tend them. The trees should have water where possible. This can generally be furnished from a windmill and well. Where this is impossible the soil about them should be kept cultivated with a spade, making a circle from 4 to 8 feet in diameter. Mulching may also be advisable, as it conserves the water that is present and takes the place of cultivation. It does, however, encourage surface roots which are kept down by frequent cultivation. Mulching is not practical on a well kept lawn, as the litter will be scattered with the wind and will be unsightly.

There are several shrubs that give satisfactory results if grown on tilled land or given sufficient water. Among these are the tamarisk, spirea Van Houttei, several kinds of honeysuckles, snowballs, common and Persian lilac (the latter being especially desirable) mock orange, golden elder, cut leaf sumac, flowering almond, Siberian pea tree, the native flowering currant, and Thunberg barberry.

The peony has given such a wealth of bloom that it should be specially mentioned.

A few flowers which give the most satisfactory results for the labor expended are the pansy, tulip, peony, dahlia, phlox and gladiolus.

**The Farm Garden**—To make the farm home complete there must be a garden. The garden will likely be a source of disappointment unless it is near the house, is small, well fenced, protected from the wind, and subject to irrigation from the windmill or elsewhere. Given these conditions, the farmer's wife will have a garden that will repay its cost many times. And with the lawn, the trees, the shrubs, the flowers, the garden and a comfortable house, the farm home becomes much more attractive than the city home of the same cost.

**Fruit Trees and Small Fruits**—Fruit trees are being grown on both the bench and the table-land without irrigation. Several varieties of apple, cherry and plum trees have been planted. A few of the apple trees planted in 1907 bore some fruit in 1912. Plums planted in 1907 bore fruit profusely in 1912. It seems that the growing of apple trees on table-land without irrigation will prove quite discouraging, as the trees do not grow thriftily or vigorously and injury of any sort is likely to prove fatal. On the other hand, we believe that the growing of cherries and plums will give satisfactory results.

We have not done much with small fruits, but currants and gooseberries are worthy of careful trials. Under expert management blackberries, raspberries, and grapes may be grown, raspberries being the most promising. Windbreaks are quite essential for growing fruit of this sort. Strawberries do well when irrigated, and rhubarb and asparagus grow without much care.

**Windbreak**—The native wild buffaloberry makes the most effective windbreak of any tree or shrub tried. We recommend it most highly.

## REPORTS

Bulletins are published at irregular intervals and distributed to a regular mailing list of several thousand or to anyone making special request. These publications usually treat of a special experiment that has been completed or of progress along certain lines of work. Twenty of these bulletins have been published. The report of the financial operations appears in the semi-annual report of the Board of Regents of the University of Nebraska.

The North Platte Substation has always received the loyal support of the University authorities. It was established under the regime of Chancellor E. Benjamin Andrews, who gave it his enthusiastic indorsement and support. Since his retirement, like support has been received from Chancellor Samuel Avery. The Board of Regents have always unanimously supported the North Platte Substation. The Dean of the Agricultural College and Director of the Experiment Station, Dr. E. A. Burnett, took a keen interest in the location and organization of the Substation and has always kept in close touch with the plans and details of all the operations of the Substation. To Superintendent of Construction C. E. Chowins is due credit for the architectural effect of the buildings.

The Station has been permitted to make a healthy and natural growth. It has been conducted on conservative lines. The plans have looked toward the future place that the Station should occupy in the development of the State. The buildings erected are of permanent construction and designed to serve their purpose for many years to come. The experimental work is so planned that each year's results greatly increase the value of results previously obtained. The institution is a permanent fixture and will prove of greater value as years go by and food production becomes an even more pressing problem throughout the world.

